



HISTORY'S NO. 1 FOUNDER

BOOK 05

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Number 1 Founder

(史上第一祖师爷)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

He time-traveled and got a system but Ling Feng's pressure is as big as a mountain.

System main quest: Ling Feng creates a school, establishing history's number 1 sect, Ling Feng himself becoming the number 1 founder.

And so to become history's number 1 founder Ling Feng started to work hard.

“Your name is Shi Tianhao? Natural born supreme king but it was stolen by your cousin.

Now being raised in a little village your father placed you in? Come come come, come with master, we'll let those people know that justice that is owed must be returned!”

“Your name is Xiao Yan? A genius in the past, now a loser. Your fiance even came over and humiliated you by breaking off the engagement? Come come come, come with master, we'll let that brat know the meaning of don't bully a youngster because he's poor!”

“Your name is Zhu Yi? The bastard son of a marquis, suppressed by your father. Your mother was the previous saint but she was killed? Come come come, come with master, we'll let your dad know the meaning of the world is big, fists are... no, reason is the biggest!”

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sylver135, JUSTATRANSLATOR @ [Sylver Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: Actually, I Hope You're a Spy

Song Qingyuan gazed at Lin Feng deeply. After a beat, he sighed and said, smiling, "I would not refuse an elder. Happily, sire."

He was very receptive, accepting Lin Feng's arrangement calmly.

You're the youngster and he's the elder, so you can try anything you like and the elder will definitely be magnanimous and excuse you – this sort of thinking was foolish to the extreme.

If one wished to be magnanimous, then he will be magnanimous and wave it aside; if one wished to put you in your place, then he will do so without a moment's hesitation. This, was the prerogative of the powerful.

Lin Feng simply put him away into the Celestial Small Worlds, and then, his gaze settled on Dao Zhiqiang, still in shock and speechless. Up until now, this middle-aged man has not yet regained his wits.

"Dao Zhiqiang, Lord Lin." After a few beats, Dao Zhiqiang bowed to Lin Feng. "Thank you very much, Lord Lin, for your help."

Although he was not an advanced cultivator, he was cool-headed and cautious. Obviously, he could tell that previously, Song Qingyuan was not actually harboring benevolent intentions.

After falling into Song Qingyuan's hands, maybe he could indeed

find his daughter Dao Yuting, but for father and daughter, it might not end well.

"What are your plans next?" Lin Feng asked.

At this point, Dao Zhiqiang has already calmed down completely. Song Qingyuan's words have unsettled him deeply; right now, he missed his daughter even more. But after he regained his cool, after a pause, he said, "I want to go to a place, to confirm something."

Lin Feng threw him a look. "What place?"

Dao Zhiqiang said the name of a place, situated on a mountain northeast of the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple. Lin Feng simply brought him there directly by Void travel.

On the mountain stood an Aurous Core cultivator, looking as if he was waiting for someone. Dao Zhiqiang stood with Lin Feng atop the clouds; after examining the cultivator for a while, Dao Zhiqiang fell into a complete silence, and a bitter smile appeared on his face.

"He's waiting for you?" Lin Feng asked.

Smiling bitterly, Dao Zhiqiang answered, "Indeed. The reason why I left the main Embassy group and hurried here is to see him as well, in addition to delivering something to him. But from the looks of it now, this delivery route is the road to my grave, which

the Right Honorable Prime Minister prepared for me."

"I do know that the Prime Minister has contact with the Heaven Lake Sect. But looking at it now, the Prime Minister knows all about me as well."

Dao Zhiqiang sighed. "I was from a small sect in the Great Zhou's Northern Realms. I was very much in love with a female junior of mine – after we both attained Foundation Establishment, we got married."

"After our marriage, we were a very devoted couple, and she gave birth to a daughter as well. Our family of three was enjoying some halcyon days."

At this instant, Dao Zhiqiang's gaze was filled with remembrance and yearning. "Then, I was even thinking that the true meaning of cultivation would be to enjoy that happiness for longer years."

"My daughter, when she was still a child, she has already exhibited tremendous talent for cultivation." Dao Zhiqiang's expression became progressively more pained. "At first, I was still overjoyed, thinking that this was Heaven's gift to me. But who knows that this would be the start of a nightmare!"

Dao Zhiqiang's daughter was none other than Dao Yuting. Extraordinarily talented at a tender age, she was forcibly inducted into the Heaven Lake Sect after they discovered her.

Faced with the Heaven Lake Sect's rule of severing all worldly connections, Dao Zhiqiang's family was met with disaster. His daughter was abducted, his wife murdered by them as well.

As powerful as the Heavenly Lake Sect was, even Dao Zhiqiang's sect was as insignificant as a speck of dust in front of them, not to mention him.

Dao Zhiqiang managed to escape with his life thanks to luck. If it was just for revenge, faced with such a colossus, he might not even be able to summon the will to fight.

But his daughter was still there.

As a father, even knowing the hopelessness of his path, Dao Zhiqiang will still fight his fight.

So he travelled relentlessly, looking for a great power that could help him fulfill his wish. First he joined the Great Zhou Empire's Divine Martial Army; after the Battle of the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, he left the Divine Martial Army and came to the Great Qin Empire, eventually becoming a retainer of the Great Qin's powerful Prime Minister, Wu Qingrou.

However, when he hasn't yet seen the hope at dawn, once again, he fell into the abyss of despair.

Lin Feng gazed at Dao Zhiqiang silently. Suddenly, he smiled. "My Celestial Sect of Wonders still lacks a competent Outer

Echelon manager. Are you willing to enter my sect?"

Hearing these words, Dao Zhiqiang was instantly dumbstruck as he looked at Lin Feng blankly, speechless.

After a long pause, he finally realized that this was extremely impolite and said hurriedly, "My Lord, if you are willing to take me in, I am obviously willing. It's just that..."

Dao Zhiqiang's heart was filled with apprehension as he looked at Lin Feng with great care and spoke softly. "My Lord, aren't you worried that I am part of an espionage plot of Wu Qingrou's?"

It was natural for him to have his heart in his mouth. Someone like him might as well as have 'spy' written on his face, especially with his greatest leverage, and greatest vulnerability – his daughter was still in others' hands.

Even if he wasn't a spy now, if Wu Qingrou or Cao Wei were to use Dao Yuting to threaten him later and demand that he betray the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Dao Zhiqiang reckoned that it would be hard for him to hold the line.

Not to mention that he had first pledged his loyalty to the Great Zhou Dynasty, and later left the Divine Martial Army to swear fealty to Wu Qingrou. Now, if he changed allegiances once more, regardless of the reason, he could very well be seen as a slave with three names.

If he were in Lin Feng's position, it would be hard for him to trust such a person as well.

Lin Feng glanced at him calmly as he spoke. "I do not care for whether you're someone else's agent, as long as you carry out your duties to the best of your ability when you're my manager. What I want is your ability, and not your loyalty."

Gazing at Dao Zhiqiang, his lip suddenly twisted upwards. "Actually, I am somewhat hoping that you're Wu Qingrou or Cao Wei's agent."

Dao Zhiqiang was dumbfounded, unable to speak. Suddenly, he felt a chill down his spine. "Previously, I felt that Wu Qingrou was the most frightening person I've ever seen; but the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders exceeds even him."

After a long while, he gathered his wits and bowed deeply towards Lin Feng. Taking a deep breath, he spoke. "I will be my Lord's most humble servant. I only hope that my Lord would one day take pity on me and allow me to be reunited with my daughter Yuting, that those bonded by blood would not remain separated."

"Those that trust me, I have never let them down." Lin Feng said even-temperedly.

"Starting from today, you are the Outer Echelon manager for the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Assorted matters, big and small, on Mount Yujing will be your responsibility. If you complete your tasks well, there will be additional rewards." After finishing his

sentence, Lin Feng flicked his finger, sending Dao Zhiqiang to Mount Yujing with a streak of purple clouds.

After sending off Dao Zhiqiang, one of Lin Feng's voice-projecting crystals began glowing. After the transmission was established, Xiao Budian's voice rang out. "Master, Second Senior passed the Imperial (provincial) Exam! And he was first place - Jieyuan!"

"I am more concerned about his work for this exam. Was it the sequel for his previous uncompleted essay – that groundbreaking one?" Lin Feng asked.

"No." Shi Tianhao smiled.

Hearing this, not only did Lin Feng feel no regret, but instead laughed happily. "Good, good. To be able to hide as well as show – his understanding of the Tao is more and more mellow and coherent."

"I asked Second Senior to bring us around the city, and return together a few days later," Xiao Budian said.

Lin Feng nodded. Previously, he has already reached an agreement with Zhu Yi; after this Spring Examination ends, Zhu Yi will not stay at Tianjing, but rather return to Mount Yujing to continue his cultivation. He will only return to Tianjing City for the national exam in autumn, six months later.

After ending the transmission with Xiao Budian, Lin Feng clasped

his hands behind his back, gratified. "Now, every disciple has begun to find their own path."

Zhu Yi forged his own path, and Wang Lin did so as well.

This time that Wang Lin returned to his hometown and his family, it was definitely a triumphant return.

His hometown was situated in the periphery mountains of the Great Qin Empire's Southern Realms. Along with Xiao Yan's family in Wuzhou City, Wang Lin's clan received official preferential treatment and protection from the Great Qin Empire as well.

After being informed that all this stemmed from Wang Lin, the one who was a mere clown, the contrast was tremendous for the Wangs.

When faced with the changed attitudes of his clan, looking at those faces full of fawning and hidden fear, Wang Lin did not feel gratified or amused; but rather, simply dealt with them calmly.

It was only when facing his parents that Wang Lin felt genuine joy.

He settled down in his hometown, accompanying his parents and started living a normal life. It was as if everything has returned to the days before he left home.

Wang Lin did this partly to be in the company of his parents, and

partly to polish his own Tao.

Lin Feng talked with him afterwards, and knew that Wang Lin was unifying this Concept, of serenity and a return to nature, with the other extreme – Destructive stage of the River Styx, forming a complete Concept of power and polarity.

Not simply replacing the Destructive stage of the River Styx with serenity and return to nature, but pushing both to the extreme and then merging the two.

Compared with when he was erecting the Forest Abode, his understanding of the great universal Tao has now increased further. Now, he was truly perfecting his Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra.

Hearing this, Lin Feng first affirmed the validity of Wang Lin's idea, and felt happy for him as well.

So, this family leave of Wang Lin's stretched out to more than six months; now, he was still resting in his little home village.

Apart from Wang Lin and Zhu Yi, although Xiao Yan accidentally messed himself up, but he has obviously affirmed his future path as well.

After defeating and destroying the Intermediate Nascent Soul Elder, Yu Shiling, Xiao Budian's cultivation and energy have reached new heights as well.

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were steadily progressing as well. Generally, Lin Feng has little to be dissatisfied about – except one.

This particular issue was that little girl, Luo Qingwu. It has already been half a year since she returned to the Ancient Yuantian World; after so long, there has been nary a whisper.

Through the Mana that he left in her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, Lin Feng could sense that the problems with her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl has not improved. Right now, it was only Lin Feng's Dual Polarity Divine Flower petals preventing it from shattering; if she attempts to cultivate Qi, things would go wrong instantly.

In the end, for this half a year, the little girl did stop cultivating completely, with not a single move.

"Could it be that I was wrong?" Lin Feng felt somewhat puzzled. "This little girl's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl physique is useless now, but her family still treats her as a precious treasure, with no changes in her privileges? If it is really true, it would be a good outcome as well."

Lin Feng's brows knotted up slightly. "But why do I have the feeling that the situation has evolved somewhat unexpectedly?"

Chapter 402: Secret Manual of Kun Peng

Previously, Lin Feng had left some Mana in Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl. Whenever Luo Qingwu wishes, she can contact Lin Feng through this Mana; that was why when bidding her farewell, Lin Feng told her that if she was unhappy at home, she could come visit Mount Yujing.

But unexpectedly, it has been half a year since her return, and yet the wavelengths were still silent – with no activity from her.

Lin Feng could sense that nothing unexpected has happened to the Mana he left in the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl – it has not been erased, nor hijacked.

In other words, it was the little girl's own idea to not communicate with Lin Feng.

This made Lin Feng rather curious – but merely curious. If the little girl was still living a carefree life, then all's good.

Now, Lin Feng's mindset was already changing slowly. He would still eye talents of extraordinary potential when he encounters them, but it was no longer a must.

While he was in thought, Lin Feng suddenly sensed, once again, that evil consciousness that was spying on them while the Steel Tree Avatar was battling the Thunder Tribulations.

Savagery, venom, deceit – these negative emotions pulsed clearly from its Mana.

Lin Feng's eyebrows rose as he turned to see the air stir. A figure walked, slowly, out from the Void opening.

His Mana was extremely strong – facing him, Lin Feng felt, vaguely, that he was facing the boundless sea and sky.

"As expected, Advanced Nascent Soul." Lin Feng smiled slightly, "if this man attains Immortal Soul, his powers will be considerable."

The figure was enveloped, from head to toe, in a layer of faint mist, precluding people from seeing his true form.

But this, naturally, could not stop Lin Feng's vision. Examining him, Lin Feng felt some slight surprise.

The man's form was uncommon, to say the slightest. His appearance was aged, with a hunched back and bowed figure. His face was rather abnormal, bearing resemblances to birds and fishes instead of humans; somewhat like Demons transforming into human form, but incompletely, with many physical traits of beasts remaining.

But from Lin Feng's observation, his Mana obviously bore the signature of human cultivators, and not the Demonic powers of the Demonic Clan.

With much interest, Lin Feng sized up this bird-faced, fish-headed figure. "Perhaps, just like my Steel Tree Avatar, he controlled some Demonic being as an Avatar?"

His gaze made the strange figure rather displeased as he sneered, "Managed to get a Saros Steel Tree as an Avatar? Really good luck – pity it will be for my benefit. You can hand that Avatar over now."

The figure's voice was weird as well; shrill and ear-piercing like Heavenly Squall, and yet low and resounding like waves of the rolling sea.

As his sentence trailed off, the strange figure extended his arm out, grabbing towards Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar.

His hand instantly transformed into a gigantic hand, covering the entire sky. Seeing this, Lin Feng did not panic, but instead feel a light bulb go off in his head. This grab appeared simple, but actually encapsulated many different layers of Concept.

The cover of the hand produced, faintly, an Abhijna effect – Heaven and Earth, contained in a single palm. It embodied profound Spatial powers – all Space under the palm was being drawn towards the center of the palm. It was useless even if an opponent attempted to evade towards another direction – he could not escape the figure's grasp.

In addition, at the center of the palm, it was as if a deep whirlpool was continuously rotating, generating a powerful

attractive force. The five fingers extended outwards – countless squall roared, tearing apart space and time.

Under this figure's grab, it would be impossible for any opponent below Advanced Nascent Soul to escape, or even to resist; with no other option but to wait for the inevitable end.

But this does not include Lin Feng, who stood in the same spot leisurely, not even attempting to run, but instead only gazing at the strange figure calmly.

Shock surfaced in the strange figure's brain as he sensed danger, but it was too late.

A flaming, radiant sun rose slowly below his palm. It appeared slow, but contains unimaginable, indomitable strength.

Lin Feng's Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun slammed into the center of the strange figure's palm like the rising morning sun, the unbridled strength shattering his claws outright.

He shrieked with surprise, retracting the hand quickly. The massive, sky-covering hand disappeared, as the strange figure looked at his hand, seeing a patch of charred blackness in the center of the palm.

"How incredibly savage physical strength...also, that golden flame, it is the Grand Sun Primordial Flame? One of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires?" The strange figure's gaze abruptly lit

up as he stared intently at Lin Feng, but much more cautious now.

Lin Feng stared back at him calmly. The strange figure, seeing Lin Feng's composed demeanor, retracted his vicious aura even further.

Previously when the Steel Tree Avatar was facing the Thunder Tribulations, he recognized that this was only one of Lin Feng's Avatars, with the whereabouts of his true body unknown.

Still, this strange figure has always been greedy and brazen, even reckless. A Saros Steel Tree Avatar, was extremely enticing to him, causing him to decide to take the risk without hesitation.

However, he had previously come to grief at the hands of the Vivant Joy Holy Man of the Great Qin Empire; thus, sensing the arrival of the Vivant Joy Holy Man, he was forced to retreat in spite of his unwillingness.

What he did not expect was that after a while, he would rediscover Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar – alone. After the strange figure confirmed that the Vivant Joy Holy Man was not in the vicinity, he made his move.

He originally thought that Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar, having just survived the Thunder Tribulations, should be extremely weak right now. Even if there was no weak period, a mere Beginner Nascent Soul should be child's play.

But he had not suspected that the Steel Tree Avatar's powers would far exceed his expectations.

Without using the Heaven and Earth Appearance Mantra, he even suffered a minor setback at the hands of the Steel Tree Avatar. Although the strange figure was confident that if he used the Heaven and Earth Appearance Mantra, he could still capture Lin Feng's avatar, but it would not be a swift victory by any measure.

Should Lin Feng's true form be exceedingly strong and appear suddenly at this moment, then the conclusion would be far less favorable for him.

Those thoughts having come to his mind, the strange figure instantly retracted all of his aggressiveness and malice. After staring at Lin Feng for a moment, he suddenly opened his mouth and spoke. "Regarding the previous events, I apologize."

Lin Feng looked at him silently without speaking.

The figure obviously knew, too, that his previous actions weren't the sort that could be easily dismissed with a few platitudes.

Doubtlessly, he could choose to just turn around and leave, but after seeing Lin Feng's Grand Sun Primordial Flame, he has other ideas.

"I know the location of a secret trove, which I am willing to share

with you, my friend, as a token of apology," the strange figure said. "I am the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, and it would be an honor to hear your title, my friend."

Lin Feng's gaze scanned him from head to toe while he spoke. Without answering, he instead asked, "This trove you speak of – you can't retrieve it alone, can you?"

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster did not even blush or appear embarrassed in the slightest, but answered outright, "That's true. But without me, no one could retrieve the trove alone either."

"I mastered the technique to open the trove, but at the periphery, there are spells protecting the trove that I cannot penetrate alone. If you, my friend, are willing to help, success is guaranteed." The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster grinned awkwardly, showing his teeth, "My friend, if you would help me, after we retrieve the trove, we could split it equally. What do you think?"

"In the entire world, I am the only one who knows the precise location of the secret trove."

"What kind of trove?" Lin Feng asked quietly.

"Kun Peng Secret Treasure," the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster chuckled. "The inheritance left by a Kun Peng Grand Sage who once attained the Third Level of Undying Demonic Soul, who passed away in the Divine Lands."

Kun Peng, one of the great Immemorial Demons alongside the likes of the Taotie, the Qiongqi, the Immemorial Celestial Dragon, the Phoenix, et cetera. It has two forms, the Kun and the Peng; in water it was the Kun, when it emerges it was the Peng. When it revealed its true form, it extended several kilometers, being one of the largest Demons in the Grand Celestial World in terms of size.

Its strength was completely proportional to its size, being one of the strongest Demons as well.

In the Barren Expanses, there was currently a Kun Peng Grand Sage as well; however, it seemed that he was only at the First Level of Undying Demonic Soul, such that he has not been listed as one of the Ten Demonic Saints.

Lin Feng's eyes flashed. "Kun Peng Secret Treasure?"

He remembered the days when he has just reached Foundation Establishment, when he went to the Kunlun Mountains to search for Mount Yujing.

That was when Lin Feng first met Yang Qing, when he captured the Fire Crow Young Master and several Aeolus Sect disciples.

One of those Aeolus Sect disciples, named Gao Fan, had tried to tame the Grand Moon Primordial Water with dark techniques, but tragically, was ass-f**ked by the Grand Moon Primordial Water instead.

From him, Lin Feng first heard about the Kun Peng Secret Treasure.

The Kun Peng Secret Treasure lies hidden within the North Polar Sea, and was perennially frozen in Millennium Black Ice. Then, although Gao Fan knew the location and even got his hands on a Spiritual Item, the Scale of Kun Peng, that could open the Secret Treasure, he was unable to break open the Black Ice.

The Black Ice of the North Polar Sea - not even Immortal Soul cultivators could so much as scratch it, let alone Gao Fan. Those were the zenith of ice, the extreme essence of ice that has been frozen for more than ten thousand years. They embody the extremes of coldness in the universe, to the extent that even Space and Time were completely sealed by the freezing cold and one couldn't enter even through Void Travel.

Fortunately, the alternation of Yin and Yang in the universe meant that once a while, the Black Ice would be eroded by positive Yang energy, becoming weaker.

Only when positive Yang energy dissipates in the North Polar Sea and negative Yin energy regains prominence will the Black Ice become solid once again.

It was possible for powerful cultivators, controlling extreme fire powers like the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, to attempt to break through the weakened Black Ice forcibly.

The Grand Moon Primordial Water, hailed as the Master of A

Million Waters and capable of commanding all ice and water in the world, could be used to circumvent the Black Ice as well.

Therefore, the poor Gao Fan was completely oblivious that, even if he did actually obtain the Grand Moon Primordial Water, it would still be impossible for him, a Foundation Establishment cultivator, to break open the Black Ice.

Right now, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was facing the same problem as well; that was why after seeing Lin Feng's Grand Sun Primordial Flame, he had the thought of inviting Lin Feng to aid him.

When Lin Feng got the information from Gao Fan, negative Yin energy was strong in the North Polar Sea, making the Black Ice was even stronger. In addition, his own cultivation was still inadequate then, so Lin Feng had placed it at the back of his mind first.

Now, hearing the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's proposal, Lin Feng asked, "Positive Yang energy is strong in the North Polar Sea now?"

Hearing this sentence, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's heart sank slightly. Instantly, he knew that Lin Feng was not ignorant about the Kun Peng Secret Treasure.

At this moment, a feeling that he was asking a tiger for its skin rose in the strange old man's heart as he forced himself to continue talking. "That's right. Before this year's summer solstice, positive Yang energy exceeds negative Yin energy, but after summer

solstice passes, positive Yang energy will start to dissipate while negative Yin energy grows. For a prolonged period afterwards, negative Yin energy will reign supreme."

Lin Feng spread his palm out. "With this, it seems that I do not need to work with you."

It was a single fish scale, of the size of merely a fingernail, but the Spatial Energy it contained suppressed its physical size; its actual size was probably around a square kilometer.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster threw a glance at it and snickered. "Scale of Kun Peng? I will be forthright with you, my friend. This thing could indeed pinpoint the Kun Peng Secret Treasure, but it would only bring you to the gates. If you want to venture deep into the Secret Treasure, this is not enough."

Chapter 403: Don't Complicate Easy Matters

Lin Feng looked at the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster calmly. "Oh? You mean, you have a way to actually enter the Secret Treasure?"

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster smiled with equal parts pride and arrogance. "That's right. To enter the Kun Peng Secret Treasure, you must possess pure Kun Peng blood – and I do."

Lin Feng scanned his bird-faced, fish-headed form, realization coming across him. "So this guy merged the Kun Peng's bloodline into his own body – that's why his physique turned out this way."

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster before him, actually, was no longer just a simple human, but half-human, half-Demon. He used to be human, but after merging the Kun Peng's bloodline with his body, the fusion of blood caused his outwards appearance to incline towards that of the Kun Peng.

The spell he casted previously – the materializing of that immense hand – integrated the Unique Gift of the Kun Peng as well. That palm evoked the deepest abyss of the ocean blue, while the spreading of the fingers bore the resemblance to the giant avians of yore spreading their colossal wings. It wasn't just the physical appearance – they contained esoteric Spatial Mysteries as well.

Displeased by being inspected from head to toe by Lin Feng's unreserved gaze, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster snorted.

"Understand now? To enter the Kun Peng Secret Treasure, you have to cooperate with me."

Hearing this, a relaxed smile came to Lin Feng's lips. "My rule of thumb has always been to, as much as possible, deal with complex matters in the simplest ways possible. Don't try to outsmart yourself, and end up complicating simple matters instead."

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was taken aback for a moment. "What do you mean?"

"I know how to penetrate the North Polar Sea's Black Ice, as well as how to pinpoint the exact location of the Kun Peng Secret Treasure. The only thing I'm missing is Kun Peng blood," Lin Feng said calmly. "So, I just have to capture you and I would have fulfilled all the conditions, right?"

"Such a simple thing, why do you need to make it so complicated?"

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster seethed with the anger, to the extent that he laughed out loud instead. "Those are some arrogant and unappreciative words! I was doing you a favor by willing to give you a share. Since you're foolish enough to refuse, then I'll teach you a lesson on why you shouldn't do things the hard way!"

As he speaks, he did not pause for even a second as he slammed his palms together and then separated them violently. A fierce squall erupted, coming straight at Lin Feng to form a savage slash.

Wherever the squall passed, massive gashes were torn in the air, like ugly, twisted wounds.

Lin Feng's lips curved upwards slightly as he extended his right hand outwards flatly. Black light flickered on his palm; within the glow, the image of a colossal tree swayed. The tree has a trunk of iron and branches that evoke unyielding dragons, betraying a Concept of Strength – indestructible, indomitable, indissoluble.

The squall struck the image of the Steel Tree, violently twisting in the air and finally exploded into thousands of blades of wind, shooting off in all directions.

Those small blades, upon landing within the mountains, carved deep cracks into the stone, with the peaks of some of the smaller mountains being split open entirely.

Even mere ripples, after being diffused, possess such power, tells much about the destructive potential of the initial, intact squall.

However, the image of the Steel Tree in Lin Feng's right hand only swayed violently, like a stone being tossed into the surface of a pond – generating innumerable ripples, but everything still return to tranquility in the end like nothing ever happened.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's face turned dark, but the greedy glow in his eyes grew even brighter.

The Saros Steel Tree – its greatest strength was its impregnable

defense. It was the uncrowned king among all Demons in terms of defense, an attribute few could match.

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar's strength rose significantly after surviving the Thunder Tribulations and attaining Nascent Soul stage, especially its defense – frightening was the only descriptor that came close.

After blocking the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's attack, Lin Feng, unflustered, extended his finger and pointed at him.

Dual Dimension Vaccum Charm!

Lin Feng's spell was instantly activated, the target being the space where the lower half of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's body resided. The boundary of the interchanged space marked, precisely, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's waist.

Once the spell was activated, this old creep would be chopped cleanly in half.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster quickly realized something's wrong and tried to freeze space with his own Mana, but he realized that there was no effect whatsoever.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, the great Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator, the two halves of his bodies separated from each other without a fuss. When he came to his senses, he found that his body below the waist has already disappeared!

He gazed blankly into space, to see, in the distance, Lin Feng holding his lower body by one leg.

Lin Feng smiled. "Okay. Now, I have the last thing needed to open the Kun Peng Secret Treasure – Kun Peng bloodline as well."

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's veins bounced as the whites of his eyes turned a pure black. With his Nascent Soul stage abilities, just being cut in half would not kill him – he still has the chance to take over a new body. However, how could a new body match the original one, fused with the bloodline of the Kun Peng?

"You're asking to die!" The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster roared as a ball of light flew out of his head, forming a massive bird – the Peng. Cyan feathers covered the entirety of its body; its beak was golden, and its head was topped with white plumes.

Seeing this, Lin Feng felt some amusement. "Oh, this guy's Cosmic Form is the form of the Kun Peng? But now there's only the Peng here – why would that be?"

The Kun Peng, when in water, was the Kun; when it emerges, it was the Peng. That, was the pure form of the Unique Gift of the Kun Peng race.

Right now, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was obviously solidifying the Cosmic Form with his own Mana; in theory, it should have both forms, the Kun and the Peng. However, here, there was only the avian form of the Peng.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster let out a severe cry. As the gargantuan wings of the Peng Cosmic Form flapped, gale and tempest filled the entire sky.

It was the first time in his life that Lin Feng had seen such powerful Wind class attack from anyone but the Heavenly Wind Holy Man.

The Cosmic Form was the foundation of the strength of an Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator. As the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster attacked with his Cosmic Form now, his power far exceeded the previous initiation. Despite the Saros Steel Tree's incredible natural defense, it would be hard to have complete confidence when going up against Advanced Nascent Soul as a Beginner Nascent Soul.

However, Lin Feng had no plans to place himself in the passive defense position. Facing the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's Cosmic Form, Lin Feng smiled slightly and extended his right hand outwards. His half-closed fingers first spread, and then clenched suddenly into a fist.

A tremendous sound resonated through the Void and shook the Universe. The entire patch of Void before Lin Feng disintegrated abruptly, forming endless elements – Earth, Air, Fire, Water – that thundered on.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's Cosmic Form had brought countless squalls, roaring with fervor and momentum. However,

as Lin Feng clenched his fingers, the Void shattered and boundless elements thundered, evoking the primal state of chaos of the universe before Heaven and Earth were separated.

The chaotic elements of the universe charged at the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster like a raging torrent.

It was only when it came to this point that the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's expression changed completely. "Who the hell are you, exactly?" He did not dare to hesitate further and immediately exposed everything he has left in store.

The vast, blue-green feathered wings of the Peng, flying high above his head, suddenly turned pitch-black.

Once the black wings were extended, the entire world turned bleak and desolate, pitch-black as if it was plunged instantly from the brightest day into the darkest night.

The universe was engulfed entirely in darkness. All light, all objects, all life, completely swallowed up by the darkness.

Lin Feng's eyes lit up. "What a familiar Concept of Strength...the most extreme darkness, isn't this the Origin of Darkness Concept unique to the beast of darkness, Mingdu? Apart the Kun Peng bloodline, you received the inheritance of the Mingdu as well?"

Although the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster has used the entirety of the two great beasts' power, he was still no match for Lin Feng's

earth-fragmenting spell. Earth, Air, Fire and Water, chaotic and turbulent, rapidly tore the darkness apart, revealing the world once again.

But having blocked for a moment, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's Peng Cosmic Form snatched up his remaining body and fled, its wings vibrating at maximum frequency.

Having transformed into Peng form, the Kun Peng's speed was one of the fastest in the entire Demonic Clan. At full power, the speed, if nothing else, of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's Cosmic Form has already matched the speed of a typical Immortal Soul elder.

Such great speed was completely impossible for Nascent Soul cultivators to catch up to.

Seeing this, Lin Feng laughed as he waved his hand. A large purple flag appeared before him; grasping it, he waved the flag and instantly, two shapeless, formless squalls charged out, traversing infinite space and chasing towards the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was disdainful at first but he soon realized that the speed of the two squalls was even faster than him.

In addition, these two shapeless squalls were extremely powerful. Forming a cross, they struck the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's Cosmic Form and instantly split it into fragments.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster collapsed, drained. He attempted to resist, but by this time, Lin Feng has already caught up and waved the purple flag again. A gigantic Black Ice Crystal emerged, radiating a blood-curdling chill as it froze the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster over.

The mighty strength of the freeze made it impossible for the Advanced Nascent Soul Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster to even self-destruct his own Soul. He could only watch as he was frozen and captured, completely incapable of resisting.

This Black Ice Crystal was the False God Lin Feng has forged by fusing the Cosmic Form of the Yu Clan's Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator, Yu Yiluan, with his Soul. Its strength vastly exceeded Nascent Soul stage; in a contest of strength, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was no match.

The two squalls that chased up to him previously were no ordinary squalls either, but False Gods forged by Lin Feng as well. With the Souls and Cosmic Forms of the two Aeolus Sect Advanced Nascent Soul cultivators as raw material, the essence of a lifetime's worth of mantras was fused with the Nine Heavens Formless Squall. Although they were False Gods, in terms of speed, they were of Immortal Soul-level as well.

Lin Feng captured the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster with the Black Ice Crystal False God, incapacitating his Soul and extracting his memories. As expected, much was derived.

"He has been rather fortunate, but it was all for my benefit now," Lin Feng thought. "Apart from the Kun Peng Secret Treasure, he even knows of the location of a complete Mingdu corpse. Its value is not much lower than that of the Kun Peng Secret Treasure – to me, maybe even more important."

Among the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, there was one Change known as the Change of Light and Darkness. If Lin Feng was able to obtain the Mingdu corpse, he might be able to satisfy one of the two core criteria of the Change of Light and Darkness.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster has one more secret that slightly surprised Lin Feng; that what he just captured was only an Avatar of his.

This old creep's actual body was at Advanced Nascent Soul stage; the Avatar he forged was also Advanced Nascent Soul stage. He mastered two Cosmic Forms, one the Kun form of the Kun Peng, the other the Peng form.

When he attained Immortal Soul stage in the future, unlike others, he will combine the four – two Souls, two Cosmic Forms – into one with a secret technique.

But there were still many difficulties involved, which was why the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster cared so much about the Kun Peng Secret Treasure. If he obtained the complete inheritance of the Kun Peng, he could safely take the next step, attaining Immortal Soul.

Now that his Avatar was capture by Lin Feng, his actual body was naturally alerted, simultaneously angry and frightened.

Lin Feng shook his head, smiling, as he stowed the purple flag and hurried towards Mount Qingyang, not far outside the city of Tianjing. After the end of his examinations, Zhu Yi will go to pray before his late mother, Meng Bingyun, and sweep her grave.

It so happened that Lin Feng wanted to verify something as well.

Chapter 404: Graveside Meeting

Lin Feng arrived at Mount Qingyang; at the foot of the mountain, Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the others were already waiting for him.

Knowing that they were going to sweep the grave of Zhu Yi's late mother, even the always-rambunctious Tuntun was now just standing erect quietly, let alone Shi Tianhao.

Lin Feng, seeing Zhu Yi, nodded slightly. "Your examination results, Tianhao has already told me. Good job. If your mother knows about it beyond the grave, she would no doubt be gratified as well."

"I had planned to come here to pray and bring comfort to Mother's soul in paradise only after the autumn Huishi is over and my name is on the golden billboard," Zhu Yi said. "Still, remembering that it has been some days since I came to sweep the grave, I was troubled that Mother's grave might not be in the best of shapes, and so I could not help but come early, today."

Lin Feng nodded. "That would be a reasonable thing to do."

After a moment's hesitation, Zhu Yi spoke quietly. "Master, I would like to move Mother's grave to the Sect. I hope that you would grant my request."

"Granted." Lin Feng answered in the affirmative. "I am fine with this, you can go on ahead."

A smile appeared on Zhu Yi's face. "Thank you, Master."

The party walked on towards the slope of Mount Qingyang. On the way, Zhuge Fengling quietly straggled to the back; she tugged on Tuntun and asked, "Zhu...Brother Zhu's mother, was she really a previous Divine Feminine of the Great Void Sect?"

Tuntun stole a glance at Zhu Yi stealthily and said in hushed tones, "True as it can be."

Beside them, Jun Zining's face was overcome with shock. "Divine Feminine of the Great Void Sect? Isn't that the All-Under-Heavens Strider? I heard from my dad that the Great Void Sect is the first and foremost Holy Land in the world, and the All-Under-Heavens Strider is the leader of the Great Void Sect disciples experiencing the mortal world."

"If Brother Zhu's mother was really the Great Void Sect Divine Feminine, then she should have been transported back to the Great Void Sect for burial. Why was she buried in such a small, forlorn place?"

Tuntun curled her lips, "She violated rules of the Great Void Sect and was thus expelled from the Sect."

Before the last notes of her voice even fell, in front of them, Zhu Yi turned around, face expressionless as the dead of the night, and directed a look at her.

Tuntun, the Taotie who would charge into hell before admitting in the slightest that she was afraid, was chilled to the bone by this one look from Zhu Yi. She quickly feigned a cough, not daring to continue talking.

But she still quietly spoke to Zhuge Fengling and Jun Zining, by way of Mana Voice projection, "His mother cultivated the Mantra of the Great Oblivion, from the Great Void Sect's Supreme Path – the two sutras, Great and Void. You feel emotion, and then you obviate emotion. What it avoids most is emotional entanglement with another."

"In the end, Meng Bingyun was not only emotionally entangled with the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, but she left her Sect for him, which was the reason for her tragic end."

Jun Zining frowned, the features on her petite face scrunching up. "This Zhu Hongwu...truly a heartless man!"

Zhuge Fengling, meanwhile, moved the corner of her mouth without speaking. She has seen more people and things, and did not feel this to be particularly extraordinary.

"Hmm?" Lin Feng, walking at the front of the party, suddenly halted very slightly in his pace as his gaze fell on the hillside in the distance.

Zhu Yi, following Lin Feng's gaze, felt an involuntary tightening in his chest. "Master, is there something wrong? That's the

location of my mother's grave."

Lin Feng shook his head. "Not really anything wrong. It's just that there is someone there already."

"Someone else?" Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the others were all astonished. Their senses could all be considered sharp, but none of them could sense even the slightest hint that there was anyone else present.

Even though Lin Feng has already told them that there was someone there, their Awareness, scanning the area, still found nothing.

Lin Feng, actually, had only vaguely sensed that there was someone there. Who? What mantra? Doing what? He couldn't see clearly either, as if he was peering through a thick haze.

"If my actual body is here, with a stronger Awareness, maybe I could have a clearer view," Lin Feng shrugged. Looking at Zhu Yi, whose face was now visibly darker, he said comfortingly, "It's not grave-robbers, you can be sure of this."

Zhu Yi, taking a deep breath, nodded as he took the lead, striding towards Meng Bingyun's grave.

From a distance away, you could already see the grave of Meng Bingyun, but Zhu Yi's pace has halted.

Because, as Ling Feng said, before his mother's grave stood a person. That person stood there silently, without emitting the faintest aura.

He was clearly standing there, but he gave observers a fuzzy feeling - as if he was there, but simultaneously not there. It was as if his entire person has already melted into the universe, being one with it and not leaving a trace.

But if the naked eye was to see him, all attention will be attracted to him instantly – as if this person was the center of the entire universe.

This person was clad in fine brocade, with a purple-gold hat atop his head. His temples were turning white, while his hands were spotlessly clean and white as the purest jade, giving the feeling of holding immense power.

Zhu Yi's breath halted slightly. His mental state, true to his heart and never wavering ever since he started his journey of cultivation, was starting to simmer at this moment.

Because this person was none other than his father, the Grand Advisor of the Great Zhou Empire, the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu.

Zhu Hongwu turned around slowly, his gaze briefly falling on Zhu Yi. "Zhu Yi, you're here to pay homage to your mother's grave."

His gaze swept past Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the others, finally falling on Lin Feng.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng?"

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Hongwu calmly. Beside him, Zhu Yi's gaze was fixated on this Marquis of the Great Zhou Empire as well. Lin Feng tilted his head slightly. "Yi?"

Zhu Yi's stare abruptly became steady once again, back to its meaningful and reserved state. Looking at Zhu Hongwu, his gaze was restored to its calmness.

Zhu Hongwu's eyebrows tossed slightly as he looked at the suddenly composed Zhu Yi with some visible surprise.

He looked at Zhu Yi again, before his gaze moved away yet again and returned to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng said, emotionless, "Marquis of Xuanji, you did not come at the right time."

This was a gentlemen's agreement; Lin Feng will not enter Tianjing, and the Zhou Emperor, Liang Pan, and Zhu Hongwu will not make things difficult for Zhu Yi.

Meanwhile, the two parties have not reached the point to meet, face-to-face. Now, the time wasn't right.

Zhu Hongwu said calmly, "I will obey His Majesty's decree. This is the duty of His Majesty's subject. I have no intention to be your enemy; I came today to verify a matter. My private matter."

Lin Feng's eyes flickered slightly. "If so, there is no time like the present. It would be good if some things are settled today."

Hearing this, Zhu Yi took a step forward as he gazed at Zhu Hongwu calmly and spoke. "Zhu Hongwu, today, I came just to ask you one question. How exactly did my mother die?"

After he completed his sentence, Zhu Yi's mental state became completely different.

It was a sort of transcendence, similar to the freedom Xiao Yan had felt that day, when he finally shattered the obstacles in his heart after defeating Murong Yanran on Xingyun Peak.

In those times in the Marquis's Residence, despite having doubts about his mother's death, he dared not utter them when facing Zhu Hongwu.

Because without strength, you could not back up reason even if it was on your side. Against Zhu Hongwu's violence, abundant in strength but lacking in justice, he could only swallow his pride and keep his head down.

No matter what, reason was above all. People with strength,

acting with reason – that was the correct path.

At this instant, Zhu Yi's mental state was lucid and his heart carefree. He felt that his mind and spirit were elevated like never before – to the extent that he could almost attempt the Tribulations of the Yin Wind now and attain Advanced Aurous Core.

Hearing Zhu Yi's accusatory question, Zhu Hongwu only lifted his brows. "What did you call me just now? You're an educated man, a scholar as well – where did your education go? Did you not study your etiquette and rites? Do you not understand the Three Cardinal Guides and the Five Constant Virtues? Do you not understand ethics and morals? Why did you call my name directly?"

Zhu Yi said quietly, "Ethics and cardinal guides are for those with hearts. For a heartless person like you, why do I need to follow any ethics or guides whatsoever?"

"How you treated Mother, how you treated me, both of us know very well. We don't need to go through things one by one, do we?"

Zhu Hongwu's eyes were fixated on Zhu Yi, his gaze crackling with lightning. After a beat, he turned to look at Lin Feng and said coldly, "Lin Feng, is this how you teach your disciples? No sense of etiquette, no sense of rules."

Lin Feng smiled faintly as he spoke, composed. "How I teach my disciples is not a matter for others to criticize. The same goes, even

to you."

"Although you're related to Zhu Yi by blood, you have not fulfilled your duty of guidance, not even for a single day. You only restrain others with etiquette and rules, to satisfy your personal desire for control – you are not much of a father or a husband."

Lin Feng's gaze swept past the grave of Meng Bingyun as he said calmly, "Whatever entanglement you have with Meng Bingyun, I do not know, but you continued this entanglement to involve the next generation. If you see Zhu Yi as a speck of dust, then do not blame him if he sees you as an enemy."

"There could be an effect only if there was a cause. The causality you started will definitely end with you – this is the way of Heaven, and there can be no exceptions."

Zhu Hongwu's gaze settled on Meng Bingyun's headstone as well. Suddenly, the coldness and severity disappeared and he said quietly, "Then, you involve yourself in the causality of us, of father and son, husband and wife...do you think you can remain out of this?"

Lin Feng said calmly, "I involved myself...so what?"

The spring chill is clear in the air as the cold draught made its presence known. After god knows how long, Zhu Hongwu's voice sounded in the air. "Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad. Lin Feng, you're not far from your destruction."

"You unfilial son, you think if you lean on the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you can do as you wish? You should know that, after all, you are not your master!"

Zhu Yi said calmly, "And you too should know that the wicked are brought down by their own wickedness."

Zhu Hongwu suddenly unrolled a portrait. The portrait was of a lady, a lady of a grace and beauty unparalleled in an entire generation.

The brushwork of the artist was not exactly smooth; in fact, it even appeared somewhat cold and rigid. However, it emanated an invincible manner – similar to Zhu Hongwu himself.

Zhu Yi, seeing the lady in the portrait, felt his breath halt slightly – because he recognized that the person in the portrait was none other than his mother, Meng Bingyun.

Zhu Hongwu unrolled the portrait and after gazing at it silently for a moment, said, "The Great Void Sect, it habitually uses people as chess pieces, to complete its own grand design. They do not know, however, that there are far more than one player in the chess game."

"However, Bingyun, I must admit that you made a good move, one that I had not expected. This might be the proudest move of your entire life."

He suddenly turned and looked at Lin Feng. "I heard that you and Bingyun were old acquaintances?"

Lin Feng's expression did not change in the slightest. "That's right."

Zhu Hongwu gazed at the portrait, and then at the grave at the side. He let out a long sigh. "Good move."

His emotions quickly became calm again, and the look he directed at Lin Feng contained a strange quality. "You should know, too, that the Great Void Sect's overall design has had changes?"

Chapter 405: The Great Void Sect's Grand Design

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Hongwu, his face impassive as ever. Both men's faces were oases of calm.

The others, though, were still caught in the trap of confusion. Zhu Yi was displeased about what Zhu Hongwu had previously said about Meng Bingyun, but he also realized that there were much that he had not known about before.

About his mother, he still knew much less than there was to know.

Lin Feng, however, has come to know much of the secrets of the Great Void Sect through his previous interactions with Yan Mingyue, Miao Shihao and Chen Gang, and so he understood the implied meaning of Zhu Hongwu's words.

Although the Great Void Sect was split internally into the Conservative Faction and the Radical Faction, but comparatively, it was the Conservative Faction that has the upper hand – or else the Great Void Sect wouldn't have laid low until even now.

The guiding principle of the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect was to, as much as possible, diminish the conflicts among the major powers of the Human race, so as to preserve the strength of Human cultivators for the coming Great War with the Demonic Clan of the Barren Expanses.

Purely from this perspective, they were actually well-intentioned. However, the problem was that, even though the Great Void Sect was the foremost Holy Land of the Human world, it was impossible even for them to resolve each and every conflict with mere words.

So while striving to mediate conflicts, the Great Void Sect has many tricks up their sleeves as well.

Among those, the main one would be continuously updating their design and maintaining the balance of power between major powers.

From a certain point of view, the doings of the Great Void Sect appeared similar to using the world as a chessboard. Even the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Mount Shu Sword Sect – also among the Three Great Holy Lands – were part of the Great Void Sect's plot.

Before the War of Buddha Annihilation, the grand design of the Great Void Sect was for the Great Thunderclap Temple to check the Great Zhou Empire and the Mount Shu Sword Sect to check the Great Qin Empire.

Two Great Holy Lands, checking the two great empires. This, was the check and balance between the strongest powers of the Divine Lands. For the weaker powers, there were other ways as well – for example, Great Void Sect involvement was suspect in the standoff between the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the

Heaven Lake Sect.

The Great Void Sect will not allow one party to totally annihilate the other, but rather, provide help to the weak at the expense of the strong to attain an overall balance, so that both sides will have reservations and would not actually go the extent of all-out war.

Since the previous Great War with the Demonic Clan, the power structure of the human world has been tending towards equilibrium. All major powers were preoccupied with recovery; apart from the occasional evil cultivator who would cause a disturbance before being wiped out, the overall situation in the Divine Lands was rather calm.

Everything changed as a result of the War of Buddha Annihilation.

As a result of a multitude of elements, with the Great Zhou Dynasty taking the lead, multiple powers, including the Mount Shu Sword Sect, formed an alliance and together, annihilated the Great Thunderclap Temple. The Radical Faction in the Great Void Sect even participated personally, with the Formation Bursting Drum aiding the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation to smash open the Vairocana Formation.

As for the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect, peculiarly, they remained silent on the sidelines during the war for some unknown reason.

After the War of Buddha Annihilation, the Great Zhou Empire –

who was almost headed for mutual destruction with the Great Thunderclap Temple – successfully controlled most of the warring states, to the extent that its strength instead increased further.

This directly resulted in the demise of the Great Void Sect's original design. With the loss of hindrance from the Great Thunderclap Temple, the Great Zhou Empire's growth was even more rapid. As it eradicated sects and clans within its borders while invading and annexing small neighboring states, its power grew greater by the day.

Now, it was already looming over the once-stronger Great Qin Empire, even eyeing it with avarice.

This sort of situation would naturally be a source of much worry for the Great Void Sect.

But now, a new, rising power has appeared in front of the Great Void Sect and the world – Lin Feng, and the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Especially the Battle of Mount Kunlun, when the Celestial Sect of Wonders formalized its hegemony over Mount Kunlun and became a significant power in the Divine Lands, one that was now impossible to overlook.

According to the usual principles of the Great Void Sect, something like the complete destruction of the Aeolus Sect would draw its ire the most; the death of the Immortal Soul cultivator, Heavenly Wind Holy Man, was especially intolerable.

In the war with the Demonic Clan, every single Immortal Soul cultivator was an uncountable treasure. The greater the scale of the war, the more precious high-end forces become.

This, Lin Feng certainly understood. This was why, when choosing between the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao, he chose the Heavenly Wind Holy Man – because with the Heavenly Wind Holy Man as bait, he could hook a big fish, the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The final result, from the macroscopic perspective of Human and Demon, would be equivalent to the Human side losing the Immortal Soul First Level Heavenly Wind Holy Man in exchange for the loss of the Undying Demon Soul Second Level Golden Crow Grand Sage, one of the Ten Demonic Saints, on the Demon side. Overall, a significant net profit for the Human side.

To put it another way, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and the Golden Crow Grand Sage perished together.

It was with this result as the premise that the Great Void Sect tacitly sanctioned the fait accompli of Lin Feng eliminating the Heavenly Wind Holy Man.

Or else, they wouldn't have helped Lin Feng stop the Lixiong Swordmaster of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

However, Lin Feng would not thank the Great Void Sect, because this was only part of the Great Void Sect's grand design. After the

rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it became a useful pawn as well in the eyes of the Great Void Sect. Still, the Celestial Sect of Wonders needed to grow further – and that was why the Great Void Sect rendered assistance.

After the Celestial Sect of Wonders has matured fully, the adversary that the Great Void Sect prepared for her was none other than the Mount Shu Sword Sect!

Lin Feng, Zhu Hongwu and a few others in the know have already recognized that the Great Void Sect has started a new round of shuffling the board.

In this new design, the two most important points were new adversaries for the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire.

The Mount Shu Sword Sect, who had previously been checking the Great Qin Empire, was allocated to the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Great Void Sect's new arrangement. Meanwhile, the Great Qin Empire would be taking the place of the destroyed Great Thunderclap Temple to oppose the Great Zhou Empire.

There was room for adjustments as well. For example, when the Celestial Sect of Wonders has not yet demonstrated sufficient strength to fight to the end with the Mount Shu Sword Sect, maybe they will first lay the ground for a showdown between the two current champions, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire.

All in all, there was only one ultimate principle for all the

machinations and designs of the Great Void Sect – overall strategic balance in the Divine Lands.

Of course, whether it were the Great Zhou Empire, the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Qin Empire, Lin Feng's Celestial Sect of Wonders, or maybe the Heaven Lake Sect, the Royal Houses of the Northern Tribes, and other powers, no one was happy to be a willing pawn of the Great Void Sect. Everyone has their own calculations, their own goals.

The Great Void Sect was not infallible either. Without need to talk about the past, in a sense, the War of the Buddha Annihilation was the best example.

Who would win, who would lose; who would be the player and who would be the piece; who could attain its expectations and plans; this, would be dependent on their individual strength and machinations.

Zhu Hongwu gazed at Lin Feng silently. Lin Feng, unperturbed, cracked a slight smile. "The Great Void Sect has its own design, but every single person has their own goals and plans as well. You and Liang Pan should be aware of this the most."

"It is the culmination of prevailing trends and the will of fate for the Son of Heaven of the Great Zhou to rule the world," Zhu Hongwu said calmly. "This, is the unstoppable momentum of the universe. It is not something that can be decided by some particular sect. Crooks and heretics, trying to manipulate the world and hold the yoke of the people...but a joke!"

As he was saying this, Zhu Hongwu's gaze was incredibly indifferent, as if arguing with detractors was totally beneath him.

Zhu Yi, hearing this, felt his body shake as he gaze was fixated on Zhu Hongwu.

Although Zhu Hongwu did not lay it out in black and white, but the meaning between the lines has already revealed the cause of Meng Bingyun's death.

Despite the existence of true love, the day of parting ways was inevitable. Because, if for nothing else, both of them had their own faith and goals – and for which they can both sacrifice their entire lives and passions, that far transcended love between man and woman.

Zhu Hongwu took a final look at the woman on the portrait in his hand. With a grip of his hand, fiery blood spirit exploded in a passionate blast; the rice paper of the painting turned a charred black, and then started burning.

He did not generate flame with his Mana, nor did he gather the surrounding Fire Spiritual Energy. He just ignited the portrait with the high temperature generated by the blood spirit of his own body, his own flesh.

The vigorous blood spirit evoked the fiery sun hanging in the sky; its brilliance was such that no man dared to look upon it directly.

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed slightly. The Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu – the Martial Way of his physical body was even stronger than that of the Royal Houses of the Northern Tribes' Prince Xian of the Left. Of all the people he has met since he came to the Grand Celestial World, he, was the strongest Martial Way cultivator.

Zhu Yi, seeing Zhu Hongwu incinerating the portrait, has his fists clenched tight as fury radiated from his eyes.

He could sense that Zhu Hongwu, by burning the portrait that he had painted himself in former days, was signifying a clean break with the past – signifying a complete severing of the threads tying him to Meng Bingyun.

This caused Zhu Yi to feel some confusion amongst the fury. He sensed clearly that after burning the portrait, Zhu Hongwu's mental state was completely different.

It was similar to when Zhu Yi half-questioned, half-accused Zhu Hongwu; it was a feeling of the breaking of old shackles, of physical and mental transcendence that brought incredible freedom and joy to the heart.

All bounds of the heart were now clear, as no thought can give him further pause.

In front of Lin Feng and the rest, Zhu Hongwu raised his head and gazed at the Heavens. The pores and xueof his body opened and shut together, as if breathing in synchronization with the stars

of the sky.

Infinite, boundless strength exploded out. Previously, when Zhu Hongwu's blood spirit was agitated, his blood spirit was almost solidifying, just like the Prince Xian of the Left of the Northern Tribes. It seemed as if a faint red halo surrounded his body, fiery hot like the blazing sun.

But at this instant, the red glow has disappeared. In Lin Feng's senses, Zhu Hongwu's body seemed to have become a bottomless abyss, or maybe the still, tranquil night sky. Only his pores and xue were incessantly flickering, like the countless stars in the sky.

Facing Zhu Hongwu, was like facing a miniaturized universe of stars.

Shi Tianhao's face was solemn, while Zhuge Fengling, Tuntun and the rest appeared alarmed and frightened.

Before them, Zhu Hongwu was like the King of Gods, ruler of all that is divine in the universe, descending on the mortal world. He possessed a seemingly magical glow from head to toe, as if he has the most frightening force in the universe within his grasp.

Zhu Yi turned to face Lin Feng and asked gravely, "Master?"

Lin Feng nodded slowly. "Right now, at this very minute, before all of us, he transcended his previous bottleneck and attained Immortal Soul Second Level. Immortal Soul Second Level of the

Martial Way cultivators."

When he first laid eyes on Zhu Hongwu, Lin Feng has sensed that this man, in terms of pure strength, was already standing at the very peak of Immortal Soul First level. He was only separated from Immortal Soul Second Level by the width of a piece of paper; once that paper was broken, he was immediately Immortal Soul Second Level.

Looking at it now, that piece of paper was the final blemish on Zhu Hongwu's soul. The blemish, caused by Meng Bingyun.

After this blemish was made up for, Zhu Hongwu immediately attained Immortal Soul Second Level.

In addition, Lin Feng could sense clearly that the actual combat prowess of this man was incredibly terrifying. Although he only just broke through his bottleneck to be promoted, his strength was considerably stronger than even veteran Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators like Shi Zongyue.

Even the Golden Crow Grand Sage would, very possibly, not be a match for him. This man, Zhu Hongwu, was also someone capable of fighting those of a higher level. While he was at Immortal Soul First Level, he was already able to match up to the Golden Crow Grand Sage and Shi Zongyue.

Chapter 406: A Single Sentence That Would Destroy Your Bluster

Normal cultivators, as they ascend to the Immortal Soul stage, would have had merged his nascent soul with the Cosmic Form. The nascent soul as the essence and the Cosmic Form as the complement and, together with the power of the Great Taoist Mantra and ultimately realize the avatar of the immortal soul.

Most cultivators who had obtained the avatar of the immortal soul would leave behind his or her old physical body. The immortal soul avatar, along with the mental state and the soul, would be vastly different from before. The merger of the soul and the essence, even if the old physical shell was no more was unimportant. In the end, the ascended individual transcended all boundaries and could roam free in the world.

However, Prince Xian of the Left and Zhu Hongwu in front of him attained the immortal soul stage by means of pure physical prowess. Their physical body had gone through great tribulation and training and the strength of the former is unimaginably immense. During the advanced level of the nascent soul stage, they would not be awakened even with the completion of the Cosmic Form.

Individuals with pure physical strength, at the advanced levels of the nascent soul stage they would have begun imbuing their own body with the power of the Cosmic Form and, with the immense power of the latter, continue to increase the essence of their physical form.

Zhu Hongwu was also a prodigy with extraordinary talent. When he was still in the first grade of the immortal soul stage, his battle power could be said to match that of a second-grade immortal soul stage cultivator. Now that he had ascended to the second grade, he was like the descent of Satan upon the wretched Earth.

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianwu, Tun Tun and the others could feel the intense pressure coming from Zhu Hongwu.

In reality, even though Lin Feng was in his Steel Tree Avatar form, he could still feel the uneasiness around Zhu Hongwu.

However, he felt more happiness rather than distress as he watched the Marquis of Xuanji. Lin Feng nodded in approval and said, "It's better this way. If not, you'd be pinched by the Great Void Sect way too easily. It's hard to Liang Pan to survive all by himself and the Great Zhou Empire would have a hard time afterwards."

Lin Feng was completely unafraid of the Great Zhou Empire's power expansion. The reason was simple – the Great Void Sect was still pressuring from up top, and the main sacred mission of the Great Void Sect was to protect the weak against the strong.

In other words, regardless of whether it was the Great Zhou Empire, the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Qin Empire, the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Great Void Sect had the habit of intervening and hammering down the biggest nail.

The Great Void Sect viewed the world like a game of chess. For the same reason, they were also a very useful piece of chess in the eyes of everybody else; especially so when they were the disadvantaged ones and the opponents they were facing were getting stronger and stronger. The Great Void Sect would make a fantastic ally.

The mutual usefulness and manipulation was complicated and delicate. In the end, whoever was the one that manipulated the other would change in the blink of an eye and the one that survived to the end would have the last laugh.

Of course, there was a preamble to all this. That would be the great compass that guided the actions of the Great Void Sect, the head of the Conservative Party. If it were the Radical Party in charge, then the scenario would be vastly different.

However, if the Great Void Sect was taken over by the Radical Party, then they had a high chance to become the public enemy and the scourge of the community.

The Great Void Sect's inner circle was also incessantly fighting it out with one another and playing intense politics.

Zhu Yi had mixed feelings Looking at Zhu Hongwu burning the painting and eventually breaking the bottleneck to the second grade of the immortal soul stage.

What was happening in front of him was self-explanatory. Zhu Hongwu and Meng Bingyun were not completely left in the dark.

Over the years, he had been teetering on the edge of advancing beyond the first grade of the immortal soul stage and was only a hair's breadth away from it.

After that tiny step was an immediate ascension to the second grade of the immortal soul stage.

The last hole in his mental state that he needed to plug was the drama between him and Meng Bingyun. If not for this last string holding him back, he would probably have already reached the second grade immortal soul stage.

In Zhu Hongwu's heart, there was always a corner for Meng Bingyun to reside in. No matter what happened between them or if they went their separate ways, even to the end where Zhu Hongwu's actions directly resulted in the death of Meng Bingyun, there was always an emotional connection between the two.

Knowing the aforementioned fact, Zhu Yi should be happy for them but now he could only feel his body going cold.

From this moment on, in front of the Meng Bingyun's tombstone and in front of Zhu Yi, Zhu Hongwu cut off the emotional connection once and for all.

From this moment on, Meng Bingyun would have vanished from Zhu Hongwu's heart for good. She would become a normal passing individual in his life and his memory and was no different from everybody else.

Zhu Hongwu's breakthrough was a sudden and abrupt item. Very quickly, he let of his majestic and grand disposition completely and his whole being returned to calmness and peace. He stood there like any typical middle-aged person would.

However, Lin Feng knew that the Zhu Hongwu of current could leap in front of him in an instant and at a speed faster than any spell. It was possible that his speed could be faster than that of thought. His opponent would not even have enough time to think about a response let alone make one.

Zhu Hongwu's pupils seemed to flicker with the reflections of a thousand stars, which subsequently disintegrated into stardust and shooting stars.

He stared at Lin Feng with glowing eyes and shook his head after a long while. "Now is not the time. Lin Feng, you need to thank the Great Void Sect. Otherwise, you would never be able to step out of the Mount Qingyang today. This includes not only your avatar but your original body."

"The Great Zhou Empire becoming the pillar of the world is our divine destiny. Anybody trying to stop that from happening is wasting his or her time. The Great Void Sect is as such, and anybody else who doesn't recognize true power is as such."

Zhu Hongwu's voice was calm and composed as if he was simply recounting a fact of life that everybody knew. The tranquility in his voice displayed an unwavering belief and immense self-confidence.

Lin Feng glanced at Zhu Hongwu and suddenly laughed. "You don't have to beat about the bush. I know who are the people that the Great Zhou Empire rely on. Your ascension to the second grade of the immortal soul stage may have boosted your ego and your self-confidence, but everybody is acutely aware that the advancement of your mastery has no impact whatsoever on the bigger picture."

"If Liang Pan could advance to the next grade, then the Great Zhou Empire would have a much more reliable backing."

Zhu Hongwu's face remained unchanged and replied quietly, "Seems like Yan Mingyue has told you a lot."

Lin Feng smiled in return and said, "Yet the things you know are getting lesser and lesser."

"Pay more attention to the Great Qin Empire. There is a prodigious individual over there – though still a work in progress – and he's almost done with his training."

"Oh?" Since the beginning of the conversation, it was the first time Zhu Hongwu's face changed. The aura around him seemed to tremble along with his emotions, and the temperate of the entire Mount Qingyang seemed to plummet. The air around him began to solidify and even the dust particles were frozen in the air.

Only the space behind Lin Feng and the camp of Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples were unaffected. Zhu Yi witnessed the drastic

change in Zhu Hongwu's expression and reacted with a smile.

Since the start, Lin Feng was mostly uninvolved in the matter. He left the autonomy of speech to Zhu Yi and let father and son resolve their knots and whatsoever by themselves.

Even though Zhu Yi was much stronger than before, compared to Zhu Hongwu he still had quite a considerable gap to bridge. Therefore, it was always Zhu Hongwu who maintained the dominance and guided the direction of the conversation. Afterwards, the moment he broke the bottleneck and advanced to the next grade of the immortal soul stage, he raised his aura of dominance and influence to a maximum.

But now, one sentence from Lin Feng repelled the Zhu Hongwu's dominance.

Zhu Hongwu remained the Marquis of Xuanji of the Great Zhou Empire and was most powerful individual after the emperor himself and was still a second-grade immortal soul stage superpower. Even so, he could not revert back to the original aura of divinity that he attained during his breakthrough.

"The Great Qin Empire, huh?" Zhu Hongwu's losing his cool was only a momentary thing and he quickly recovered. He was still expressionless as he continued, "They want to reveal their old ancestral weapon, eh? The last time there was a great battle between the human race and the demon race, they were pretty much ruined and a couple of thousands years later what's lost is yet to be fixed. They couldn't have been doing this by themselves – somebody must be helping them."

Lin Feng wore a casual look on his face and calmly replied, "Liang Pan has the idea of becoming the divine emperor of the human and unite the mainland. He wants to rule the world and be the king of today and tomorrow. Then again, who doesn't have such thoughts?"

Zhu Hongwu said in response, "One cannot stop what's coming."

And with that he was gone. Zhu Hongwu opened his stride and was about to leave when Zhu Yi opened his mouth and said quietly, "I will bring back mother's coffin to Mount Yujing."

Zhu Hongwu did not turn his head and neither did he stop walking. "That's up to you. She can't enter the family tomb anyway. If she's going to be buried outside it doesn't matter where."

Zhu Yi was still calm as he heard Zhu Hongwu's reply. In fact, he smiled and replied, "In the future, I will take my mother's coffin into the Zhu Ancestral Tomb myself."

"Oh?" Zhu Hongwu abruptly stopped in his tracks but did not turn around. He asked coldly, "What did you say?"

Zhu Yi laughed at Zhu Hongwu's reaction and said, "Do not misunderstand me. It's not because I think entering the Zhu Ancestral Tomb is extremely glorious and neither am I trying to make up for past wrongs. I'm saying this only because I know if I do it your expression will be priceless."

"If my mother's soul – may she rest in peace – saw this scene she may think that I'm being childish and throwing a tantrum. Still, she would be laughing?"

Zhu Hongwu was still rooted to the ground. On the other hand, Zhu Yi smiled but it was one devoid of warmth and friendliness as he stared at Zhu Hongwu's back.

Lin Feng watched on with mild amusement and thought to himself, "Tsk tsk. Zhu Yi, your grudges have really been placed well. Even though I squeezed him just now but in the end, he's still a skilled cultivator and he would rather break than bend. His temper is also shorter than most other cultivators and may even start fighting now."

As per Lin Feng's predictions, Zhu Hongwu did look like he wanted to make a move and pinch Zhu Yi and send him to hell. However, his brows shifted and he turned around with an intensely condescending look before turning back and striding into the horizon. It was not long before he completely disappeared.

Lin Feng shrugged as he watched Zhu Hongwu disappear over the horizon. He kept the Sky-Shielding Umbrella that he had pinched in his hand just in case.

The smile on Zhu Yi's face immediately disappeared as he peered in the direction that Zhu Hongwu went with a rather plain expression. He did not say a word for a long time.

After paying his respects to Meng Bingyun, Zhu Yi garnered a wave of mana and dug up the coffin – a hundred feet around the coffin to be exact. He did not want to tarnish the remains of his mother in any way, and with the help of Lin Feng, he brought his mother back to Mount Yujing. Eventually, he settled her down and buried her behind the Heavenly Temple.

Lin Feng was observing Zhu Yi quietly and discovered that his mental state of mind, as stable and resilient as it is, was more vibrant and sharper than before. Breaking the bind that Zhu Hongwu had on Zhu Yi seemed to improve his mastery of emotions.

After greeting Lin Feng and arranging the rest of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Zhu Yi entered the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and shut himself in and began combing through the harvest from their visit to the city.

"Oh?" After Lin Feng sent Zhu Yi through the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, he was preparing to analyze the Kun Peng blood vessels of Kun Yue Grandmaster when a thought triggered in his mind. He extended his consciousness and swept his surroundings and discovered a shady Tun Tun wondering around. Instead of returning to the Wasteland Valley, Tun Tun was up on Mount Yujing and sneaking around towards Hu Yanyan's residence.

Lin Feng's mouth curled as he muttered under his breath. "What are you up to now, troublemaker?"

Chapter 407: Xiao Yan's Experience of Ice and Fire

The little Taotie Tun Tun looked left and right and sneaked towards Hu Yanyan's residence as if she was a weasel trying to steal a chicken.

Hu Yanyan was initially Xiao Yan's neighbor, but ever since Xiao Yan had his independent Inferno Precipice, Lin Feng did not pursue the matter and Hu Yanyan remained on the main part of Mount Yujing at the original area.

Lin Feng watched Tun Tun with amusement and thought to himself, "A while child after all. Are you trying to take advantage of the fact that Hu Yanyan is stuck with the Heavenly Fire Tribulations and exact your revenge?"

Indeed, after Tun Tun snuck in to Hu Yanyan's stone room, she stared at the fire fox with unfriendly intentions.

She scrutinized Hu Yanyan up and down and pouted, with a look of unhappiness and envy and said, "All you foxes are the same!"

Even if it were a female from the demon race, and even though Tun Tun had not yet matured, she had a decent idea of how to appreciate the beauty of her own gender. She had to admit that the fire fox in front of her was breathtakingly beautiful.

Her physical appearance was flawless and her disposition was the

same. However, her expression was cold and plain and this created a sinister contrast as she withdrew the special attraction that only beautiful females from the Fox Race possessed. This gave her a demeanor of silent hostility and aggression.

She looked at Hu Yanyan but subsequently lowered his head as he looked like a little potato. Tun Tun was extremely displeased and her little face immediately scrunched up and bloated into a bun as she ground his teeth and glared at Hu Yanyan. "What goes around comes around! You bullied me on behalf of Hu Fen the other day, I'm here to return the 'favour'!"

Hu Yanyan still had a look of plain coldness. She leaned against the wall of the stone room and seemed extremely weak, but still displayed a special kind of elegance and lazy beauty.

She did not even look at Tun Tun as she replied coldly, "You haven't had enough beating?"

As he heard this sentence, along with the fact that Hu Yanyan seemed to disregard her completely, she exploded. It seemed quite apparent that the Hu Yanyan in front of her was extremely weak, but she could already feel sores all over her body.

Back in the Barren Expanses years ago, when Tun Tun was in the beginner stages as a demonic lord, she met Hu Yanyan who was already in the advanced stages as a demonic lord. Back then, she was completely unable to retaliate and had her butt kicked on multiple occasions. In each and every occasion, he was in bad shape after the fact and it was only because Hu Yanyan was wary of the Taotie Grand Sage that he was still alive.

Even though she had remade her body and was no longer in her original physical form, she could still feel the sores from the bruises he sustained from Hu Yanyan all those years ago.

The little Taotie jumped up and blurted out, "I can't kill you here on Mount Yujing, but I can still cut off a few of your tails to make a few fox-skin scarfs for my mother!"

Hu Yanyan replied, "It's okay if I destroy your current physical body, right? It will be like the Dark Aqua Xuanming – leaving behind remnants of the soul is fine."

As she finished her sentence, six blinking spheres of flames emerged from behind her back, like six tails of a fox, and were dancing in the air.

Tun Tun witnessed the scene and a look of shock instantly took over her face. She almost choked on his saliva and exclaimed, "Six tails?! You have already recovered to the beginner stages as a demon king?"

In her days in Mount Yujing, Hu Yanyan did not step out a single time. She shut herself in the stone room and was quietly training to control the Heavenly Fire Tribulations within her body."

As more and more instances of the Heavenly Fire Tribulations were suppressed and subsequently mastered to become a force of strength that Hu Yanyan could control and less and less wild instances remained, Hu Yanyan could gradually identify the mana

that was subdued before and her powers recovered day by day.

As of current, she had already recovered to the standard of a beginner level demonic lord.

Tun Tun's heart was pounding in her chest. She had battled Hu Yanyan so many times before and knew that the fox was one of the new-generation prodigal talents of the Fox race. She had exemplary battle skills and she had mastered the multiple mantras and Abhijnas of the Fox Race. The power of the aforementioned probably exceeded that of the human counterparts.

"But now I have the Grand Sun Primordial Flame and my physical body is bigger than before. Even though I could not reform the Demon Soul, my powers are definitely not as weak as my standards back then. I shouldn't be afraid of her."

As Tun Tun was thinking to herself, she began to realize that something was wrong. Upon closer inspection, she abruptly realized that the six meandering flaming tails behind Hu Yanyan were flickering with a highly murderous and hostile black flame.

"Heavenly Fire Tribulations!" Tun Tun finally realized what was going on and a chill was sent down her spine. Her adversary's mastery certainly exceeded her own, and by virtue of mantra and abhijna the fox already had an advantage. If they had to fight it out for real, she would probably end up on the losing end.

Her face was once again scrounged up into a mess as she hesitated. She was unsure of what to do and thought to herself,

"However, if I go back just like that then I will be greatly humiliated. I will be laughed at by the little shit Shi Tianhao again – to think I said before that I would share one of the fox tails with him."

Just when the little Taotie was in trouble, a shadow appeared outside the stone room. The arriving party was clad in a skin-tight purple suit and wore a long black robe. Both of the individual's hands were cupped behind his head and he walked in shakily. When he saw Tun Tun, he looked shocked and said, "Why are you here?"

The arriving party was the Lin Feng's eldest disciple, Xiao Yan. Upon seeing him, both Tun tun and Hu Yanyan were taken aback as well.

Tun Tun instantly reacted in anger and scoffed at Xiao Yan's statement. She stared at him with an unfriendly look and replied, "I should be the one asking you. What are you doing here? Sneaking here like a thief as if you are going to do something wrong?"

"All you males are the same. Once you've had one thing you just want more... Don't forget, you still have a fiancé waiting for you. You're truly letting her down by sneaking around to another girl's room!"

Xiao Yan flashed his eye whites and retorted, "A load of nonsense. Master ordered me to send something to her."

Tun Tun was still suspicious. "What are you delivering, pray tell? If it was just a simple delivery, why does it have to be you? The little servant kids can do it. Heck, even I can do it. Why does it have you be you and not someone else?"

Xiao Yan was clearly upset and grunted in response. "That's because I have to do a demonstration." As he finished his sentence, his mana rippled and a sphere of purple energy appeared with a few drops of water much like tiny crystals.

When Hu Yanyan and Tun Tun saw what was happening, their eyes lit up as they could feel the ice-type energy contained within the item. The coldness was not sharp and piercing. Instead, it was ironically warm and peaceful and Tun Tun began to understand what was in front of her. "Is this the Ice Amber from the Heavenly Lake Sect?"

Xiao Yan nodded his head. "This is the prize that Junior Wu won from the competition during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. He was concerned about the primordial flames that were plaguing my body so he gave a large amount to be to try. It was indeed effective."

"Master projected his voice to me and requested for me to share a little bit with this fox girl. Since experience is required in handling and training with it so I have to be here in person to demonstrate. That's why I'm here."

"Share some with me too." Tun Tun eyed the Ice Amber with a greedy look but quickly recovered and grunted in disapproval. "Hmph, why would Master give this to the fox? Has he grown

affectionate towards her?"

Xiao Yan glanced at her with a look of mild amusement and replied, "Perhaps it's because Master discovered that somebody is harboring mischievous intentions and sent me here to get in the way?"

Tun Tun withdrew her neck for a moment with a look of guilt and glanced in Hu Yanyan's direction. She took the opportunity as an excuse to retreat and said, "Hmph, count yourself lucky. If not, you would have gotten what's coming to you!"

Hu Yanyan's eyes were once again cold and indifferent. She replied quietly, "If you don't get out of my sight right now, you can prepare yourself another physical body."

Tun Tun exploded in fury. "You..."

Xiao Yan interrupted her and said, "Tun Tun, go back to the Wasteland Valley."

Tun Tun was still furious. "Stop it. You're in no state to scare anyone."

Xiao Yan chuckled and replied, "Looks like someone misunderstood my current state. It's not that I can't engage in battle against people, instead it's the opposite. My body contains three types of primordial flames at the moment, and I'm also unable to fully control them at the moment. In the event that I lose

control I will harm both my adversary as well as myself. Therefore, before I learn to control the primordial fires I will not fight anybody."

"But where are we? We are at Mount Yujing and Master is not away on business. When I engage in battle, Master can suppress my power when I lose control. Whether or not I fight anyone depends on whether or not I feel like it."

Even though he was laughing, one could tell that his smile was charged with aggression and an acute ferocity.

Xiao Yan was never the soft type. The plague of the primordial fires rendered him unable to engage in battle and the fact bored him to death. He even had to sit out the battle of Mount Kunlun, which was of great importance to his Sect, and become the cheerleader instead. He had a lot of frustration pent up within him.

Hu Yanyan glanced at Xiao Yan. Even though the flaming tails behind her body were still extended outwards, the power of the Heavenly Fire Tribulations were withdrawn and the black flames disappeared.

Even though Xiao Yan's little speech was directed at Tun Tun, it was also positively directed to her as well.

"Helping outsiders bully me. Hmph!" Tun Tun replied with clear disapproval but Xiao Yan simply shrugged his shoulders. "I don't like people who take advantage of others when they are weak. If

the two of you were in peak condition, I will stand aside and watch the show."

Tun Tun opened her mouth as if she wanted to say something but nothing came out. She already had the experience of fighting Hu Yanyan when both of them were in peak condition and she was destroyed every single time.

"If you have the ability you can try protecting her everyday!" Tun Tun stamped her foot and turned to leave.

Xiao Yan chuckled at her reaction and said, "You speak as if you have the courage to come back a second time. The other party's abilities will only get better by then, alright?"

"A little child's folly. Please forgive her." He turned around to look at Hu Yanyan and noticed that she had withdrawn her flaming tails as well and was staring at him in silence.

Hu Yanyan still had the hot red cloak on her body and was expressionless.

Xiao Yan coughed dryly and said, "Uhm... If you don't mind, do you mind turning back into your fox form?"

Hu Yanyan did not say anything in response and did not change back to her original form as per Xiao Yan's request. She just sat there staring at him in silence with an extremely cold and apathetic look. It was one without a single tinge of warmth and

friendliness. She seemed like she was simply staring at a non-living thing – a table, or a rock.

Xiao Yan tilted the corner of his mouth and realized he was just mocking himself. He resolved to display the method of handling the Ice Ambers and Hu Yanyan was also just looking on in silence without a hint of response and accepted the gift from Xiao Yan afterwards.

At the end of everything, Xiao Yan left the stone room as if he was running away from something inside.

"Master, don't look for me for this kind of thing next time. I felt like I was cooked on both sides by the coldest tundra and the hottest oven – truly an experience of ice and fire! This is not something a normal person should need to experience." Xiao Yan was extremely upset.

Lin Feng, even though he was being complained to by Xiao Yan, was only smiling at the furious little Taotie in front of him.

"I don't care, I will defeat that Hu Yanyan some day! I want to be stronger than her, and one day I will pinch off a few of her tails to make collars for myself!"

Chapter 408: The Tribulations of Tun Tun

As she watched Xiao Yan swiftly exit the stone room, Hu Yanyan withdrew her body backwards and curled up her legs, wrapping her arm around them and leaned back on the wall behind her.

She looked up at the ceiling of the stone room and started to daydream.

Even though she rarely left the stone room over the past few days, Hu Yanyan was secretly observing the people atop Mount Yujing, especially those that she had been in contact with.

The leader of the whole mountain, the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, was a mystery to Hu Yanyan. When she was faced with Lin Feng, she felt like she was standing in front of her own mother, the Nine-tailed Heavenly Fox Grand Sage.

At face value, it seemed like Lin Feng was a very casual person when he was with his disciples. Yet, it was this man that, not too long ago, defeated the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage was, along with her mother, one of the ten demons also known as the Ten Demonic Grand Sages. It was not their first or second entry into the Divine Lands, and every time they did the human world saw devastating mayhem and chaos. Furthermore, they managed to return to the Barren Expanses in one piece as well. Except this time, they took a fall at the hands of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Shi Tianhao was one of Lin Feng's young disciple and also somewhat of a Satan spawn. It was all because of him that she was taken back to Mount Yujing.

As for the little Taotie Tun Tun, Hu Yanyan knew her the best compared to anybody on Mount Yujing. Back in the old days in the Barren Expanses, the two of them had fought each other multiple times and every time Tun Tun was looking to disturb Hu Fen, it was always Hu Yanyan who came forth and chased her away.

When she thought about Hu Fen and the rest of her siblings, Hu Yanyan heaved a heavy sigh. Those foxes were a bunch of troublemakers and were always out to disturb others and cause trouble. Sometimes, they would bring their troubles back home. She did not want to bother the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage with those trivial items, so she usually handled things herself.

She was the eldest daughter of the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, and she took care and covered for her siblings. Every time her siblings were in trouble she would have to wipe their asses after them and sometimes she even became the scapegoat. All this had become a part of her life.

As she contemplated her life, Hu Yanyan subconsciously glanced towards the entrance to the stone cave as if Xiao Yan's shadow was still just around the corner.

From what she understood, that guy was also a senior riddled with burdens.

Hu Yanyan shook her head and ingested a drop of the Ice Ambers and began to meditate and continue training the Heavenly Fire Tribulations within her.

On the other side, the 'mysterious' Lin Feng was watching, with a smile on his face, the little Taotie jump around him with irritation.

"You used to say that you wanted to fight the Dark Aqua Xuanming, but I've never heard of such an enemy."

When she heard Lin Feng's ridicule, Tun Tun pouted and replied angrily, "The Dark Aqua Xuanming is only a normal enemy, but Hu Yanyan is my arch-nemesis!"

Seeing her like this amused Lin Feng even though he knew what exactly was going on.

The battle between Tun Tun and the Dark Aqua Xuanming almost ended in mutual destruction. Their standards were actually quite similar.

However, when she faced Hu Yanyan, Tun Tun was almost helpless and was pretty much a punching bag for Hu Yanyan. Hu Yanyan beat Tun Tun countless times all in the name of helping the little fox Hu Fen.

Tun Tun seemed to hate Hu Yanyan, but it was more accurate to describe her feelings as being afraid.

If not for the fact that Hu Yanyan was under duress from the Heavenly Fire Tribulations, Tun Tun would never dare to even think about taking revenge.

When she finally had an opportunity to take revenge, she was forced to witness Hu Yanyan's recovery and the return of her strength. One could understand her exasperation as this rare chance was slipping away in front of her eyes.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed. "Forget it, forget it. You've been looking for food by yourself these few days. I haven't fed you well enough so today I will make it up to you."

He waved his sleeve and half a corpse landed in front of Tun Tun. It was the remains of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster.

Tun Tun's eyes sparkled and she twitched her nose as she circled a few rounds around the corpse and muttered to herself, "Oh, this smells funny. There's the blood of a demonic tribe but I can't identify exactly what it is at the moment. It should be because I have never eaten this before."

Lin Feng replied, "Your nose is rather sharp after all. The blood of the Kun Peng runs in the veins and should be originally considered a very authentic bloodline. However, it can only be considered mix at this point."

"Kun Peng?" Tun Tun huffed and puffed. "I have never eaten this before. This is great!"

She circled the corpse a few more times and stars were almost shooting out of her eyes. "By the standard scale of the human race, it is the advanced level of the nascent soul stage. By the scale of the demon race, this should be considered the advanced level of the demonic lord stage. How fantastic, I managed to pick up food of the advanced level demonic lord stage!"

"Even in the Barren Expanses, I have only come across such fantastic food when I am stealing from my father's mouth. Even then, it probably is only a little bit. How about now – this whole piece belongs to me and me alone!"

Tun Tun could feel her chest swelling with happiness and elation and was extremely close to burst out in tears of joy on the spot.

She leapt in front of Lin Feng and shook his sleeve violently. "All of this belongs to me, right?"

Lin Feng laughed and nodded his head, sending Tun Tun into another fit of elated spasms. Subsequently, she flew up into the air and landed on top of the corpse like a tiger pouncing for a sheep.

Within the blink of an eye, she reverted back to her original Taotie form and let loose a wailing banshee-like howl and began to feast.

Halfway through her meal, she suddenly stopped and morphed into her human form. She wiped off some saliva and watched the remains and, with her mouth half open, swallowed the rest of the corpse for storage rather than ingesting everything right away.

Lin Feng watched on with amusement and asked, "Why did you stop eating?"

Tun Tun swallowed a ball of saliva and replied, "I can't bear to finish such good quality food all at once. I mean to store it and continue sometime later."

She glared at Lin Feng fiercely and grunted, "Don't think I have no clue that it will be a long time later before you give me something good to eat again."

Lin Feng looked at her with a half-smiling expression and said, "The food on Mount Yujing – that you steal all the time – is still not enough?"

"The amount of Grand Moon Primordial Water at the Nirvana World decreased by a considerable amount. Who did it? Some of the herbs and pills in the valley of medicine were even plucked out along with their roots. Who did it? The purple energy around Mount Yujing have also declined in volume. Who did it?"

Tun Tun withdrew her neck and laughed sheepishly. "I only ate a bit, a little bit..."

All of a sudden, she changed her expression and immediately bowed down in front of Lin Feng. "Sir, I want to go through the Thunder Tribulations and form the demon soul."

"I thought so," Lin Feng nodded his head and said, "You've eaten so much – it's time to digest a little bit."

Tun Tun howled once again and returned to her Taotie form. Her shiny and radiant demonic core rose from the top of her head.

In the void above Mount Yujing, distant sounds of thunder could be heard.

Under Lin Feng's guidance and protection, Tun Tun began experiencing the Thunder Tribulations and renewed her journey to the demonic lord stage.

The commotion did not go unnoticed, however. The Kui Cow King and the Feilian King were with Xiao Budian in the Wasteland Valley, and the only big demon left on Mount Yujing was the Black Dragon Jieyu. He arrived beside Lin Feng and watched Tun Tun experience the Thunder Tribulations in silence.

Streaks of lightning from the void repeatedly stuck the demonic core on Tun Tun's head. It seemed as if she did not have much trouble resisting the assault and the Jieyu knew that Tun Tun's foundations were solid. The experience of the Thunder Tribulations was going to be a breeze.

"Master, you really show so much care for us demons." Jieyu was boosting Lin Feng's ego with flattering words. "With your guidance, this girl will definitely complete the Thunder Tribulations and advance to the demonic lord stage."

Lin Feng smiled and turned to face the elder dragon. "How's progress with the Xuanming Sail that I have given?"

The Jieyu hurried replied, "Refining is complete. I still have to thank you for the gift."

Lin Feng laughed and shook his head. "You have put in so much effort for the Sect and I recognize all that. This is just a form of reward you deserve."

The Jieyu appeared happy as he nodded his head. "This is all possible thanks to your magnanimity and the fact that you care about your subordinates."

Lin Feng's original body was watching over Tun Tun and protecting her during the thunder tribulations. The Steel Tree Avatar was, however, at the Yang Qing's Nirvana World.

Yang Qing's expression was one of defeat and exasperation. Lin Feng cringed and shook his head. Originally, he thought Yang Qing's first big bottleneck would be right before he formed the core, but from the looks of it, the consolidation and support of the crucible was already a great obstacle for him.

The problem was the same, however. Once he was past this stage, then forming the core later on would not be so difficult anymore.

Li Feng smiled and flicked a ray of light into Yang Qing's eyebrows. Yang Qing looked stunned as the ray of light flowed into

his body. It was not mana or anything but simply a stream of Lin Feng's consciousness, which recorded the coordinates of a certain location.

"Yang Qing, this is the location of your Third Senior's old house. He's currently living there as well. On one hand, he's visiting his parents and on the other hand he's undergoing a form of special meditation." Lin Feng continued to explain, "You can go and find him there and undergo a similar form of training and meditation. I believe this will be of great help to the current bottleneck that you're facing."

Yang Qing took a deep breath and nodded his head. "Yes, sir."

Lin Feng opened his palm, and at the center was a jade talisman. The mana ripples from the item were sharp and poignant – it was a nascent soul stage magic item. He obtained it from the nascent soul stage grandmasters from the Aeolus Sect.

"You have yet to form the core, so a nascent soul stage magic item would not be very useful. This magic item is also not very suitable for you." Lin Feng handed the jade talisman to Yang Qing and continued, "I will hand it to you first as a gift in advance. When you form the core, I will bestow upon you another nascent soul stage magic item that is more suitable for you."

Yang Qing accepted the gift with gratitude and, under Lin Feng's guidance, absorbed the item and memorized the spell to activate it. Subsequently, he took his leave and Lin Feng sent him down with his mana to the Greater World.

He held up the jade talisman and it mediately burst out into streaks of green light. A Feilian hologram appeared from within and Yang Qing landed on top of it. At his bidding, the Feilian hologram ripped open the void and disappeared into it.

With the help of a nascent soul stage magic item to travel through space-time, even though Wang Lin's old home was near the Southern borders of the Great Qin Empire and was vastly distant from Mount Kunlun, Yang Qing reached his destination in no time.

Once he reached his destination, he was taken aback by what he saw.

Previously, on top of Mount Yujing, he had a chat with Wang Lin and knew that his old neighborhood was a small village in the parish.

But now, the location that Lin Feng had pointed out, brought him to what was clearly a huge and bustling town.

Naturally, the size and level of activity could not compare to that of a normal city. However, people were moving around and the town was alive with activity. This was nothing like a poor little village.

Yet, the location that Lin Feng had given him could not be wrong. This was also the reason why Yang Qing was so perplexed. He was just about to pinch the voice-projecting crystal to contact

Wang Lin before he felt a great aura of power appear in the immediate vicinity – and it was bearing down upon him.

Chapter 409: One Person's Success to the Benefit of His Whole Family

Yang Qing could feel ripples of mana coming closer and closer. They were bearing down on him fast and they were all foundation establishment cultivators.

There was a faint trace of an aurous core stage cultivator nearby as well but he did not come near and seemed to be quietly observing at the side.

Once they were near, the several foundation establishment stage cultivators all stopped in their tracks. Most of them remained hidden in the shadows while only one individual stepped out in front of Yang Qing. He got a good look at Yang Qing and his eyes sparkled as he asked a probing question, "May I ask if you are the direct disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Yang Qing?"

Yang Qing replied with caution. "Yes. I am Yang Qing. Who are you?"

The foundation establishment stage cultivator heaved a sigh of relief while the other cultivators hidden in the shadows, who were originally wary and on guard, became a lot more relaxed as well.

The foundation establishment stage cultivator in front of Yang Qing placed his hands together in greeting and said, "Hello, Yang Qing. We are all cultivators from the Great Qin Empire, and we are under orders to protect Wang Lin's family from sneaky troublemakers."

"Wang Lin came back home half a year ago, so we don't have to be too concerned about the safety of the place, but we are under orders from above so we still have remained here since then."

Back at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, even though Yang Qing was not as eye-catching or outstanding as compared to Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin or Yue Hongyan, he still received widespread admiration and respect from the outside world. Even though he was still in the foundation establishment stage, he had already fallen under the radar of the great powers of the world.

It was for no other reason than the fact that he was one of the six renowned direct disciples of Lin Feng. For that reason alone, he was already well-known by the world.

At this moment, the other foundation establishment stage cultivators in hiding stepped out and respectively greeted Yang Qing.

In the eyes of immortal soul stage and nascent soul stage grandmasters, Yang Qing was still a little child but to these foundation establishment stage cultivators, Yang Qing was worthy of their respect. At the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Yang Qing was only in the intermediate level of the foundation establishment stage yet he defeated Fang Zhong of the Heavenly Lake Sect, who was already in the advanced level of the foundation establishment stage. This was enough to prove his standard and strength as well as the fact that all of Lin Feng's direct disciples were supernaturally talented and prodigious.

As a person, Yang Qing was casual and polite. In front of everybody's greetings, he did not harbor a single trace of arrogance or self-centeredness and this pleased the rest of the foundation establishment stage cultivators.

All of a sudden, a middle-aged man with three strands of beard appeared in front of Yang Qing. This was the aurous core stage cultivator assigned by the Great Qin Empire to stand guard.

Yang Qing greeted him with the same tempered attitude and this impressed the middle-aged man.

"The reason why I'm here is to find my senior Wang Lin, Do you know if..." Yang Qing glanced at the sprawling town in front of him. The middle-aged man smiled faintly and replied, "This place is an important part of our power expansion from the southern borders."

"The population here is becoming more and more dense and businesses have been thriving as well. The Great Qin Empire is already planning to convert this place into a city – in fact, they intend to begin work not long from now."

Yang Qing's mouth gaped open but he did not say anything.

The middle-aged man was not very clear about it, but Yang Qing knew that all this was brought about by Wang Lin. In other words, it was the effect of Wang Lin's arrival by his association to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

One person's success to the benefit of his whole family was but as such.

As normal individuals enter sects to learn skills and practice their mantra, to be able to return home to visit or to become the pillar of development for the community was already something extremely commendable.

Put more bluntly, the particular individual's family would now be able to receive more respect and power by mere association with that person.

Wang Lin's neighborhood, however, was currently undergoing drastic and epic changes. A small village had upgraded itself to the status of "bustling town in the southern border of the Great Qin Empire" overnight, and was destined to become one of the grand cities of the Great Qin Empire.

The lives of people for miles and miles around would change as a result.

The aurous core stage cultivator pointed to the busy town and said, "Wang Lin's family is located at the eastern end of the town and Wang Lin is currently residing with his parents."

Yang Qing nodded his head and said, "Thanks you. I will head over to look for him right now."

As he watched Yang Qing leave, one of the cultivators of the

Great Qin Empire shook his head. "Lucky he is still of the foundation establishment stage. If not, I would have been utterly convinced that I have wasted all these years of cultivation."

All the others present, including the aurous core stage cultivator, nodded their heads with understanding and contemplation.

Wang Lin's return half a year ago, after confirmation of his ascension to the aurous core stage, stunned everybody. They all felt as if their experiences from all those years of cultivation had been wiped clean and the world before them was foreign and new.

At the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, not long before he returned home, he was only at the foundation establishment stage. However, when he returned home he was already an aurous core stage cultivator.

In the span of just two months, his cultivation mastery explosively jumped from the foundation establishment stage to the aurous core stage and this was absolutely incredible and unbelievable to everybody else.

Some said that he was hiding his mastery, but that did not make sense as there were nascent soul stage grandmasters at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai and a whole bunch of immortal soul stage grandmasters as well. Whether or not Wang Lin was in the aurous core stage or the foundation establishment stage was no mystery to people like them.

It was because of this that led to the disbelief of many.

When the news reached Xiling City of the Great Qin Empire, everybody began to watch the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Wang Lin immediately skyrocketed in the important-people rank.

The person that most powers' intelligence factions paid the most attention to was undeniably Lin Feng.

Among the rest of the people, the people that were accorded the most attention after Lin Feng was naturally his direct disciples.

Even though the two law enforcement officers, Miao Shihao and Kang Nanhua were nascent soul stage cultivators, their backgrounds were not difficult to find out and their relationships with Lin Feng were naturally not as close as the Xiao Yan, Wang Lin and the rest.

In the whole gang of disciples, the attention accorded to Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao was the greatest as the influence of their families were the greatest.

As for the eldest disciple, Xiao Yan, his level of attention was fundamentally similar to that of Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao. The main difference was that his family background was not as complicated. However, his standards were high enough and even though he did not participate in the Spiritual Conference of Huang Hai, his battle with Prince Chongyun atop Xingyun Peak was enough to make him name known to the world.

The next tier of reputation belonged to Yue Hongyan. The

history and background of the Arctic State and the Covenant of Liefeng was not difficult to figure out either. Her relationships, both positive and negative, with the Great Zhou Empire was worthy to be point of focus to many concerned individuals.

Even though Wang Lin was the third in the seniority hierarchy, the attention accorded to him was not proportionate.

However, at this point, the level of people's focus on him had overtaken that of Yue Hongyan and was borderline greater than that of Xiao Yan. In fact, he was catching up with Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao.

For disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, everybody was being watched from the shadows. They came to realize that everybody they were watching from the Sect had frightening potential and talent.

The cultivators that were assigned to protect Wang Lin and his family were clearly aware of this fact.

The understanding of the other foundation establishment stage cultivators were not as profound, but the aurous core stage cultivator saw a lot more. Back when Wang Lin returned home, even though he looked like just a plain and normal person, everybody could feel the pressure.

The middle-aged aurous core stage cultivator sighed inside. "What kind of sect is the Celestial Sect of Wonders, exactly? What is the legendary leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders actually

like?"

Even though Yang Qing was unaware of what the cultivators were thinking about, Wang Lin's extraordinary progress no longer came as a surprise to people in the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

...The reason was simple. Initially, the time that Wang Lin took to advance from the beginner stage of the foundation establishment stage to the aurous core stage was so incredibly short that even his seniors and juniors were shocked.

Typically, what he did was usually unsurprising or unimpressive. But in the next moment he achieved something bordering on supernatural; Wang Lin was living this exact statement.

As Yang Qing walked along the street, he politely inquired the local citizens about exact location of Wang Lin's residence. He followed their directions the whole way and walked towards Wang Lin's home.

In the process of his inquiries, Yang Qing overheard many topics of gossip.

"Rumor has it that Wang Lin is of divine origin. I don't see him doing anything impressive on usual days – he's not that much different from my own son."

"I think it's true. Even Wang Lin's family admits it. I'm sure you're not aware that previously, Wang Lin's father had no

position in the local social hierarchy. But now, even the elders and the most senior people in the family are extremely polite with him."

"But aren't the saints all-powerful or something? Wang Lin is just helping with his parents with household chores every day. If his family wanted to, they can afford to hire some servants to help out. I can still understand if his parents are not used to that kind of life, but why is Wang Lin doing all those kinds of rough chores?"

"Ah. You do not understand. He's trying to be filial to his parents. All this simply shows that the man is filial and has not forgotten his roots. I'm sure you all have heard that it is because of Wang Lin that our town is thriving – we are even on the road to becoming a proper city."

"Even if Wang Lin is not a saint, he must have found an amazing teacher whom he can really rely on. If not, the other members of the Wang family have also found their respective sects and masters as well, so if Wang Lin's master is not one of extreme power or importance, why would everybody accord so much respect to him?"

As he heard all these discussions, Yang Qing chuckled and shook his head. He mostly ignored them and continued to walk.

He walked past a big mansion when, all of a sudden, a streak of aurora light surged over his head. Yang Qing looked up and thought, "This person looks familiar. Oh, I remember now – I've seen him before at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. He looks like one of Wang Lin's younger cousins."

The ray of light was in fact a long knife, and atop the blade stood a grey-clothed youth. He was Wang Zhuo, one of Wang Lin's cousins, and was only in the Qi Cultivation Stage.

When Wang Zhuo spotted out Yang Qing, a look of shock came over his face as if he was wondering why Yang Qing was walking along the streets like a normal person.

Still, the long blade stopped in its tracks and he greeted Yang Qing. This was his respect for Yang Qing as a foundation establishment stage cultivator and a direct disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Yang Qing put his hands together and returned the greeting. Wang Zhuo's lips moved a little bit but his eyes told a more complicated story and he eventually rode away into the distance on his blade.

Ever since the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Wang Zhuo knew that he was not on the same level as Wang Lin anymore. However, this time he wanted to look up to Wang Lin.

Not long after Wang Lin returned home to visit his family, Wang Zhou returned. When he saw Wang Lin again, he shockingly realized that while he was still looking up to him the last time, now he could not even see the bottom of Wang Lin's feet.

Yang Qing watched Wang Zhuo leave and shook his head. He opened his stride and continued to walk when he suddenly felt

something. He looked up and immediately saw Wang Lin watching him in silence from the side of the street.

The Wang Lin of current did not have a single tinge of coldness or solemnity. One could not even feel the ripples of mana from around him. Based on disposition and demeanor alone, he was no different from a normal youth.

This look – it was no wonder that those who did not know the truth would question his real level of mastery.

When he saw Yang Qing, Wang Lin nodded his head and said, "Master has already told me your intentions of coming here. Follow me."

Chapter 410: Sadistic

After Yang Qing met up with Wang Lin, he used the voice-projection crystal and established a connection with Lin Feng to inform him of his safe arrival for his peace of mind.

Yang Qing's problems with cultivation lay in his inability to achieve a true balance in his mental state of mind. The destruction of the Cloud Water Cave, the glory of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were among the many pressures that weighed down on him. Strength of mind was never Yang Qing's strong suit and all this stressed him out and made him emotional.

On one hand, he could not let go of the destruction of the Cloud Water Cave, but he did not know the identity of the perpetrator. With no target for revenge, emotions like anger and guilt were since then rooted into his being.

On the other hand, as a direct disciple of Lin Feng, the people around him such as Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin all had their stories of extraordinary and supernatural talent. This loaded intense pressure on Yang Qing as he was afraid he would embarrass the Celestial Sect of Wonders along with Lin Feng, or that outsiders would laugh at Lin Feng for not knowing how to choose his disciples.

Under all the pressure, Yang Qing seemed to be chained down with locks and his emotional burden only became greater.

Lin Feng knew what was going on, so he sent him to Wang Lin so

that he could live the normal life with Wang Lin, so that he could go back to the basics and the plain way of life. The idea was to placate his messy and upsetting emotions.

Yang Qing was naturally talented and he picked things up fast. At his current standard of cultivation, if he found the path to cultivation he should not face much difficulty. The only thing limiting him was his mental strength and resilience – therefore, if he could achieve equilibrium and stability with his emotions then the consolidation of the crucible would be extremely easy.

Wang Lin was, however, trying to go back to the basics while living the opposite life at the same time. If he could get past that stage, he could even make progress with his cultivation and even attempt the Tribulations of the Yin Fire to break through to the intermediate level of the aurous core stage.

Still, this was destined to be a long and difficult process.

Lin Feng ended his communication with Yang Qing and returned his focus to other tasks at hand.

The soul and memory of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster had already been extracted completely. As for the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, this elder's understanding would undoubtedly surpass that of the youth Gao Fan.

Lin Feng took the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's nascent soul and his Cosmic Form into custody for now as he was not in a hurry to refine it into an False Immortal.

He began to contemplate. "When summer arrives, the positive Yang energy from the Northern Polar Sea will gradually dissipate and the negative Yin energy will take over as the superior one. Even with the power of the primordial fires and waters, the infinite layers of black ice would still be relatively impenetrable. There's no time to waste, I should try to retrieve the Secret Manual of Kun Peng as soon as possible.

"I did not destroy the inheritance of the great demons of the third layer of demon soul mastery – surely that is a great favor?"

Lin Feng thought again, "However, as for this Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, I have only captured his avatar. His original body is still at large. Furthermore, his original body is aware of the goings-on with the avatar. He has suffered such a great loss at my hands, he could not possibly not be thinking of taking revenge."

"I have to be wary against this demon causing trouble. Still, I'd be happy if he comes up to my doorstep after all."

Lin Feng laughed. Through interrogating the avatar of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, Lin Feng discovered that this individual had actually took after the Ming Du, the Dark Beast. The only problem was that his favors were incomplete as he only obtained it after accidentally entering a Middle World.

What piqued Lin Feng's interest was, according to the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, the original inhabitants of that Middle World belonged to a certain demon race and the demon race had a set

complete remains of the Dark Beast, Ming Du.

To Lin Feng, this set of Ming Du remains was actually more attractive than the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

In the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, there was a particular Change called the Change of Light and Darkness. If Lin Feng could obtain the set of remains, he could use it as the source of power for the "Darkness" in the Change of Light and Darkness.

Similar to the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, which represented the sky, and the Central Wutu Divine Light represented the earth, the integration of the two led to a complete and perfect process of the Change of Sky and Earth.

The Soul Creator Seal represented life and the Deathly Gas Stone represented death, so the integration of the two led to a formidable and explosive force of the Change of Life and Death.

Even though he was unsure whether the Ming Du Remains could achieve the end that he had in mind, it was still an extremely attractive item in his eyes.

However, that particular Middle World was, after all, was accidentally stumbled into by the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. He was unable to provide the exact location of it within the Space-Time Turbulence.

Without knowledge of its physical location, even if you were all-powerful that particular world could never be found.

The fortunate thing is, Lin Feng understood from the avatar that Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's original body was in possession of a certain magic treasure which would bring the user straight into the Middle World in question. Therefore, Lin Feng was looking forward to the old hag showing up at his doorstep to take 'revenge'.

Even so, when Lin Feng first set foot upon the Northern Polar Sea, his emotions instantly took a turn for the worse.

The Northern Polar Sea used to be vast and sprawling, but the ice-cold and quiet Northern Polar Sea of today was no different from the outdoor swimming pool of Lin Feng's previous life. Uncountable streams of mana enveloped the area and the number of cultivators squeezed together in the vicinity was much like a pot full of dumplings.

Shi Tianhao witnessed the scene with gaping mouths. "I thought the Northern Polar Sea was quiet, vast and a place of tranquility? How are there so many people?"

Lin Feng curled his lip in annoyance while he understood what was going on with a single turn of his mind.

The news of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng was not that widespread within the Divine Lands. As for the people that knew of its existence, even though they themselves were temporarily

unable to retrieve the item they would undoubtedly keep it a secret and minimize knowledge of it to prevent other individuals from retrieving the manual.

After all, even though the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires and the Grand Moon Primordial Waters were exotic and rare the world was big and there were bound to be people who could control them.

For example, the Golden Crow Grand Sage who recently suffered defeat at the hands of Lin Feng was innately able to control the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. If he knew about this, he would have arrived at the Northern Polar Sea in no time to retrieve the treasure.

From the looks of it, it was clear that somebody deliberately spread knowledge of the news on a much greater scale.

To attract such a big crowd of people to come to the Northern Polar Sea to try their luck seemed to suggest that the perpetrator did not reveal the true conditions of retrieving the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. It was because of this reason that even the bottom feeders were here.

The aim of this particular individual was obviously to create a commotion and stir things up so the people that actually had the ability to retrieve the manual would be hindered.

Lin Feng could guess the identity of this person even if he used his knee. He knew that such a sadistic person could only be the

Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster.

The goal he was trying to achieve was undeniable – his target was Lin Feng.

Lin Feng, who was in possession of the Scale of Kun Peng, would therefore know where the exact location of the Secret Manual would be. Lin Feng was also in possession of primordial fires that could break open the infinite layers of black ice. On top of that, he captured the avatar that the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster forged from the Blood of Kun Peng so he had a real chance of obtaining the Secret Manual.

One could even say that Lin Feng had the highest chance of returning home with the Secret Manual.

The reality was, once Lin Feng fetched Zhu Yi back to the mountain he wasted no time and immediately left for the Northern Polar Sea.

When the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster took a fall at the hands of Lin Feng, he tried to gather information about Lin Feng from all around and realized that if he did not take action now, the Secret Manual was bound to fall into Lin Feng's hands. The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster had relatively good judgement and was decisive; he could not beat Lin Feng in a head-on fight and it was because of this reason that he resorted to this method to hurt both Lin Feng and himself at the same time.

Even though the Northern Polar Sea was bustling at this

moment, it could not really be considered an overpopulation. The reason was only because those who were closer to the Northern Polar Sea arrived first.

Most of the other people who had received the news were probably still on their way here.

This was also the reason why Lin Feng decided to come immediately. Once the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster started to spread the news, any delay would mean a much greater crowd.

At the very least, Lin Feng had yet to detect any grandmasters of the immortal soul stage. Even so, based on the travelling abilities of immortal soul stage grandmasters, those who had received the news would not take that long to reach the destination.

With Mount Yujing in possession, if Lin Feng really wanted to shove his way through, unless there were third-grade immortal soul stage cultivators the others could only suck it and move and aside.

However, no matter how dominant and intimidating this method was, it would create too many enemies.

One person – unless he really had the ability to oppress the world with his own power – becoming the public enemy would only be restricting his own autonomy. Of course, Lin Feng wanted to reach the top of the world, but before he attained the power to do so he had to consider strategy and tactics.

As he thought of the troublemaking Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, Lin Feng laughed coldly to himself, "Win-win situations – where's the fun in not doing it? Sadistic items however, while it may not be forbidden those who partake in them must have something wrong in their heads."

"Brilliant Lunar, you old bastard, you really don't have a conscience. Do your parents know?!"

Lin Feng could guess what the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster had in mind. He simply wanted to stir things up so he could benefit from the chaos and disorder.

Besides the fact that he had no way of breaking through the layers of black ice, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster had nearly the same advantage as Lin Feng in his chances to obtain the Secret Manual, which far exceeded everybody else.

If Lin Feng was determined to retrieve the magic item, he was bound to be hindered by the throng of people here. The moment when both parties became tangled up would be the chance that Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was waiting for.

In the end, if Lin Feng withdrew from his expedition and forwent his only chance at retrieving the magic treasure this year, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster would have obtained valuable time to strategize and plan his next move.

As for this duck-faced and fish-headed old bastard, the worst outcome would be nothing less than denying Lin Feng a peaceful

retrieval of the Secret Manual.

Lin Feng pondered for a moment and a radiant smile broke out across his face. "Old bastard, you may not know but I'm just waiting for you to come to my doorstep."

Shi Tianhao, Tun Tun, Zhuge Fengling and the others seemed upset and even Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan were frowning.

Lin Feng laughed and called them over to explain what was going on.

Tun Tun immediately exploded. "Is this guy not too much?!"

Zhu Yi frowned once again and said quietly, "This level of sadism... If he is unable to obtain something he just had to ruin the chances of us obtaining it as well."

Shi Tianhao loosed a cold laugh and said, "Master, we should just open the Northern Polar Sea for them. Then we should wait before retrieving the treasure and hide somewhere. The others do not have the Blood of Kun Peng so they would be unable to open the secret manual."

"Without the hindrance of the black ice, the old bird would be able to retrieve the treasure. I do want to see if he can hold himself back? Then, whoever is the clam and whoever is the fisherman will be clear and it will no longer be up to him."

Lin Feng laughed in response. "Don't worry, don't worry. I will find this guy and after I take care of him we can slowly investigate the Secret Manual of Kun Peng."

Tun Tun asked, "How do we find him?"

Lin Feng turned his gaze towards the bustling Northern Polar Sea and said, "Even though everybody is gathered here now, they must be wary towards one another so they must maintain a certain distance between themselves."

"This place is big – possibly thousands of miles in surface area, perhaps? Yet, only one person can enter the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. It is destined that the majority of them are only wasting their time and they have no part in the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. The volume of people are only simply hindrances to us."

"This Brilliant Lunar... He must know where the entrance to the Secret Manual is, so he wants to take advantage of us. He's definitely near the entrance playing spy, so I'm sure we will find him if we look for him there."

Chapter 411: The Unwelcome Troublemaker

The tranquility and the peace of the Northern Polar Sea was no more and was very happening at this point. Uncountable streams of mana were rippling through the air as everybody was trying to search this ice-cold world while maintaining a safe distance from everybody else to prevent conflict.

The currently active people in the Icy and Snowy Lands were either locals inhabiting the area or powers near the border of the Northern Polar Sea.

It was quite frequent that these people met each other in daily life, and many of them had old grudges amongst themselves. Now, everybody was rushing down to the hiding spot of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng and this only served to inflame their past differences.

They were unable to determine the exact location of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng within the Northern Polar Sea, and everybody was just subconsciously moving closer to the center of the frozen sea.

A slovenly-clothed and seemingly unkempt elderly figure stepped out from the void. He was counting with his fingers and muttered under his breath, "Don't be afraid. It's not in the area around the center of the sea. It should be around here. The problem is that the surface area of the Northern Polar Sea is way to big – even I can't find the exact location of the item."

He calculated for a moment longer and scratched his head in defeat. With a wave of his sleeve, a good dozen people fell to the ground.

Amongst these people, there were strong and weak cultivators; the stronger ones were of the aurous core stage and the weaker ones were only of the Qi cultivation stage.

When the Qi cultivation stage cultivators fell onto the ice, they immediately began to shiver all over and instantly pulled out a talisman-paper. Only when they managed to distribute the mana around their body did they regain their warmth.

A couple of foundation establishment cultivators also picked up their talisman-papers respectively to resist the cold. Even the aurous core stage cultivators were no different. Although they had the option to rely upon their own strength to counter the extreme cold, they chose to do otherwise because the former would consume a huge chunk of their mana.

After a long time, when all their mana had been used up, they would ultimately perish in this frozen land. Therefore, they forged talismans to fight the cold and saved up on their own mana so they would still have the strength in case they ran into a fight or a conflict.

The throng of cultivators began to greet the unkempt old man respectively. "Master!" No matter their level of mastery, they were all disciples of the old man.

This elderly man was the River Map Grandmaster and was a nascent soul stage cultivator. He was adept in the ways of magic formations and brought his disciples travelling south of the frozen sea, and coincidentally overheard news of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. And so they were here to try their luck as well.

The Secret Manual of Kun Peng was hidden beneath infinite layers of black ice and its exact location was not easy to fix. However, the Secret Manual itself was forged with the last ounces of power that Kun Peng had before he died to preserve his remains. The changing of the power within was in itself an extremely unique and complex magic formation.

The River Map Grandmaster was adept in the arts of magic formations, thus he had a unique perspective of the complexity and profundity of magic formations. The number of magic formations that he had seen was uncountable, and once he reached the Northern Polar Sea, by feeling the spiritual energy flowing underneath it he could at least make some headway.

Still, without any concrete leads and relying solely upon himself to determine the location of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng was a statistical improbability.

The old man's mood was pretty good despite all this. He was not worried and treated this as a learning experience for his disciples.

This was the reason why he let all of his disciples out and said, "The Secret Manual of Kun Peng is indeed attractive. If I find it then it's my good fortune but if I don't then so be it. The lot of you don't have to be so stubborn. Just treat it as a form of training and

experience so that you have a chance to use the things that I have taught you. Consider it a hands-on lesson – take heed and learn."

"Who knows, one of you might get lucky today and find the location of the Secret Manual."

The group of disciples answered him at once. "Yes, Master."

The entire company immediately began to concentrate and feel the movements and changes of the spiritual energy beneath the frozen surface.

Once the River Map Grandmaster sent out his disciples, he did not slack off and continued to investigate the ripples of spiritual energy. At the same time, he was paying attention to the changes around him to prevent anybody from creating trouble with them.

Even though his mastery was high, he did not help his entire bunch of disciples battle the cold with his own mana as doing so would hinder their experience with the environment's flow of spiritual energy as it became a kind of barrier.

Amongst the group of disciples, a Qi cultivation stage cultivator shivered. His mastery was relatively low after all, and even though he had a talisman to help protect him from the cold, he still felt like the cold was almost unbearable so he retrieved another talisman from his pocket.

A person beside saw what was happening and frowned slightly.

"Don't waste talismans. We don't know how long we're going to have to spend at this frozen place. There is a great number of powerful people around the area. If something big comes and master is not there to take care of us, we have to rely on ourselves. Every extra piece of talisman is an added advantage."

This individual was young and he had a very attractive look. His eyes flared with energy but his expression was plain and stoic. At first look, he had the feel of a really experienced old man.

The Qi cultivation stage cultivator heard the words and became furious. "Li Yuanfang, of course you can say such things now that you're in the foundation establishment stage."

What Li Yuanfang just said did not really make sense as everybody around them were also conserving their own energy and mana and drawing upon the talismans for warmth.

Both he and Li Yuanfang were formation cultivators. The physical gap between Qi cultivation stage and the foundation establishment stage was not great, and if one did not use his or her own mana the cold that they experienced were very similar.

Li Yuanfang did not retort in a similar manner but only replied quietly, "I also feel the cold and I feel it more acutely than you do. This is because I have concentrated the mana from my talisman to increase the area that it covers. The talisman that you are using is still useable for a little more than six hours, while mine can still be used for another eight and a half."

The Qi cultivation stage cultivator was still slightly upset. "Are you trying to show off to me?"

The two of them were one of the more junior disciples under the River Map Grandmaster. Their levels of mastery were originally quite similar, but Li Yuanfang's recent successful ascension to the foundation establishment stage threw the other into the dust.

Li Yuanfang was still calm. "This is for your own good. One person's success can be ruined by a tiny detail that you overlooked, and once the little mistakes stack up then you will find great trouble at your hands."

An aurous core stage cultivator beside him frowned and said, "Quiet, all of you. Focus on the magic formation. More bullshit is useless."

What was just said seemed to show a play on rank. Even though he was clearly reprimanding the two of them, it was directed more towards Li Yuanfang.

The Qi cultivation stage cultivator exclaimed in response. "Yes, Senior!" Subsequently, he shot a gleeful look at Li Yuanfang.

Li Yuanfang nodded his head silently and said no more. Except, he eyed the formation map that the aurous core stage cultivator drew on the surface of the ice.

The "Senior" closed his eyes into a squint. "What? Li Junior, you

have something else to say?"

Li Yuanfang's expression remained unchanged and replied, "Big Senior, the fourth and seventh glyph on your map is flipped and the thirteenth glyph has been wrongly drawn."

The people around them flashed their eye whites and revealed expressions of "Oh, it was true."

Even though Li Yuanfang entered the sect relatively late compared to his mates, he was prodigally talented on magic formations and was doted upon by the River Map Grandmaster.

However, he had several problems with his personality. For one, if one were to put it nicely, he was serious and meticulous. If one were to put it more negatively, he loved to point out other people's errors.

Li Yuanfang was down-to-earth and was something of a perfectionist.

If it was only this, other people could still accept it as it was nothing much but what made people even more upset was that his attitude did not simply apply to himself but he imposed it upon others with no chance given. He gave no chance to whoever he was talking to.

Initially, his seniors and juniors thought he was just intentionally showing off and was just a naturally egotistic and arrogant

individual.

However there was once when he obtained a formation map from the River Map Grandmaster when the latter was younger and mercilessly pointed out the mistakes on the map in front of everyone. Everybody at the scene was immediately rendered speechless as they realized this individual was not extremely arrogant or anything – he just simply had a poor emotional quotient.

Still, this attitude of his was somehow aligned with the tastes of the River Map Grandmaster. After the initial shock in response to his audacity, the River Map Grandmaster burst out in laughter back then.

So, his eldest senior, whose face was red as a lobster and faced with everybody else's piteous eyes, subconsciously shifted his standing position to block the original formation map with his body.

Li Yuanfang's expression was still calm while his eldest senior glared at him with flaming eyes. He had already "greeted" all of Li Yuanfang's ancestors from eight generations ago. "If not for the fact that master is looking out for you, I will definitely teach you a lesson."

There was somebody else that was laughing sadistically at the eldest senior. "This is your fault for trying to stir it up with that annoying dude. You like finding trouble for yourself, eh?"

The River Map Grandmaster favored Li Yuanfang's natural talent but also knew that his personality made him gullible and others would easily take advantage of him. Even the other disciples from his own sect could not stand him, let alone outsiders.

Even though the River Map Grandmaster could protect him like that, and the other disciples did not dare to really take 'revenge', they could still ostracize and marginalize him.

Therefore, when the River Map Grandmaster was passing on his mantra to Li Yuanfang he warned him to change that bad habit of his.

When Li Yuanfang detected mistakes in his seniors' or his juniors' formation maps, most of the time he would remain silent. However, every man's ego could not be denied and especially for disciples that entered the sect before Li Yuanfang did – such as his eldest senior. They were always so confident that they did not make any mistakes.

Yet, most of the time they would end up getting "whacked" by Li Yuanfang, much like what just transpired.

The whole group of them were watching the drama when the River Map Grandmaster suddenly said, "All be quiet."

Everybody recovered and followed their master's gaze towards the horizon. After a long while, a few streaks of aurora light, some red and some blue, surged across their heads.

"They're from the Heavenly Lake Sect." The River Map Grandmaster said slowly. Once Li Yuanfang and the others heard the news, their hearts skipped a beat. Due to the fact that the Northern Polar Sea was way too barren, there were not that many big cultivation powers within the area. The Heavenly Lake Sect could be considered to be the sect that was the furthest away from here.

The Heavenly Lake Sect was inherently cruel and demanding. Now that the exact location of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng had not been determined, the moment it was found there was a possibility that they would resort to cleaning out their competitors.

The River Map Grandmaster continued, "Let's not care about the outsiders first. Focus on our own tasks at hand. The magic formation emanating from the Secret Manual of Kun Peng is complex and profound. If you all can just understand and fathom a tiny part of it then your time here will not have been wasted."

Everybody acknowledged aloud, but the majority of the people present began to fantasize about obtaining the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. If they obtained the power from the Secret Manual, how powerful would they become?

Their lives would change so drastically.

Li Yuanfang did not share their fantasies, however. He followed the River Map Grandmaster's instructions with obedience and was concentrating on understanding and unraveling the changes in spiritual energy around him.

Suddenly, a dragon roar pierced the sky and the River Map Grandmaster, along with everybody else, turned around to the horizon.

Most of the cultivators on the Northern Polar Sea watched the sky in shock as well. Where the focus of their gazes were appeared a gap in the void, and the head of a gigantic black dragon emerged from it. On top of its large head sat a purple-robed scholar and a purple-robed girl with flowing red hair.

Most of the people did not recognize them, but individuals from the Heavenly Lake Sect scrutinized them for a moment and their expressions instantly changed. "It's the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

Chapter 412: Red Herring

Of the cultivators from the Heavenly Lake Sect, there were people that participated in the previous Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. Therefore, they could recognize with one look that the people sitting atop the head of the black dragon were Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan.

The gigantic body of the black dragon emerged from the crack in the void and, immediately following, was a beast the size of small mountain. It was grey all over, did not have any horns, had only one leg and looked like a bull.

A pretty-looking youth sat atop the head of this giant beast. Long black hair were flowing behind him and his skin was white and pale, and the contrast in his eyes were clear while they were spinning around.

Once their identities were loudly revealed by the Heavenly Lake Sect, everybody knew that the people that just appeared in front of them were from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. When the young man appeared, they also knew at once that this was the renowned prodigy from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Shi Tianhao.

Previously, at the battle of Mount Kunlun, of all his disciples the one with the most outstanding performance was Shi Tianhao, also known as Xiao Budian. He exceeded everybody's expectations and defeated Yu Shiling of the Yu Family with but intermediate mastery in the aurous core stage, compared to the latter who was an intermediate level nascent soul stage grandmaster. Everybody present was bedazzled by his brilliance.

Some people lauded his performance and were full of compliments, while others were suspicious that it was because of his master Lin Feng's help that he could achieve what he did. However, what people could not doubt was that Xiao Budian truly shocked the world to the point where even immortal soul stage holy men had to pay attention to his existence.

Of course, the youth sitting on top of the Kui Cow King was none other than Shi Tianhao. Beside him sat two other ladies – an older one and a younger one.

The older one looked like she was only eighteen or nineteen, and was curiously peering at the borderless frozen sea beneath her. There was a little golden mouse perched on her shoulder, and its ears were perked as it scanned the frozen sea beneath it as well.

The younger one looked about the same age as Shi Tianhao at about eleven or twelve. She was resting her cheeks on her palms and was simply staring ahead, daydreaming. She had a face of extreme boredom. Her eyes, though, were spinning round and round in their sockets as if she was cooking up some crazy idea in her head.

The young ladies with Shi Tianhao were Zhuge Fengling and Jun Zining. The three of them sat together on top of the Kui Cow King and were close behind the Black Dragon Jieyu as they surged across the void together and descended upon the Northern Polar Sea.

Once Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest appeared, there was an instant commotion amongst the cultivators nearby. The reason was not just because of the recent reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it was also because the cultivators heard rumors that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was coming to retrieve the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

The whole bunch of people were already getting headaches searching for the Secret Manual of Kun Peng but could not find any kind of headway. Now that Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao showed up, their eyes sparkled as they immediately felt like a beacon of hope and guidance had appeared.

The legendary leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was not at the scene but the current lineup was not much less intimidating and formidable.

Two demonic lords, two "monsters" that could rival the battle strength of nascent soul stage grandmasters was equivalent to four nascent soul stage cultivators teaming up.

Fearful of their strength, the surrounding people did not dare to do anything much. However, they began to gather to follow behind Zhu Yi and company as they wanted to rely on them to discover the precise pathway to the entrance of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

It was not before long that the throng of people following behind Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao swelled even more in size. Gradually, there were so many people in the group that they resembled a flowing river. They kept a considerable distance behind Zhu Yi and

company, much like a group of sharks which smelled blood in the ocean.

At this moment, everybody temporarily put aside their conflicts and followed the steps of Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao in silent harmony. Even if the future brought those people more bloodshed and conflict, along with the fact that they just had a bloody fight, they still put their animosities aside for the moment. They could be very close to their adversaries but they still ignored each other.

The desire to obtain the Secret Manual of Kun Peng had suppressed everything else at this moment.

After a moment of hesitation, the River Map Grandmaster also brought his group of disciples to follow behind them. However, the more they walked the more he felt like something was wrong. "They are moving towards the center of the frozen sea. Could it be that my calculations were wrong? I don't think so..."

The black dragon Jieyu and the Kui Cow King flew side by side in the air while Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao sat on them respectively. There was a considerable distance between them but they glanced at each other and smiles appeared on their faces.

Far away from the area where the River Map Grandmaster was active, another gap opened in the void. What came out of it looked like a little girl of only five or six years old. She was cute and pretty and she still had a little bit of baby fat.

The little girl had two pony tails and her big eyes were rolling

about mischievously. She glanced around the icy lands, which had returned to its original tranquility, and laughed. "A little extraordinary standard is just different. This is great for me."

The little toddler girl was the little Taotie Tun Tun, who was currently in her human form. She clapped her hands and a ball of golden flame appeared in the middle of her palms. It was burning bright like a miniature sun, and needle-like spikes flickered around the edge with blinding brilliance.

Tun Tun had successfully completed the thunder tribulations and formed the demonic soul and had returned to the demonic lord beginner stage of her days in the Barren Expanses. Her standards had since then improved and she was now able to control a greater volume of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

The golden ball of flame landed upon the surface of the ice. The layers of ice began to melt with breathtaking speed as the needle-like radiance from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire exploded repeatedly to destroy the layers of ice.

The outer layer of ice was melted by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire in the blink of an eye, but the deeper she went the slower it became while the chilly energy became stronger and stronger.

Tun Tun's eyebrows furrowed. "I'll be damned. So this is the Million Star Black Ice. No wonder even space and time can be frozen at this place. This is indeed the coldest thing under the sky... Even the Xuanming Primordial Water and the Nine Nether Draught pales in comparison."

Below the surface thousands of miles around the Northern Polar Sea were all composed of this kind of black ice. The exact volume was so great that it was impossible to count and they were all lumped together. The amount of ice energy was naturally incredibly vast.

Towards the end, Tun Tun felt that controlling the Grand Sun Primordial Fire became more and more challenging. She grew upset and channeled her primitive energies and even began to use her Engulfing Theurgy. The two sources of power worked together to melt the Million Star Black Ice.

The engulfing theurgies of the Taotie tribe were indeed strong, and they could swallow everything even if it were Million Star Black Ice. They consumed it like normal people eating a popsicle.

However, the problem was that when a person consumed a dozen kilograms of popsicles in one go that person would definitely collapse.

In the end, Tun Tun had to give up her engulfing theurgy and reverted to using the Grand Sun Primordial Fire to melt the black ice.

"If only I could master the Undying Demonic Soul... Then I would have no trouble melting everything with the Grand Sun Primordial Fire." Tun Tun thought to herself in frustration. "If that old man Golden Grow knew about this earlier he would have no trouble retrieving the Secret Manual. However, if that

happened we would have gotten nothing."

Suddenly, her heart skipped a beat and she spun around and realized that four shadows had appeared behind her.

The first individual looked old and exotic with a hunched back. His face was extremely weird – a bird face and a fish head and looked nothing like a human being. He looked at Tun Tun and laughed coldly, "So, surely all of you believe my words now?"

The old man was the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. One of his avatars was captured by Lin Feng, so the being that appeared in front of her now was his original body.

The three people beside him were helpers that he had hired to help him hunt for the treasure, and were all in the advanced level of the nascent soul stage.

A scholarly-looking middle-aged man beside him was called the Black Frost Grandmaster, and was one of the strongest individuals amongst the local inhabitants of the Northern Polar Sea. He had an independent cultivator's background, thus his standard as an advanced level nascent soul stage cultivator was relatively impressive.

The Black Frost Grandmaster said, "Those other disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were indeed simply distractions."

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster continued proudly, "I have

perused over materials on the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Besides the leader of the sect, the only two people that can control the power of the primordial fires were the eldest disciple Xiao Yan and this infant Taotie."

"These two were not in the ranks of the group of people just now, so naturally I knew it was a red herring."

Of the other two people, one of them was big, burly, and had a big talon-like nose, was born of the demon race and was called the Nine-Talons Condor King and was the human form of the Nine-Talons Golden Condor.

The original form of the Nine-Talons Condor King was already incredibly strong, but paled in comparison to the person beside him. The other guy was more than ten feet tall, and was a demon whale from around the Northern Polar Sea. His reputation around the area was also impressive and he was known as the Northern Sea Whale King.

"Why did the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders not come to retrieve the magic treasure himself?" The Nine-Talons Condor King had a shrill voice, much like that of an eagle. The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster replied, "I have already received news that Lin Feng is busy handling the immortal soul stage grandmasters who have come to retrieve the treasure as well."

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster began to laugh villainously. "If that wasn't the case, then he wouldn't have simply sent his disciples to retrieve the treasure. The only reason is because he had other things to do."

The Northern Sea Whale King began to make grunting noises and said, "I thought he captured and killed your avatar?"

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's lip curled momentarily and he scoffed. "I can guess that his avatar must be hiding nearby as well and is simply waiting to ambush us."

"That's because he knows that I can determine the exact location of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng."

As he said those words, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster took out a talisman. "Therefore, I have spent a great sum of money to obtain this Original Magical Mirage Talisman. The purpose of it is to avoid the eyes and ears of that leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Even though the strength of his avatar is formidable, ultimately, it's only a nascent soul stage avatar and not at the immortal soul level yet. He can't bypass the Original Magical Mirage Talisman's cloaking spell on our location!"

The Northern Sea Whale King nodded his head and said, "Then let's stop wasting time. Let's capture this little girl. We can't kill her because then we won't have anymore Grand Sun Primordial Fire."

The Black Frost Grandmaster laughed and said, "Come and accept your fate." Subsequently, he use his mana to conjure a huge frost hand and made a grab at Tun Tun.

Tun Tun's eyebrows shuddered and channeled the Grand Sun

Primordial Fire onto the giant frost hand. The flames crackled upon contact, and she opened her little mouth and channeled the world-devouring theurgy at the same time. The mana from the giant frost hand, which was already weakened by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, was immediately swallowed by Tun Tun.

The Black Frost Grandmaster's move was repelled into nothingness by Tun Tun just like that.

Taoties were an ancient race of demon, and they were naturally stronger than other individuals of the same level of mastery. The Tun Tun of now was back on the path of forming the demon soul and was about to ascend to the Demonic Lord Stage. In truth she was stronger than her days in the Barren Expanses.

A moment of carelessness by the Black Frost Grandmaster almost incurred a great loss. Murder flared in his eyes as he felt intense embarrassment suffered at the hands of Tun Tun. He channeled his mana once more, and the fading giant frost hand regained its strength and became much more powerful than it was, then it came bearing down on Tun Tun once more.

He was, after all, an advanced level nascent soul stage being and even if he did not display the Cosmic Form, he was still extremely strong.

Tun Tun was still very calm however and smiled mischievously at the Black Frost Grandmaster, then at the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster behind him, then at the Nine-Talons Condor King and lastly at the Northern Sea Whale King. Her eyes were a greenish-black, as if she was looking at her food.

The four of them were intensely upset at being shot with such a gaze from a little girl at the beginner level of the demonic lord stage. Still, alarm bells went off in their minds – something was wrong!

The same thought surfaced in their minds at the same time. However, before they could do anything in response, purple energy charged the heavens and a shadow appeared from the gap in the void – it was Lin Feng!

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster at Lin Feng for a long while and said with a hysterical look on his face, "This is your avatar of the nascent soul stage mastery, how could you have seen through the cloaking spell of my Original Magical Mirage Talisman?"

Chapter 413: Capture Everyone

The being that appeared was indeed only the Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar and not his original body.

Lin Feng's pinched a round and golden pearl in his fingers and a look of amusement came across his face as he stared back at the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. "Oh? The Original Mirage Oyster Talisman? From the looks of it, it probably originates from the Mirage Oyster demon tribe from the Barren Expanses."

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster could already feel the bitterness in his mouth. "Since you can already locate us from the start, why did you still let your other disciples to distract everybody?"

Lin Feng smiled but did not respond. He was not obliged to give the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster an explanation.

In reality, he miscalculated and did not expect that the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and the others had a magic treasure like the Original Mirage Oyster Talisman. However, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster did not expect that Lin Feng had a Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl in his possession, which countered the effects of the Original Mirage Oyster Talisman by nature.

As for him letting Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the others gather together to draw most of the cultivators away, the reason was simple.

There was a saying that justice was a timid little girl, and only

when many people were present would it appear. It was a little extreme, but for the majority of people and the majority of circumstances this saying was highly accurate.

After all, evil was sometimes a coward as well. The less people there were in the proximity, the more likely it was to appear.

If the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and company had the ability to defeat the entire host of people there, then they did not have to be wary of anybody – they could just fight them head-on.

But the problem was that they did not, and if Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao did not draw everybody away, then the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster could just hide amongst the throng and wait for his opportunity to show himself.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was taken aback, and the three old men beside him reacted the same way. Still, they recovered relatively quickly.

Ferocity shot out of the Nine-Talons Condor King's eyes and he turned to the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. "You're sure that his original body cannot come here?"

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster recovered and stared at Lin Feng with a sinister smile. "At least it's impossible in a short period of time."

The Nine-Talons Condor King exclaimed, "Then let's destroy his

avatar before anything else! No matter how powerful he is, he cannot possibly defeat us if we work together. Once we have retrieved the Secret Manual of Kun Peng and received its teachings, even if his original body is here he won't be able to do anything to us!"

After his exclamation, the Nine-Talons Condor King howled and loosed his human form and reverted back to his real demon race form. He morphed into a giant golden condor with feathers of steel. He had nine sharp talons below his stomach a ferocious radiance emanated from his eyes.

Tun Tun melted open a tunnel with her Grand Sun Primordial Fire right where they were located. The space within the tunnel was small and narrow, and the surrounding was all tough layers of black ice. When the Nine-Talons Condor King revealed his true form, it as naturally not his real size – right now, he seemed like a normal hunting eagle.

Yet, his strength remained the same. The Nine-Talons Golden Condor howled again and rays of light began to concentrate around his head, and an illusion of a golden condor appeared. It was his Cosmic Form, and the illusion was also a miniature one. The Heaven and Earth Appearance was naturally a powerful abhijna with the autonomy to alter its size.

The Nine-Talons Condor King made his move and the others did not sit around and watch. The Black Frost Grandmaster slapped his head and a completely crystallized and transparent statue appeared from within the light. The statue stood on the surface and instantly lowered the temperature of the icy tunnel even

more.

The Black Frost Grandmaster's mantra originated from snow and ice, and in an environment of such extreme coldness, even though he could not directly channel the power of the infinite layers of black ice, the battle prowess was undoubtedly boosted in such an environment.

The logic was the same for the Northern Sea Whale King and the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster.

The Northern Sea Whale King was a whale that became a demon in the ocean, and in the water he could increase the power of his abilities two-fold. The glaciers beneath his feet could be channeled in battle and deep below the surface of the Northern Polar Sea, it was especially cold from by nature.

His Cosmic Form was a gigantic whale. The illusion was also minimized within the small space of the icy tunnel. Even though it was less visually intimidating, the strength of the ripples of mana was no less formidable.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster began to work his mantra and integrated the teachings from Kun Peng. The fact that both he and his avatar were of the advanced level of the nascent soul stage was already impressive.

His original body and the avatar could attain the Cosmic Form gave him the benefit of having two forms of Kun Peng. The Cosmic Form of his avatar was the form of the Peng while the Cosmic

Form of his original body was the form of the Kun.

In the water, Kun Peng was a Kun and the length of its body was thousands of kilometers long. It had the biggest physical size amongst the water-type demons and its strength was ferocious and vast.

The second form of Kun Peng, the form of the Peng had the fastest speed amongst the demonic tribes while the form of the Kun had unrivaled strength.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's original body Cosmic Form was that of a giant fish. Like the Northern Sea Whale King, he had to reduce the size of the Heaven and Earth Mantra. However, the vast and formidable ripples of strength were surprisingly the strongest amongst the four of them.

Even though the four of them formed a circle to brawl, it was a circle of four advanced level nascent soul stage cultivators encircling a beginner level nascent soul stage being. Yet, when the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and company faced Lin Feng they subconsciously unleashed their anchoring abilities.

The force of four advanced level nascent soul stage grandmasters unleashing their Cosmic Form was undoubtedly one to be reckoned with. The sheer pressure of the fact forced Lin Feng and Tun Tun to retreat continuously.

Lin Feng watched them, laughed and thought to himself. "This must have a lot to do with my reputation in the Northern Polar Sea

region – or rather, the lack thereof. Back at Mount Kunlun, even if it were cultivators of the advanced level nascent soul stage, upon seeing my avatar their first reaction would be to turn around and run."

"However, it's going to change real soon."

He touched the spot between his eyebrows with his finger, and a bright red ray of flame shot out in an instant and landed on the surface of the ice. It was an item clad with armor from head to toe. The strength of the mana ripples shook even the infinite layers of black ice beneath it.

This was the magic item that Lin Feng forged, the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. Once this magic treasure was released, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and the others' Cosmic Form quivered like a sheep to a wolf and were immediately crushed beyond repair.

In the battle of Mount Kunlun, his opponents were immortal soul cultivators and yet Lin Feng did not use the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. The reason was not because it would not have been useful but it would reveal its existence and the truth to its ability. Lin Feng would be placed at a disadvantage if the word was out about its existence.

However, faced with the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and company, the circumstance forced his hand. Even though the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor was opportunistically forged by Lin Feng and was a replica, the power stored within it rivaled even the original magic treasure and was equivalent to that of a grade-

one immortal soul stage cultivator.

The Avatar of Ares was not withdrawn but rather integrated with the Celestial Armor. With the height of more than two meters, it was charged with explosive power much like a volcano on the brink of eruption.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and company only had the "luxury" of helpless awaiting capture. The Nine-Talons Condor King tried to rely on his natural ability of being able to fly and his speed to escape.

As a result, Lin Feng placed his Giant Purple Banner in front of him and a Squall False God emerged. The Nine-Talons Condor King took after the fate of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's avatar and suffered a heavy and injurious blow by the Squall-like False God.

However, Lin Feng did not take his life and he also showed mercy to the Northern Sea Whale King, although he had also been mortally wounded. Once he was sure they could cause no further trouble, he imprisoned them each separately into one Celestial Small World.

"My disciples are growing up, it's time I prepared mounts for them," Lin Feng sighed inside. "Obtaining family property is really not easy."

The Black Frost Grandmaster did not have such luck and was murdered on the spot.

The old bastard Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was also killed by Lin Feng. He originally intended to take advantage of Lin Feng, but he ended up relinquishing everything in his possession to Lin Feng.

After interrogating the soul and memory of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, Lin Feng began to ponder. "Has he obtained the teachings from the incomplete remains of the Dark Beast, Ming Du from one of the Middle Worlds already?"

According to what the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster said, the Middle World in question was extremely barren and was overtaken and currently inhabited by demons from the Barren Expanses. The power of the adversary was vast as it was a Great Demonic Saint who had formed the Undying Demonic Soul.

There were not much resources for cultivation in that particular Middle World and the spiritual energy was also rare. What few local inhabitants before the arrival of the demon were also completely eradicated afterwards.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster accidentally entered the Middle World and nearly perished at the hands of that Great Demon. He quickly submitted to the Great Demon and agreed to doing its bidding.

The Great Demonic Saint seemed to have intentions related to the Divine Lands, but it was inconvenient for himself to enter so he used the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster to travel the Middle

Worlds and to the Divine Lands. On one hand, the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was to gather information and on the other hand he was tasked to obtain some exotic treasures from the Divine Lands.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster also benefited from the deal. He managed to obtain some teachings from the power of the Dark Beast, Ming Du from the Greater Demon.

The Great Demonic Saint was not Ming Du itself but he definitely had a set of complete remains, and it was definitely not missing a tooth and not even a single finger bone.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was scrutinizing and studying the set of Ming Du remains from the side, and managed to figure out a little bit of Ming Du's power, which originated from the pits of extreme darkness.

However, the Great Demonic Saint removed the set of remains from his sight before he could attain any other form of progress. This frustrated the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster as he was on the brink of learning more, thus he had no choice but to repeatedly help the Great Demonic Saint so he could gain more benefits.

Furthermore, from the experience of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, the strength of the Dark Beast, Ming Du when it was still alive was incredible and unrivaled and was undoubtedly a Great Demonic Saint with mastery of the Undying Demon Soul. Except, it was unknown how he took a fall and how his remains fell into someone else's hands.

When Lin Feng found out about all this, he was initially excited and elated but his brows began to furrow and realized something was wrong. "Even though I don't know the level of Undying Demonic Soul that this Ming Du mastered before its death, the fact that its remains could be preserved perfectly is an extremely rare occurrence."

"The Secret Manual of Kun Peng has already sent everybody into a hysteria. The most valuable item should be the set of Kun Peng remains that is buried within." Lin Feng's expression grew solemn and gloomy. "The Great Demonic Saint has a complete set of the Dark Beast, Ming Du, but why did it not assimilate its strength?"

Lin Feng continued to contemplate. "Unless, the Ming Du Remains on his hands has other purposes, with which it has a much greater potential and effect."

"The Sun and Moon Stone, the Ancient Flaming Soul, the Ancient Millenia Willow Root..." Lin Feng recalled in silence. These exotic items were all gathered and retrieved by the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster from the Divine Lands for the Great Demonic Saint.

The Original Mirage Oyster Talisman that he used to cover his tracks was also obtained from the Great Demonic Saint. It was connected to the fact that the Great Demonic Saint dominated a barren Middle World and the fact that he paid attention to the Divine Lands. In Lin Feng's mind, he could faintly see something linking all the clues together but it was disconnected and still inconclusive.

"It's a pity that I don't know the real identify of the Greater Demon. I could have obtained much more useful intelligence otherwise."

Lin Feng shook his head, and glanced at the talisman he obtained from the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. "No matter what, I have to make a journey to that Middle World myself."

Through the spiritual talisman, Lin Feng could determine the exact location of the Middle World and distinguish its position from the Space-Time turbulence.

"However, that's for later," Lin Feng laughed to himself. "Let's complete the task at hand first."

Lin Feng sent a voice-projection message to Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao, who were still bringing the throng of people around for a spin, and told them to meet him where he was.

Once Shi Tianhao and company arrived on scene, the people following behind him showed up and once they figured out what was going on by the looks of the scene they cursed on the inside. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is so cunning!"

Some of the more temperamental ones even cursed them out loud.

One of the intermediate level nascent soul stage grandmasters from the Heavenly Lake Sect pointed at Zhu Yi and cursed aloud,

"You little bastard, are you playing everybody here like monkeys?"

Chapter 414: Who's Teaching Who Manners?

As they heard the profanation from the elder from the Heavenly Lake Sect, everybody else started to frown.

The younger cultivators began laughing on the inside. What the nascent soul stage grandmaster said was as good as scolding himself.

Although it seemed like that particular nascent soul stage grandmaster from the Heavenly Lake Sect looked particularly furious and was careless with his speech from indignation, he had an ulterior motive. He wanted to fan the flames of everyone's fury so that they would group together against the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and company shared a look but were completely unfettered.

Zhuge Fengling giggled and said, "We were simply sightseeing and taking in the great scenery. But you, senior, wanted to follow us around. We were curious, and still are, as to the reason you did so?"

The intermediate level nascent soul stage grandmaster from the Heavenly Lake Sect erupted with anger. "You've got some balls saying that! Die, b*tch!"

With a wave of his arm, scattered streams of icy blaze surged towards the little girl on top of the Kui Cow King.

The expressions on the other cultivators from the Heavenly Lake Sect behind him were highly unpleasant as well. They released their mana and directed them towards Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and the others.

One of them was an advanced level nascent soul stage grandmaster. Even though he didn't really do anything, his gaze was fixed on the Kui Cow King and the Black Dragon Jieyu – his role was to prevent them from escaping.

As reputable as the Celestial Sect of Wonders were, their influence around the Northern Polar Sea region was nothing in comparison. Therefore, even though the throng of people were wary, they were not afraid, especially when they realized that the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng, was absent. Furthermore, with the Heavenly Lake Sect taking point, they were riled up and ready to act.

Zhu Yi watched the incoming trail of Icy Blaze quietly. He flew straight up, away from the head of the Jieyu, and met with the Icy Blaze head on.

He advanced through space with stable steps – not too slow and not too fast – and he was filled with unshakeable confidence.

Along with his advance, streaks after streaks of black and white mana billowed forward and formed a gigantic alter below his feet

of an intricate mix of both colors.

The altar resembled the Mandala flower, yet not really. Rays of blinding light intertwined with pitch-black lines of darkness to form what seemed like the trails of star rotations in the sky.

Zhu Yi perched on top of the altar and faced the Icy Blaze coming towards him. Suddenly, his eyes began to change.

His right exhibited a dazzling radiance – yet the light was not one of warmth. It was pure, primitive and the brightest kind of light.

In his left eye, however, it was total darkness. His eye whites vanished and a hollow socket of pure darkness remained, much like the deepest and emptiest abyss without a single trace of light.

In the next moment, the light in Zhu Yi's right eye suddenly dissipated and morphed into endless darkness. The scene was similar to the arrival of never-ending darkness, descending upon the world to consume it all.

The Birth of Light from Ultimate Darkness, Polar Reversal! The interchanging of light and darkness morphed in the sky to form mottled letters. The mix of light and darkness seemed disorganized and messy, but the interaction between light and darkness was delicately disconnected – light did not interfere with darkness and vice versa – while the brightest light and the quietest darkness integrated into one body while remaining distinctly separate.

The characters made of light and darkness were under Zhu Yi's control and quickly transformed into vibrant prose. It was filled with grand essences about the theories of life and the revolutionary progression of humanity from history to a confident future. Going against the flow, those characters exploded forth to dissipate the Icy Blaze.

Once this spell was cast, the mass of Northern Sea cultivators that were ready to act suddenly felt defeated and their spirit faded.

Legend was one thing, but to see the legend for real was another. No matter how detailed the legends or the rumors were, the impact on people could never compare to perceiving those legends in real life.

They all saw that Zhu Yi could rival a cultivator of the intermediate level of the nascent soul stage. The people present began to hatch a surreal feeling. "Surpassing one entire level of mastery..."

"I thought the rumors had it that it was Shi Tianhao who achieved that? How could Zhu Yi accomplish this as well? Can it be that everybody in the Celestial Sect of Wonders are this powerful?"

The grandmaster from the Heavenly Lake Sect who engaged in battle with Zhu Yi was called the Snow Peak Grandmaster. He was not very old – not yet a thousand years old – therefore with his level of mastery, one could say that he still had great potential and was one of the alphas of the Heavenly Lake Sect's middle generation.

Having just suffered a blow under the hands of Zhu Yi, the Snow Peak Grandmaster already felt humiliated. He laughed coldly and said, "You little shit, know your limits and what you can do or cannot?"

Even though he was furious, his disciple in battle was not compromised and he retained his precision as well as his ferocity.

The Icy Blaze that was dissipated by Zhu Yi flared up again and returned with a more brutish and fiery vengeance.

The Icy Blaze had expanded to a point whereupon all the white flames that looked as if they were solidified, though they still looked like flames, one could not really see their movements anymore.

The Icy Blaze, now seemingly solidified, quickly transformed into a giant cube and encaged Zhu Yi within like a prison cage.

The special ability of nascent soul stage cultivators, to restrict time and space, was being unleashed at this moment and firmly enclosed Zhu Yi within. Inside the cube of Icy Blaze, it was like a separate space, and completely independent from the outside world.

Inside here, Zhu Yi felt that he could not longer channel the spiritual energy between heaven and earth and lost his connection with the life of the cosmos.

The spiritual energy, which was one of heat and coldness intertwined together and was a complete product of the Icy Blaze's transformation, began to repeatedly assault his body.

Zhu Yi witnessed the scene and silently approved of what he saw. "The standard of an intermediate level nascent soul stage grandmaster is indeed different from their beginner level counterpart."

He began to cast a spell and waved his hands. A sphere of brilliant lightning flew up into the air and morphed in the sky into a white electric web that was flickering with thunderbolts.

This was the nascent soul stage magic item that he obtained from Lin Feng, the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web.

The electric web expanded quickly in the sky and, in the end, it became a web so vast that it eclipsed the sun and blanketed the sky. Explosive thunderbolts surged along the webbing and made the giant web look like it was formed from a collection of thunder dragons intertwined with each other.

Within the white lightning, the air seemed to crystallize and began to fold over each other. They were trembling and meandering non-stop, and exploded and crackled as it clashed with the Icy Blaze of the Snow Peak Grandmaster.

At this point, the air and space that was originally arrested by the Icy Blaze began to loosen.

With the aid of the nascent soul stage magic item, Zhu Yi was about to unlock the cage of Icy Blaze conjured by the Snow Peak Grandmaster.

The surrounding cultivators of the snowy lands started to point around. The Snow Peak Grandmaster, however, cooled off and his face began to show signs of a smile.

His right hand began to cast a strange spell.

In the next moment, the cage created by the Icy blaze began to emanate thick clouds of white mist. When the white mist came into contact with the mana from Zhu Yi's Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web, they erupted into gigantic walls of flame with forceful ferocity and explosiveness.

The Heavenly Lake Sect's secret mantra: the art of Burning Ice!

This spell could be said to be famous after all and many people recognized it. Even though they were not the target of the Snow Peak Grandmaster, they could already feel their skin crawling and their hearts beating out of their chests.

The Burning Ice Spell could draw on the power of the target's mana to use as its own fuel and continuously increase the strength of its fire. The stronger the adversary's mana, the greater the power of the Burning Ice Spell.

Any more mana injected by the adversary to resist the Burning Ice Spell would end up like dry branches thrown to the flames, and would only increase the strength of the Burning Ice Spell. That individual would only send his or her own mana to boost the strength of the enemy.

Upon witnessing the display of this spell from the Snow Peak Grandmaster, their expressions became much more solemn.

They witnessed the Burning Ice Spell before. During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Dao Yuting used the same spell. The difficulty of mastering this spell was particularly great, and the general assumption was that even auras core stage cultivators would not be able to master it and only nascent soul stage cultivators could properly control it.

Dao Yuting mastered the spell as a foundation establishment stage cultivator and impressed the world, and her talent became famous overnight.

The general praise for her talent was only because her level of cultivation was low but she could still grasp the complexity of the spell. However, to say that she attained a high level of control and understanding of the Burning Ice Spell would be highly unrealistic – all she achieved was akin to scratching the surface.

After all, as one of the most powerful spells of the Heavenly Lake Sect, the high difficulty of the Burning Ice Spell was undeniable.

However, when unleashed from the hands of the Snow Peak

Grandmaster, one could see that he had almost full control and the practice was mature – so much so that one could say he had understood the spell to the very core.

Regardless of whether it was Zhu Yi's light and darkness characters or the white thunderbolts from the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web, the power of his spells were all ruthlessly negated and destroyed by the white mist from the Snow Peak Grandmaster as they were used as fuel for the spell itself.

Zhu Yi's expression was still calm despite all this. He waved his arms casually and remade a magnificent essay with his light and darkness characters. Only this time, Zhu Yi continued to compose the second stanza of his essay!

Once the second stanza was complete, on top of the foundational meanings of the original text flowed a greater, transcending and limitless truth. Every obstacle, every shackle and every difficulty and hindrance were no more – they were all overcome and defeated!

The enemy was soon to be conquered, the difficulty was soon to be overcome, time was soon to be overtaken and the boundaries of the world was ultimately soon to be transcended. Only the unstoppable greatness of humanity marched on!

The Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web transformed into a patch of pure white lightning and wrapped itself around the magnificent essay composed of the light and darkness characters, much like mounting the text on paper.

The strength of the new power seemed to transcend all obstacles, so much so that even the Burning Ice Spell could not destroy it.

The lively essay transformed into rolling rays of light and seemed to gallop around the scene as it dissipated the mist and fire of the Burning Ice Spell and subsequently vanquished the Icy Blaze and unlocked the space that was initially arrested, and ultimately displayed all it had achieved to the world.

At the end of the flowing rays of light, Zhu Yi stepped out of it slowly. With every step, streaks of light and darkness extended forward to form a pathway.

The cultivators from the Heavenly Lake Sect were astounded, let alone the Snow Peak Grandmaster. Nobody expected Zhu Yi's mastery of the mantra and abhijna to be so great. The Snow Peak Grandmaster, who was an intermediate level nascent soul stage grandmaster, could not do a single thing to him and even his most powerful spell was broken in the process.

The other cultivators from the frozen sea were even more astonished. "Zhu Yi got the upper hand?! Intermediate level aurous core stage facing off an intermediate level nascent soul stage, and it is the aurous core stage cultivator that ended up with the upper hand. Can this disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders be that terrifying?"

As he watched Zhu Yi saunter towards him, the Snow Peak Grandmaster began to feel a chill down his spine.

Over at the camp of the Heavenly Lake Sect, an elderly man with flowing white beard walked out and said, "Enough. Young man, it is the appropriate time to stop. Don't crave mile when you've already been given an inch."

Zhu Yi replied plainly, "That statement would be more accurate if it was directed towards the Heavenly Lake Sect. Ever since the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, you guys have been repeatedly harassing and challenging the Celestial Sect of Wonders. When have you guys known when was the appropriate time to stop?"

The white-bearded old man's face sunk. "Perhaps then I have to teach you some manners. The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders doesn't know how to disciple his disciples, so I shall teach you a lesson on his behalf."

Zhu Yi replied plainly once again, "If you don't respect yourself as an elder, then nobody will respect you."

"Heh!" The white-bearded old man said no more, and with a chilly laugh he began to unleash a fierce and vast pool of mana – his mastery was surprisingly at the advanced level of the nascent soul stage!

Chapter 415: Shameless

Meanwhile, at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the Leaders of the Heaven Lake Sect, Cao Wei and Lin Feng were constantly at odds with each other.

Cao Wei was the one who initiated this unnecessary conflict.

However, there was a deeper purpose to Cao Wei's actions but only he knew it personally, no one else in the Heaven Lake Sect knew about it.

Still, this did not prevent them from being loyal to their master and marching in cadence with the tunes that he sung.

Furthermore, the outcome of most of the conflicts between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Heaven Lake Sect usually ended up with the Heaven Lake Sect suffering losses of some kind, and this pissed off the cultivators from the latter.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders, on the other hand, were looking to surpass the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and come out on top to establish their superiority. The Celestial Sect of Wonders were already first runners-up, and were well in position to chase the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, who were number one.

Cao Wei could not have possibly stopped his followers from provoking the Celestial Sect of Wonders as it would not only hurt his reputation but at the same time show that he was cowardly.

The white-bearded old man was one of the elders of the Heaven Lake Sect and was at the advanced level of the Nascent Soul stage. Even though he was dissatisfied with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he still managed to control his emotions, unlike the Snow Peak Grandmaster who got physical as soon as he stepped in.

Surprisingly, for someone who was in the intermediate level of the Nascent Soul stage, the Snow Peak Grandmaster was losing his battle against Zhu Yi, who was only in the aurous core intermediate stage. From the perspective of bystanders, it was a massive disgrace to the Heaven Lake Sect and was something white-bearded elderly man deemed intolerable. Therefore, he made a move.

Aurous core stage cultivators from the Heaven Lake Sect were afraid to face off Zhu Yi and the others, thus requiring a nascent soul intermediate stage cultivator to step up – but even the nascent soul intermediate stage cultivator was no match, forcing a nascent soul advanced stage to take over. This was utterly embarrassing.

Even if Zhu Yi and the others lost at the hands of the white-bearded old man, he would retain his dignity in defeat.

However, the white-bearded old man could not admit defeat just like that. Even if he was to be accused of bullying weaker youngsters, it was much better than being completely humiliated with a loss.

The white-bearded old man immediately cast a spell as he weaved

multiple hand signs. Rays of light beamed at the top of his head and from it emerged a snow mountain over several hundred feet tall.

At the peak of the mountain, the accumulation of snow started melting. Black smoke started to fume and was soon accompanied by raging flames with molten lava that were erupting at its peak.

To settle them with haste, the white-bearded old man flashed out his Cosmic Form.

The white-bearded old man's Cosmic Form was not human, but a gigantic active volcano.

When the aura of this active volcano came into existence, a majestic and overpowering spiritual power was released. The power unleashed was so strong and dense that everyone in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Kui Cow King of the intermediate stage of the Demonic Lord and Jieyu of the beginner stage of the Demonic Lord could not endure its aura.

The onlookers, while the opportunity arose, did not have the intention to take advantage and lay siege to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The majority of them discovered a problem after some mental calculations. Yue Hongyan, Zhuge Fengling and Jun Zining were not yet at the aurous core stage, so they were not part of the calculations.

The rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders had two demons, one of which was equivalent in power a human who was in the intermediate stage of the nascent soul stage and the other was equivalent in power of a human who was in the beginner stage of the nascent soul stage. Besides them, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian who were also present. Although they were only at the intermediate stage of the aurous core stage, their prowess in combat rivaled even those grandmasters who were at the intermediate stage of the nascent soul stage.

The Kui Cow Tribe and the Dragon Tribe are both exotic breeds of the Immemorial era. They were extremely powerful and could be considered as superior to most other demons of their world.

All things considered, even if the white-bearded old man were to take on all four of them at once, it may not be so easy.

Even cultivators from the Heaven Lake Sect were slightly anxious, let alone others from the audience.

They had no doubt that the white-bearded old man would emerge victorious in the end. However, to achieve elegant and graceful victory would be a long shot.

The Snow Peak Grandmaster eyes flared a blood red. Flames poured out of his eyes as he glared at Zhu Yi and roared, "You little bastard! Only you or I shall exist in this world – never both!"

After Snow Peak Grandmaster finished his sentence, he charged forward and made it a two-man fight against the Celestial Sect of

Wonders.

The white-bearded old man understood the Snow Peak Grandmaster was simply putting up an act. His intention was to help him secure his victory.

He did not react to it and closed his eyes to focus on his Cosmic Form. With a loud bang, the mountain crashed towards Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and company.

The Snow Peak Grandmaster may seem reckless and was it felt as if he was being consumed by his own anger, but he was very calm and collected. He knew the standard of Zhu Yi's powers as he had just crossed paths with Zhu Yi.

He could extrapolate his knowledge to make a rough gauge of Shi Tianhao's abilities.

Thus, the Snow Peak Grandmaster went all in the moment he stepped up. A golden ray emerged from out of nowhere as Snow Peak Grandmaster was casting his spell.

This ray of golden light drifted in the air, and an immense burst of mana that was fundamentally from the Buddhist sects exploded from within. Uncountable Buddhist glyphs were released and sounds of their gospel and nature immediately permeated throughout the space around it. Rays of golden light floated in to sight and made shiny reflections upon the icy regions of the North Pole.

Even as it was next to the white-bearded old man's Cosmic Form, this vigorous and majestic Buddhist aureole did not lose its ferocity.

Everyone's attention shifted to the center of the Buddha light. At the center was a fist-sized pill and was emanating with powers of the Buddha.

Space-time seemed to scar wherever the Buddha light passed through and that particular area seemed to shatter into pieces.

"A Sarira?" Zhu Yi frowned slightly, "Its power is equivalent to a sarira left behind by a deceased monk at the nascent soul advanced level stage."

Everybody was stirred into a commotion as they all took a cold breath.

Since the destruction of Great Thunderclap Temple, the stupas were destroyed and almost every other sarira in the Buddhist world was stolen and kept by the Great Zhou Empire, while a few were left scattered amongst the outside world.

The Snow Peak Grandmaster, however, had in his possession a sarira and was able to instantaneously refine it, and eventually made it into his own magical item.

As the Snow Peak Grandmaster flashed out his magical item, Shi Tianhao, who was sitting on Kui Cow's head and quietly observing

suddenly stood up and exclaimed, "Not bad!"

The crowd was rendered speechless by Shi Tianhao's comment. Of course, it was 'not bad' – it would be even more so when your body is on the receiving end.

The Snow Peak Grandmaster smiled despite his indignation. He said nothing more as he began to cast a spell. The sarira unleashed another wave of brilliant light. Within the blinding radiance, the sarira began to gradually transform into a golden ancient Buddha statue.

This Buddha statue's eyes were slightly squinted and its legs were crossed atop the void. Both its hands were full of expression and its face was one of warmth and amiableness.

However, when Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the others first perceive the Buddha Statue, they felt a feeling tranquility – as if the golden Buddha had been through all of life's experiences and all the obstacles of the world. It remained unmoved and unchanged in the past and would remain so in the future. It was free and forever would be.

It felt as if it was the most righteous existence in the world, and could remain unmoved as it beat down all evil!

"The Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra! When this Buddhist cultivator was alive, he mastered the most powerful technique in the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass – the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra!" Zhu Yi said softly.

The most supreme scripture of the Great Thunderclap Temple was, in fact, the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass.

Lin Feng and Zhu Yi had come across the Endless Brilliance Tathagata Mantra back at Shazhou City by chance, and took the opportunity to study it.

Even though it was not the complete text, the benefits they reaped after the fact was immense.

Rumour had it that the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra was slightly more superior to the Endless Brilliance Tathāgata Mantra. It was the most powerful mantra of the Great Thunderclap Temple. Its significance to the Great Thunderclap Temple was comparable to the significance of the Mantra of the Great Oblivion and the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void to the Great Void Sect.

Being able to master the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra shows that this particular cultivator was a core character of the Great Thunderclap Temple at that point in time.

Unfortunately, after that cultivator died, his tomb was raided. The sarira which was buried together with him was stolen and refined to become a magical item of immense power.

Shi Tianhao gazed at the golden ancient Buddha for a long time and said, "It's not just 'not bad'..."

The onlookers did not know whether to laugh or to shed tears for this poor kid. He finally understood that it was not just 'not bad', and that if this thing managed to strike him he would definitely be all over the floor in exquisite agony.

What Shi Tianhao said next almost made everyone vomit blood.
"... I want it even more now!"

Everybody's mouths seemed to cramp up from his comment.
"What a wild child!"

The levitating golden ancient Buddha clenched his fist as if he was also infuriated by Shi Tianhao's comment. With that and another loud bang, the surrounding spiritual energy converged into the buddha's fist.

Slowly but steadily, he stretched his arm out and punched forward. This motion seemed slow but yet ironically fast and swift at the same time.

The punch he threw out contained so much force that a mysterious trajectory was formed in the sky.

With that punch, the entire void began to crack and split apart!

Space became a patch of nothingness as the air all around it began to crackle and erupt as energies tugged and pulled at one another.

Shi Tianhao was completely calm as he laughed and said, "Second Senior, I want this thing, please don't spoil it."

Zhu Yi replied with a smile. "As you wish. But I need to say this now – I am also interested."

Everyone, including the white-bearded old man and the Snow Peak Grandmaster, were stunned by the two brothers' conversation as they stared at the two of them.

"What are they thinking about? How could they not know that they are currently faced with attacks of the nascent soul advanced stage? An uproar from the crowd came, " The crowd was in an uproar. "The Nascent soul advanced stage is very different from the nascent soul intermediate stage!"

"Such hubris! Your victories as disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders have blurred your judgments of your own abilities and buffed your egos to the high heavens."

"Are both them treating themselves like the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders? They are sure to suffer a great loss today, and will definitely be defeated and captured. It's a pity that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will have to get them out with a little bit of his pride."

Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao turned a deaf ear to the commotion from the crowd. Shi Tianhao returned onto the head of the Kui Cow King arrogantly and resumed his posture of 'watching the show'.

Zhu Yi calmly waved his hand and a light spot emerged and ascended into the sky and subsequently expanded into a complex formation.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation!

Different glyphs and runes started to ripple within the magic formation and formed a pattern, with distinct black and white regions, which eventually covered the entire sky.

The reason why Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian were so confident was because Lin Feng bestowed upon them the Two Elements of Creation Formation for use when they were faced with great adversaries.

Everyone was stunned and impressed at the same time by the giant formation formed over their heads. Some of them even began to feel dizzy.

The white-bearded old man, the Snow Peak Grandmaster along with the other cultivators of the Heaven Lake Sect almost all fainted on the spot.

****!

Shameless!

Besides carrying around their own Sect mountain, they were also carrying around their ****ing Mountain Defense Spell Formation

like accessories.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders, how much more shameless can you guys get?

Chapter 416: Gathering of Immortal Soul

Stage Elders

The Two Elements of Creation Formation landed in Zhu Yi's hands. Naturally, its powers were not the same as it was when it was in Lin Feng's hands. Furthermore, he did not really control it, but was just guiding it under Lin Feng's help.

But even so, the Two Elements of Creation Formation could not be resisted by the white-bearded elder or the Snow Peak Grandmaster.

All the Heaven Lake Sect disciples were cursing, but as Zhu Yi guided the formation, there was a sudden turmoil.

The Cosmic Form of the white-bearded elder and the sarira that was released by the Snow Peak Grandmaster were blown away by the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The Snow Peak Grandmaster was heartbroken. The sarira was cultivated by him for very long and its powers were even above his own actual body. Even the summary of his entire family was not as valuable as the sarira. But now it was taken away by Zhu Yi unceremoniously.

As compared to the Snow Peak Grandmaster, the white-bearded elder was even more depressed.

The Cosmic Form was the summary of a cultivator's mana and

the source of one's dominance. It was also the foundation to reach the Immortal Soul Stage.

Now that it was taken away, the white-bearded elder could feel the connection between his heart and the mantra being cut. He spat out blood and both his soul and flesh were damaged.

His Nascent Soul shook and almost left his body.

The eyes of the white-bearded elder were filled with blood. No matter how valuable the sarira was, it was after all an external item. But the Cosmic Form was like half a life.

This was because he sustained these injuries not because he fought with someone else, but because the mantra was stolen from him.

The Cosmic Form was ever-changing and resourceful. If it was slightly damaged, it could be repaired easily.

But if it was destroyed, although the white-bearded elder's cultivation would not fall from the Advanced Stage to the Intermediate Stage, his vital energy would still be greatly affected. His powers would then be below that of an Intermediate stage cultivator. He had to spend a lot of time to re-cultivate the Cosmic Form.

Only when he cultivated a Cosmic Form would he recuperate fully. This time taken to cultivate had a correlation with the time

he had used to cultivate previously.

This was because the first Cosmic Form was like an entire life's worth of cultivation. If the first one was destroyed, re-cultivating another one would take much lesser time, but would still at least be half the previous time.

The white-bearded elder was giddy just thinking about it. That would take around a thousand years. That means within that thousand years, he could not do anything but cultivate a second Cosmic Form.

Although he was furious, the white-bearded elder could not take revenge. On the other hand, he had to try to escape.

If he did not leave, he would be dragged away by the Two Elements of Creation too. When that happened, his entire life would be lost.

Not only was this the case for the white-bearded elder and the Snow Peak Grandmaster, it was also the same for the rest of the Heavenly Lake Sect disciples, who were afraid of landing within the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Everyone of them just had a thought.

Screw the Celestial Sect of Wonders!

It's fine if their sect location can shift. But now even the

formation protecting the location could also be moved around. How was that possible?

On average, a formation was the strongest among all everything in the same realm. But it had its own restrictions too, such as the conditions and materials.

Between formations, there were similarities and differences between their powers. The stronger a formation, the more reliant on geography it was.

Normally, relying on the geographical environment would allow the tapping on the huge powers of the Heavens and Earth to the greatest extent. From there, the powers can be unleashed.

For example, there were the Great Void Sect's Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation, the Great Thunderclap Temple Vairocana Formation and the Mount Shu Sword Sect's Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation.

Precisely because of this reason, among all the outstanding formations in the demon clan, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was the most frightening formation.

It might not be much stronger than the other outstanding formations, but the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation could shift itself. As long as the formation map and materials were available, the formation could be set up anywhere. At that point, as it tapped on the powers of the Nine Luminaries, it could attack anywhere it wanted.

Right now, the Two Elements of Creation Formation was also a strong formation that could shift its position.

With huge powers and ability to shift its position, the Heaven Lake Sect were helpless when facing this formation.

As the other cultivators saw this scene, they were also awed by it, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed formidable!"

"The disciples were already so powerful. What about the Celestial Sect of Wonder leader?"

As a group of North Polar Winds cultivators thought of that scene, they were stoned in their position.

When the River Map Grandmaster first saw the Two Elements of Creation Formation, his eyes lit as if he saw a precious treasure.

That look was like a Taotie looking at delicacies or a pervert looking at beauties.

He regained his awareness. Without a care about being implicated in the dispute between the two parties, he wriggled his sleeves and released his mana, putting his disciples on an ice surface. After that he pointed to the skies and said, "This is a huge opportunity! All look at the formation and try to figure out. If you have even a little understanding, it will benefit you."

Li Yuanfang and the rest looked at the Two Elements of Creation Formation and were stunned.

They were very far from the formation and could barely feel the immense power of the formation. But in an instant, all of them felt giddy and their souls became unsteady. They suffered minor injuries.

The River Map Grandmaster was excited and overlooked something.

Letting his disciples observe the Two Elements of Creation Formation was like throwing them into an ocean that was experiencing a tsunami and letting them face the huge waves. But at the same time, he wanted them to figure out the movement of each drop of water.

Although the Two Elements of Creation Formation did not treat them as enemies, its mana vibration was enough to rattle them.

Only Li Yuanfang eyes brightened up, although his face was pale.

He stared at the Two Elements of Creation Formation, mumbling, "The materials needed to build this formation are incomplete. This present power is only just the tip of the iceberg. The person guiding the formation also does not comprehend the secret within.

"But even so, it is still very strong. Such a miraculous formation

is very difficult to comprehend fully."

All the sect members around him all fell to the ground. All the senior disciples of the River Map Grandmaster bore the instability of their souls and snorted, "And you understand?"

"I don't, I don't" Li Yuanfang answered him, but seemed to be talking to himself. "Although I can't comprehend it, but it is indeed too miraculous!"

After he finished speaking, Li Yuanfang walked unsteadily before collapsing to the ground. But he was still staring hard at the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The River Map Grandmaster was in the Nascent Soul Stage, thus the Two Elements of Creation Formation did not target him. He just observed at one side and did not experience the same pressure as the rest.

As he observed, he tried to calculate the changes in the formation. But after a few steps, he could not continue. He sighed, "Such a strong formation. I have only experienced such a feeling in the past when I observed the Vairocana Formation secretly."

"Although I have not seen the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation or the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, I don't think they are that great? The Great Zhou Empire's Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation might be ferocious, but it is not as wonderful as this formation."

In just a blink of an eye, Zhu Yi had already used the Two Elements of Creation Formation to trap the white-bearded elder's Cosmic Form and the Snow Peak Grandmaster's sarira. As he used it again, he covered the entire place and almost fitted the entire Heaven Lake Sect disciples in.

A loud snort resonated suddenly. Space started to crack and unlimited Icy Blaze started to spread. Pale-white flames appeared and a figure emerged from it. It was the leader of the Heaven Lake Sect, the Icy Fire Holy Man, Cao Wei.

The Icy Blaze engulfed half the sky like a wave and surged towards the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

On the other side of the sky, a sea of Purple Clouds appeared. Lin Feng's actual body slowly walked out. He used his right hand to grab and the Heaven Earth Destroyer abhijna was activated.

This mantra was used by his actual body and its power was much higher than when it was used by the Steel Tree Avatar. The entire sky had collapsed and the unstoppable torrent of the 4 elements collided with Cao Wei's Icy Blaze.

The Icy Blaze continued to froze space and stabilized space. But its strength was slowly depleting and it could not proceed anymore.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation rapidly shrunk and converted into a light spot, flying back to Lin Feng's brows. Behind him, within the sea of Purple Clouds, an awe-inspiring white-jade

mountain seemed to appear.

The space around his body cracked and a chubby elder walked out from it. He looked at Cao Wei and laughed, "Master Cao, we have discussed the appropriate things to do previously. Let's not create any more problems."

This chubby elder was the Vivant Joy Holy Man from the Great Qin Empire. Beside him, there was a tall and big middle-aged man, who was dressed like he was from a foreign tribe from the Northern side and whose body was raging like the Sun. He was Cao Wei's arch-enemy, Prince Xian of the Left.

On Lin Feng's other side, there were three others. Firstly, it was the Blue Pavilion Holy Man.

Beside the Blue Pavilion Holy Man was another Immortal Soul Stage Elder, who was surrounded by faint white gas. He was worshipped by the Great Zhou Empire. His name was Li Yao and he was also nicknamed as the Deity of Cheng Yun, also known as the Cheng Yun Holy Man.

Beside the Cheng Yun Holy Man, there was a man in blue. He looked quaint, rustic and lean. When he appeared, a bunch of North Polar Sea cultivators were shocked. They did not know anyone else but they knew this man.

This man was called the Polar Sea Holy Man and was the only Immortal Soul Stage Elder in the North Polar Sea. But he did not set up a sect. He had always been reclusive and interfered very

little with the affairs of the North Polar Sea. But he was always revered as the leader by the North Polar Sea cultivators, the king of the North Polar Sea.

As the Polar Sea Holy Man appeared, he remained quiet. He did not speak and had a strong mana vibration. It suggested his Immortal Soul Stage cultivation.

After the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, a group of Immortal Soul Stage Elders gathered once again. Without a doubt, their goal now was the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

Chapter 417: From Guest to Host

As the Heaven Lake Sect cultivators saw their master, they became bolder.

But as they saw Lin Feng standing at one side, they became deflated again.

As the bunch of North Polar Sea cultivators saw the Polar Sea Holy Man beside Lin Feng, they felt uneasy.

To a certain extent, the Polar Sea Holy Man was the leader in the North Polar Sea region and the one who could make the decisions. These cultivators were not that outstanding. As they saw Lin Feng, the Vivant Joy Holy Man, Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Cheng Yun Holy Man and the rest, they felt depressed.

The other magic treasures that were birthed in the North Polar Sea did not catch the attention of these Immortal Soul Stage Elders. Even if there were others who came looking for treasures, they were at most in the cultivation of the Nascent Soul Stage. The Polar Sea Holy Man could handle the situation and the rest of them could just stand down.

But the Secret Manual of Kun Peng was very important. It drew the attention of all the Immortal Soul Stage Elders. As they arrived, the power of the Polar Sea Holy Man was affected negatively.

Some of the North Polar Sea cultivators even had evil thoughts,

"Such a treasure will also draw the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. When they join, let's see what you all can do!"

"During then, you will all fight one another. We may benefit from that."

But who knew, the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect cultivators did not appear.

In the sky, Prince Xian of the Left looked at Cao Wei and laughed, "Cao Wei, the Heaven Lake Sect has always been domineering. Are you facing a problem today?"

Cao Wei snorted and stared at Lin Feng, "Return our Heaven and Earth Appearance and sarira."

Lin Feng replied, "Do you think if my disciples show mercy, then the two disciples of you can escape? There's a price to pay for finding problem with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Cao Wei showed a black face but Lin Feng's expression did not change. He said slowly and politely, "The Secret Manual of Kun Peng is going to be opened here. I have no time to squabble with you. There are more important things to tend to now."

Prince Xian of the Left laughed, "Cao Wei, if you have any unhappiness, you can leave along with your disciples."

His smile slowly turned cold and he said, "But then, the Secret

Manual of Kun Peng will not be shared with the Heaven Lake Sect. Stay as far away from the North Polar Sea as possible. If you dare to come closer, I will be the first to stop you."

The Vivant Joy Holy Master sighed and convinced Cao Wei to seek peace, "Master Cao, let's not interfere in the disputes between the juniors. Let them settle themselves."

The Cheng Yun Holy Man added in, "There are more important matters here. Let's allow Master Lin to open the Secret Manual of Kun Peng."

This was a show of his allegiance. Although the Blue Pavilion Holy Man was quiet on one side, it was obvious that the Purple Clouds Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders were on close terms.

The Polar Sea Holy Man did not speak, but his silence expressed his agreement.

Cao Wei took in a deep breath and nodded at Lin Feng, "I will remember this. We shall discuss this later."

Lin Feng looked at him and shook his head, "Everyone, I suggest excluding the Heaven Lake Sect from what we had initially promised."

"You..." Cao Wei was enraged. Lin Feng remained calm and did not change his views, "Master Cao, from how you are acting, I suspect that you may breach the agreement secretly and cause

problems."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man coughed and said, "Master Lin, is that too overboard?"

He thought in his heart, "Nonsense, regardless of who attacked first, if someone's Cosmic Form from your sect was destroyed, let's see how calm you will remain. Oh right, there's no one in your sect who has cultivated it yet..."

With regards to Cao Wei's fury, everyone could understand. The Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Advanced Stage were the strongest under all the Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the various sects. At the same time, if they had the resources, they hoped to enter the Immortal Soul Stage.

For such people, it was the lifeline. But it was eventually destroyed by the Celestial Sect of Wonders. No wonder Cao Wei was so furious.

The Cheng Yun Holy Man, Li Yao, said, "The Heaven Lake Sect should not be excluded, and I think Master Cao can make the accurate judgment."

Regardless of whether it was the Great Zhou or Great Qin Empire, the Heaven Lake Sect was very suitable for pulling strings, which was beneficial to them.

Especially for the Great Zhou Empire which was geographically

closer to the Heaven Lake Sect.

As of now, Lin Feng possessed all the conditions to open the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. He had the greatest power among everyone. To curb Lin Feng, the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire were willing to keep the Heaven Lake Sect, even though they were at odds.

At the same time, they could use the Heaven Lake Sect to contain the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

The situation now was that all of them were collaborating but also guarding against one another.

Thinking about the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, Cao Wei swallowed his pride. Although he did not speak, his silence meant that he would observe the previous agreement.

Cao Wei remained and many of them were relieved.

With regards to the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, Lin Feng possessed too much power. His Mount Yujing was also here. If it was to hold down the opening of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, even if it was Cao Wei, the Cheng Yun Holy Man or the rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders, they might not be able to break it.

But such a behavior was likely to invite public outrage. That was why Lin Feng allowed the rest of them to enter at the same time. Who could get how much of the Secret Manual was up to their

destiny.

But it was only restricted to those below the level of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator. Those in the Immortal Soul Stage had to stay outside.

Lin Feng would not enter too, including his avatar.

Lin Feng used the Secret Manual of Kun Peng as a bait and controlled the situation. He turned from the guest to host in the North Polar Sea. The original host, the Polar Sea Holy Man, could only send his disciples into the Secret Manual of Kun Peng under Lin Feng's approval.

From the start, after learning that the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster had leaked the news, Lin Feng already had this idea. He did not plan to take everything for himself and devised a method of sharing.

From the situation of the great powers in the Divine Lands, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had already planned and built its own sphere of influence and power with the help of the existing powers.

Everything was difficult at the start. The initial accumulation involved a lot of bloodshed. Lin Feng resorted to violent methods to allow the Celestial Sect of Wonders to stand out and destroyed anything in his way brutally and decisively.

However, now, regardless of whether it was Lin Feng or the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they had entered a new stage of development. They wanted to accumulate abilities and stabilize their foundation. They also wanted to assimilate what they had achieved. After stabilizing all these, they could then strengthen their internal abilities.

For one to survive, he had to constantly strengthen himself and build a sturdy foundation.

This was Lin Feng's thought process. That was to slowly build up his relationship with other great powers, earning time and space for his future development.

Of course, there were some contradictions in principles that prevented him from giving way. For example, Shi Tianhao's battle with that man with polycoria was something that Lin Feng fully supported.

The peace now was to prepare for stronger outbursts in the future.

When Lin Feng's abilities and the overall situation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders became a certain standard, Lin Feng would lead the Celestial Sect of Wonders to the peak of the Divine Lands. When that happened, they would sweep everything in their way.

The process of accumulating these abilities mandated the creation of relationship webs and alliances.

The Secret Manual of Kun Peng was a very good opportunity do so. He had taken a lot from others previously. Now it was time to give benefits to them.

But the benefits would vary. Even though Lin Feng allowed Cao Wei to stay, he was not going to let him get away with it easily. Whereas for the Purple Clouds Sect, which had close ties with him, Lin Feng would be more helpful to them.

The Heaven Lake Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not share a cordial relationship, but they had a worst relationship with the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. Through the existence of the Heaven Lake Sect, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes could also be restrained.

The Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire were at odds with each other. Even if they formed an alliance, it would be a weak one. They were both trying to win over the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Purple Clouds Sect was the most stable ally of the Celestial Sect of Wonders currently. With the support of the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, even if the rest of them formed an alliance, Lin Feng could deal with the rest.

The Polar Sea Holy Man was the real master of the North Polar Sea and the Secret Manual of Kun Peng was hidden in his territory. Now that Lin Feng took control of it, he felt resentful. But he could not retaliate as he was on his own. If he did not want to be ostracized, then he could only let Lin Feng lead and hoped to gain

advantages from it.

"If all of you really think I am so generous, you must be too simple-minded already." Lin Feng laughed secretly. If the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators did not enter, even if everyone else entered the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, a good half of it will belong to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

This was not because Lin Feng had confidence in himself, but because he was confident in his disciples, especially Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao.

What exactly was the Secret Manual of Kun Peng? It was a dungeon, the dungeon of a destined individual, how could anything go wrong?

By not squeezing everyone in, it was already a mercy.

Using this sharing method, the key laid in the Celestial Sect of Wonder's control of the situation. They had a lot of room to dabble in.

To Lin Feng, the Secret Manual of Kun Peng brought about many intangible benefits apart from magic treasures.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man used his mana to communicate with Lin Feng, "Master Lin, are you sure the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect won't interfere?"

Lin Feng smiled and replied, "If you don't believe, why not bet with me?"

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man laughed, "I don't want to bet with you. I saw it in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. As long as you dare to bet, you never lose."

Lin Feng laughed without speaking. In fact, there were people from the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect who planned on coming.

But not long ago, Lin Feng rationalize things. He figured out the identity of the Demonic Saint that obtained the Mingdu's remains behind the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster's back.

This guess propelled Yan Mingyue to refrain from rushing over. Furthermore, Yan Mingyue helped Lin Feng to stop people from the Mount Shu Sword Sect from coming.

"My conjecture is at least 80% accurate." Lin Feng thought. The Vivant Joy Holy Master laughed and said, "Master Lin, let's begin."

Chapter 418: The Secret Manual is Opened

After hearing the suggestion of the Vivant Joy Holy Man, all the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked over.

Lin Feng smiled and clapped his hands. The figure of Mount Yujing above his head started to become clearer.

As they felt the pressure from Mount Yujing, a few of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders became even more serious, although their expressions remained the same.

The cultivators of lower cultivations became fearful.

As Lin Feng summoned his mana, a golden flaming light flew out from Mount Yujing. It was the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. But it was not from Lin Feng's mana. Rather it was derived from the Golden Crow Grand Sage's Grand Sun Primordial Fire within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

Lin Feng juiced everything out from him, not wasting anything.

He used his own mana to command the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, which depleted too much of his mana. Under such a complex environment, he had to conserve his powers and remain at the peak of his abilities.

"It's a pity the Fire and Ice Fruit could not be used, otherwise they will fit the current situation." Lin Feng felt regretful.

The Fire and Ice Fruit was the first treasure that Lin Feng had drawn from the system when he first formed the Aurous Core. It originated from a place that was extremely hot.

The fruit encompassed the qualities of hot and cold within it. In a very cold place, it would convert the cold to hot. The colder it was, the hotter it became. Vice versa, it would convert hot to cold in a heaty environment. The hotter it was, the colder it became.

Under normal circumstances, when an Ice Crystal was encountered, throwing the Fire and Ice Fruit over would cause the instantaneous conversion of the Ice Crystal to a ferocious flame. After that, it would melt it. The stronger the flame, the faster the ice could be melted.

But the spiritual power of the Fire and Ice Fruit had its limitations. Converting the fire power to ice was not applicable to the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires.

As the coldest matter of all, the Millennium Black Ice was beyond the limitations of the Fire and Ice Fruit and could not be converted to fire.

As he restrained his regret, Lin Feng controlled the Grand Sun Primordial fire to land on the Millennium Black Ice.

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar had long brought Tuntun away from the place. The Grand Sun Primordial Fire descended and dismantled the sea of ice below and the black ice that had been

frozen for many years.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Millennium Black Ice that had been frozen along with space, he sighed, "It's a pity that only he controls the Grand Sun Primordial Fire out of everyone around. The rest of us cannot break through this Millennium Black Ice."

As he shook his head, he saw the helpless look in the eyes of the Cheng Yun Holy Man.

As the gazes of the two Immortal Soul Stage Elders met, they shifted their vision and sighed in their hearts.

As this scene was observed by Lin Feng, he laughed in his heart.

The Seven Legendary Primordial Fires were very rare. It was an anomaly for someone like Xiao Yan to possess a few of them.

Out of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Heavenly Fire Tribulations and the True Torch of Ksitigarbha were all without owners, but stuck in the mortal world.

For the other Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Golden Crow tribe controlled the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, the Phoenix tribe controlled the Pure Yang Primordial Fire and Xiao Zhener's family controlled the Nanming Primordial Fire.

Besides these, the Samsara Sect from the Divine Lands controlled the Red Lotus Fire.

They were also the ones who were most likely to compete with Lin Feng. But Lin Feng had received news that the internal disputes within the Samsara Sect had reached a critical point.

Although the Samsara Sect possessed the Red Lotus Fire, they had no time to bother with the Secret Manual of Kun Peng over here.

But Lin Feng did not relax his guard. Besides the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Pure Yang Primordial Fire, Nanming Primordial Fire and the Red Lotus Fire, the other three Primordial Fires were not of huge concern. One of them, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was with Xiao Yan.

Hu Yanyan obtained the Heavenly Fire Tribulations, but she was on Mount Yujing.

The only problem was the True Torch of Ksitigarbha. From what Lin Feng knew, Yue Hongyan's previous master, Zhang Lie, controlled the True Torch of Ksitigarbha. His movements were hard to track. Whether he acted on his own or he was supported by a great power, it was unclear.

If he collaborated with a great power, then the situation may change if he brought the True Torch of Ksitigarbha over here.

Although the possibility was low, Lin Feng had to guard against that. There was no harm in taking things into consideration.

However, such a situation had not occurred.

The thick layer of ice was finally broken apart. Inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was on the verge of dying as he was tortured by Lin Feng.

As the Millennium Black Ice was melted, pitch-black darkness appeared in front of everyone. There was no sign of life, nor was that any sign of mana existing.

But Lin Feng could feel that there was an undercurrent surging from within the darkness.

The River Map Grandmaster stared at the darkness and turned to his disciples, saying, "This was a restriction set up by Kun Peng before he died. Using his remains as the materials, it is extremely inconceivable."

"Although it does not initiate an attack, its defensive abilities are impeccable."

Besides Li Yuanfang, the rest of the cultivators looked dazedly at the pitch-black area beneath the ice. It revealed a sense of indestructibility.

Lin Feng had his limitations when breaking through the ice.

Although he could roughly tell that the surface area of the black hole was huge, he could not see the edge of it.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Cheng Yun Holy Man looked at each other and laughed bitterly.

Lin Feng's advantage was not only just in breaking apart the Millennium Black Ice with the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. According to what Lin Feng said, he had the pure blood of Kun Peng, which was the key to opening the restricted area.

Without the blood of Kun Peng, it was very difficult to get past the restricted area. After all, the Kun Peng Grand Sage who had died over here was rumored to have the Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

The combination of everyone's strength here may not even get them past the defensive restrictions.

Taking a step back, even if they could get past it, if the Kun Peng Grand Sage laid a trap, such that it was activated when the restriction was forcefully bypassed, the Secret Manual might be destroyed. During then, everyone would be left with nothing.

Lin Feng waved his hand and a streak of jade-blue blood flew into mid-space. It was like a streak of jade-blue lightning trembling in space. It was the blood of Kun Peng he obtained after killing the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster.

The Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was a human. After he cultivated the blood of Kun Peng into his body, the originally pure blood of Kun Peng was tainted.

Lin Feng used a lot of effort to separate it out.

As he looked at the black hole, Lin Feng extended his finger and the jade-blue blood flew downwards, landing on the ground.

"Boom!"

After the jade-blue blood landed on the ground inside the black hole, golden light started to appear from it. The radiance flashed continuously, causing the entire place to be projected in a sea of golden light.

Countless incantations and runes surfaced in the golden light. As the golden light rose, it shot straight up to the skies, converting the layer of clouds in the sky into a sea of gold.

As the golden light filled the surroundings, they started to spread out like ripples, attacking in all directions.

Everyone was in awe, "Such a formation that has been formed from the remains of Kun Peng is very strong. If he was still alive, how fierce will it get?"

Lin Feng and the rest did not bother with the compliments. They looked downwards and saw the origin of the golden light, which

was the ground, started to rise.

As the place descended into chaos, a vortex appeared in the middle of it and continued to expand. At the end, it became a ferocious whirlpool that kept on expanding.

Even the sturdy Millennium Black Ice started to shake in the face of such a violent whirlpool.

The center of the black whirlpool became an empty hole gradually, an extremely deep and dark hole.

Over there, it was the opening of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

Through the black whirlpool, they entered the opening of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. From there, they entered the Secret Manual. On the other side of the opening, Lin Feng and the rest could hear tsunamis and storms raging.

As the whirlpool kept on swirling, the space around it was twisting tremendously. There was a continuous release of explosion sounds, as if the boundaries of two worlds were rubbing against each other.

As Lin Feng and the rest saw this scene, they became very serious.

Before the Kun Peng Grand Sage perished, he combined the Secret Manual and his remains to cultivate a small world,

converting it to an independent world.

The so-called using of the blood of Kun Peng to open the Secret Manual of Kun Peng was the creation of an opening in the Greater World of the Divine Lands into this small little world.

Lin Feng said, "To all, as we agreed, I will wait over here. All of you will send your disciples in. Whatever treasures that they get will depend on their fortune."

"If there are others coming, I will stop them."

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of the Left replied immediately, "That's what we agreed on."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Cheng Yun Holy Man nodded their heads, "According to what we agreed on, we will stay here and guard the place."

Lin Feng looked at the Polar Sea Holy Man and said, "There is a limit to how many of our disciples can enter. For the North Polar Sea cultivators, if they are not under you, they can also enter. But there must be a limit too. As to who goes in, I shall let you decide."

Since he had already taken charge, Lin Feng was willing to let the Polar Sea Holy Man choose in other matters. He was willing to let the Polar Sea Holy Man regain his face in his own territory.

The Polar Sea Holy Man looked at Lin Feng quietly and nodded

his head. Although his emotions were not obvious, he eventually said, "Okay."

Cao Wei remained silent and did not speak.

Lin Feng did not look at him either and thought to himself, "If you do not cause trouble openly, then you must be plotting something secretly. I have left Dao Zhiqiang on purpose for you to use as a target. Don't disappoint me."

Chapter 419: Qiong Qi Demonic Tribe, Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation

Above the North Polar Sea, the layer of ice cracked to form a huge hole. The Millennium Black Ice melted and a streak of bright golden light beam shot straight towards the sky, causing the layer of clouds in the sky to become golden and dying the entire place golden.

Countless incantations and runes were surging within the light beam and the roar of beasts resonated from within.

Below the golden light beam was pitch-black darkness. The huge whirlpool kept on swirling. Even with the golden light shining on it, it was still pitch-dark. The movement of the whirlpool did not generate any noises, as if it engulfed all light and sound.

The center of the whirlpool was a huge hole. The opposite side of the hole connected another world. It was the burial ground of Kun Peng and the location of the Secret Manual.

Only by entering that world would there be any chance of finding the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

Although they had not entered, Lin Feng and the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders could feel the deathly aura contained within it.

Clearly, within the Secret Manual of Kun Peng was not a tourist

spot that was filled with sunshine. On the contrary, it was a very dangerous place and filled with the aura of death.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man asked, "Rumors say that Kun Peng, who was buried here, had formed an Undying Demon Soul Third Level. Kun Peng entered water as a Leviathan, and was the largest demon in the sea. The original body of Kun Peng was probably around a few thousand miles in length. Even if it was longer than that, it would not come as a surprise.

"Just the parasites in his body, which have probably sucked in a considerable amount of essence from Kun Peng's body, were enough to form ferocious beasts."

As everyone heard this, they nodded their heads, "That's right. Not to even mention that this small world was formed from the combination of Kun Peng's body and formation. As the formation changed, there are many powerful restrictions appearing."

Cheng Yun Holy Man, Cao Wei and the rest could not help but look at Lin Feng at this point. Lin Feng used the blood of Kun Peng to overcome the restriction, but he had only open the door to the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. Within the world of the Secret Manual, there was bound to be many other powerful restrictions.

If Lin Feng had more blood of Kun Peng in his hands, that would be a huge advantage to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"Everyone, please choose the people you want to enter now." Lin Feng said.

As he came to Zhu Yi and the rest of the disciples, Xiao Budian laughed, "Master, I really want that piece of sarira."

Zhu Yi said, "Junior, that is the remains of an elite Buddhist monk. Someone committed blasphemy and cultivated it into a magic item. Just let it be."

Shi Tianhao twisted his lips, "Second Senior, you still said that you were interested just now."

"That's right, I did say that." Zhu Yi nodded his head in agreement, "But I am not interested in the sarira itself. I am interested in the sacred Buddhist teachings within the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra. I hope to comprehend it and inherit what that monk learnt, and not use it like a magic item like the Heaven Lake Sect.

As Lin Feng heard this, Lin Feng clenched his lips without speaking.

Although he had returned the 24 pieces of sarira to the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple, when Lin Feng obtained it initially, his cultivation was still very low and he had used the sarira as a magic item to battle others.

This was also considered a dark history of his past when his cultivation was still low.

"This piece of sarira should be returned to the Great Thunderclap Temple in the future." Lin Feng looked at Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao, and he laughed, "But to cultivate the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra within it is not easy."

If it was easy, Cao Wei and the Heaven Lake Sect would have done it already.

With regards to the 24 pieces of sarira, Lin Feng had once borrowed the 24 Heaven Arhat Formation to initiate the Acalanatha Inferno and Ksitigarbha Golden-Plated Armour.

But that was because he had already obtained control of the Art of Acalanatha and the Ksitigarbha Sutra.

Otherwise, to shift the power of the sarira was very difficult.

With the help of the vast resources of the Heaven Lake Sect and experts, the Snow Peak Grandmaster successfully cultivated this piece of sarira. He could initiate part of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra, but it was negligible.

To initiate the entire Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra, it was impossible. Cao Wei and the Two Elders of Ice and Fire could not do it. If they wanted to do it the hard way, they could destroy the sarira. But if they wanted to cultivate a mantra from within, it could not be done the hard way.

Shi Tianhao shrugged his shoulders. He did not insist either. His

attention was quickly shifted to the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, "Master, are you really not going down?"

"Yes, I will be watching from outside." Lin Feng nodded his head. Besides his actual body, Lin Feng's avatar would not go down either. This was his arrangement with the other elders.

Furthermore, Zhu Yi and the rest would not bring the Two Elements of Creation Formation down. This was not part of the deal, but Lin Feng decided on his own.

When the Ancient Huanghai World was attacked by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, Lin Feng felt a little fearful. If there was any delay, his own Immediate Disciples, except for Xiao Yan, would have perished.

That was why he left the Two Elements of Creation Formation with him. If there was any accident, he could stabilize the small world of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

As he thought of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, he was enraged, "Qiong Qi, don't let me catch all of you. Otherwise, all of you will die."

After combining various clues, Lin Feng deduced that the Great Demonic Saint supporting the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster was the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, who attacked during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Sun Essence Stone, Ancient Flaming Soul and the Ancient Willow Tree Roots...These were all magic treasures that the Great Demonic Saint instructed the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster to find.

The Sun Essence Stone was as rare as the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. It was one of the two treasures that were the most nourishing, along with the Sunlight Essence. Compared to the ferocity of the Primordial Fire, the Sunlight Essence was much gentler.

The Ancient Flaming Soul was a magic treasure that originated from the desert in the west region of the Divine Lands. Its fire-type spiritual essence was the purest. Quality-wise, it was not inferior to the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires. It was just that the Primordial Fires were the origin and could keep on forming. However, the Ancient Flaming Soul was a crystal that became lesser and lesser every time it was used.

The Ancient Willow Tree Roots was a wood-type treasure that contained a strong and pure essence of plants and wood.

They were all materials to form the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

Although they were not the best and were not perfect, they were still sufficient to allow the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation to unleash a huge part of its powers. If all these items were used to create the formation, then the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation would be stronger than the one at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Talking about perfect, the remains of a Mingdu was the perfect carrier of the dark and evil power of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

After verifying these things, Lin Feng had a conjecture.

After the Ancient Huanghai World, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi avoided capture by the Great Qin Empire, but he did not return to the Barren Expanses. On the other hand, he searched for a Middle World that was experiencing space-time turbulence to hide in.

After the existence of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was exposed, there were many strong demonic tribes over at the Barren Expanses who were envious. Such a strong formation was coveted by many.

It was only the start of all the trouble, thus the Qiong Qi demonic tribe should not return to the Barren Expanses. They should wait for everything to blow over before deciding.

Previously, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi could avoid the attention of the Great Qin Empire, escape far away and hide near the Sea of the Northern Winds because someone in the human clan was aiding him. They must have a special method of hiding him.

After seeing the Original Mirage Oyster Talisman of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, Lin Feng understood everything. Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster used such an item because it was difficult for anyone below the level of the Immortal Soul Stage to discover him.

And if it was used by the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, if he did not leak his aura and kept his distance, it was difficult for an Immortal Soul Stage Elder to discover him.

After rationalizing all these clues, Lin Feng passed the news to Yan Mingyue and the Great Void Sect.

To be fair, the Divine Lands was the first Holy Ground of the human cultivation world and the Great Void Sect did well in their attitude towards the demons, regardless whether they were from the Conservative or Radical Party.

Any threat coming from the demonic clan would be treated seriously by them. Furthermore, it would be their first priority to attack the opponent.

Yan Mingyue oversaw the investigation of the matter regarding the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. With her clues and Lin Feng's tip-off, she could conclude that the demonic tribe that hid in the Middle World had something to do with the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

At the Sea of the Northern Winds, it was not only one Great Demonic Saint that commanded the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. Although the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster had only seen one Great Demonic Saint in the Middle World, it was possible that only one Great Demonic Saint came out to interact with him.

Right now, it was possible that the entire Qiong Qi demonic tribe was hiding in the Middle World.

Yan Mingyue and the Great Void Sect needed time to prepare, while verifying the authenticity of the tip-offs.

With that, Lin Feng could settle the matter regarding the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. After that, he could determine the actual location in the Middle World using the talisman from the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. Following that, he could bring Yan Mingyue and the rest to catch them.

After a moment, the various Immortal Soul Stage Elders had decided who they wanted to send into the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. Across the board, the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters in the Advanced Stage led their teams, mainly comprising Nascent Soul Stage cultivators and supplemented by future talents.

The former was in charge of attaining the treasures while the latter was there to gain experience.

On Lin Feng's side, Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao were both here. Along with them, Jieyu, Kui Cow King, Feilian King and Tuntun were there to hold the fort, while Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao were also present. His lineup was solid.

But without a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster in the Advanced Stage to lead the team, it would seem rather short of firepower while entering the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

Especially when others saw Lin Feng keeping the Two Elements of Creation Formation without giving to Zhu Yi, their eyes brightened.

Some of them even sniggered and entertained slight thoughts on exacting revenge after they entered the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

These people thought they were subtle, but Lin Feng caught all of them in the act. He smiled and slightly wriggled his finger, causing a streak of flame to enter Shi Tianhao's brows, before disappearing.

At this point, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man walked over and he looked at a young lady hiding behind the Kui Cow King. He smiled and said, "Are you from the Jun Family?"

Jun Zining was embarrassed and laughed bitterly, "My revered Holy Man elder, how did you recognize someone like me? Trouble is brewing. If my family knows, they will come over to the Divine Lands and catch me."

Chapter 420: Live Broadcast

To Jun Zining, although she was sent to the Purple Clouds Sect to cultivate for a period of time, she had not reached the Foundation Establishment Stage. For someone like the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, he could not have noticed her.

Although she was pampered at home, this cannot change the fact that the difference in cultivation between both parties were too huge. It was like the difference between an elephant and ant. It might even be a bigger gap than that.

In fact, she had only met the Blue Pavilion Holy Man once. More accurately speaking, she had only seen him from afar. Jun Zining did not believe that the Blue Pavilion Holy Man could recognize her if he did not even look at her.

But she didn't know that for someone with a powerful soul like the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, he just needed one look to remember someone. Whenever he needed it, he could tap into his memories to find what he wanted.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man was very focused on the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Anyone who appeared that was related to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he would remember them.

When he saw Jun Zining, he thought that she was very familiar. He thought for a moment and related news on Jun Zining flashed in his mind.

After she was recognized by the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Jun Zining could not hide herself anymore. She came out to greet the Blue Pavilion Holy Man.

But what made Jun Zining heaved a sigh of relief was the fact that the Blue Pavilion Holy Man did not seem to know that she had ran away from home. Although the Purple Clouds Sect had received news about the Jun Family, the person who received the news could not have been the Blue Pavilion Holy Man. For such a small thing, no one would bother their own Immortal Soul Stage Elder.

As the Blue Pavilion Holy Man saw Jun Zining, he encouraged her and did not asked why Jun Zining was with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

As Lin Feng saw this from the side, he did not know whether to laugh or cry.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man must be very confused now. On one hand, he felt that he and the Celestial Sect of Wonders had a closer relationship. But on the other hand, he was suspicious of whether the Jun Family was trying to find another backer apart from the Purple Clouds sect.

Lin Feng did not explain much either. Such a misunderstanding was unlikely to breed suspicion and influence the relationship between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Purple Clouds Sect.

Among the cultivators from the Purple Clouds Sect who came

along with the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Gu Lei and Li Kuiyin were one of the sect's uprising talents. They were also entering the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. They were now catching up with Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi.

Li Kuiyin looked at Shi Tianhao and shook her head, "Tianhao, the final round between you and Zhu Yi left me shock. You are even more powerful now."

Shi Tianhao laughed, "If my powers are strong enough, I can protect you, can't I?"

Li Kuiyin laughed and slapped Gu Lei hard, "Do you hear it. I have Tianhao's protection in the future. You can stay on one side now."

"You!" Gu Lei was not worried and laughed as he heard that, revealing the dimples on his face, "Tianhao will be annoyed to death by you."

Tianhao laughed, and Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling turned their heads around. They twisted their lips and thought, "He might annoy her to death too. He keeps inviting trouble."

Gu Lei looked at Zhu Yi. After a few moments, he sighed, "Zhu Yi's cultivation has improved another level. It seems like he is getting closer to the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and the Aurous Core. His speed is really commendable."

Zhu Yi smiled, "Comrade Gu, you must also be challenging the Void Lightning Tribulations and trying to form the Nascent Soul."

Gu Lei shook his head, "It's still early. I am still overcoming the tribulations now. The success rate is only 50%. I still need more accumulation, up till at least 70% before I have the confidence to try."

He turned his head to look at one side, "He is the one who is able to overcome the tribulations. His accumulation is rather substantial and it would be very easy for him."

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Li Kuiyin looked at the lady in yellow robe who was approaching them. She nodded her head, "Yes, I am who he is talking about."

"The road of cultivation is very long, filled with many obstacles." The lady in the yellow robe walked forward and smile. She was the Great Qin Empire Princess, Shi Xingyun, who had accompanied the Vivant Joy Holy Man.

Shi Xingyun looked at Shi Tianhao and said, "Tianhao, if your parents see you in this state, I believe that they will be very happy."

Shi Tianhao lifted his head to look at her, "Princess Xingyun, do you mean something else?"

"There was news that spread saying someone saw your parents at

the Void Battleground." Shi Xingyun said, "It's just that the situation was very complex and the location of your parents are unknown."

Shi Tianhao's breath stopped and he mumbled, "Dad, Mom..."

He breathed in and asked, "This means that they are safe, right?"

Shi Xingyun nodded her head, "The news is unconfirmed, but it is highly accurate."

"Thanks." Shi Tianhao sighed and his gaze became firm. He looked at Shi Xingyun once more but he did not speak.

Shi Xingyun smiled and told Shi Tianhao about the news of his parents out of good intentions. However, she had her own intention to motivate Shi Tianhao. The stronger he became, the more trouble Shi Tianyi, the man with polycoria, would encounter. To the central powers of the Great Qin Empire, it would be to their advantage.

This was something that she did not intend to hide.

As Lin Feng saw this scene, he thought to himself curiously, "If she was a male, Shi Chongyun's Crown Prince position will be threatened. But in the history of the Grand Celestial World, there have been no queen even in the stronger empires."

"But I heard that Shi Chongyun and Shi Xingyun's relationship is

good. Shi Xingyun has always been an ardent supporter of Shi Chongyun. What is this all about? Interesting." Lin Feng turned his head and looked at the other side, "However, this person keeps a lower profile than Shi Chongyun."

At this point, a young man in yellow robe stood beside the Cheng Yun Holy Man within the Great Zhou Empire camp. He was conversing with the Cheng Yun Holy Man. However, even though he was talking to an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, he was still calm and composed.

The young man was charming and he wore a crown on his head. He held a fan in his hand but did not open it.

This young man was the Crown Prince of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Yuan.

But it was his avatar that was present. Previously, when Lin Feng and the rest reached an agreement, he was also present. Even for an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, he would give Liang Yuan his due respect.

After the agreement was settled, the Crown Prince did not speak. Even when Cao Wei and Lin Feng had a conflict, he did not appear and let the Cheng Yun Holy Man settle it.

Compared to Shi Chongyun, Liang Yuan kept a lower profile.

But this did not mean that he was unaware. Regardless of

whether it was him or Liang Gan, the royal princes of the Great Zhou Empire had gone through tough training to reach their current elite standards. They were also very talented in their cultivations.

Those who were not up to standard were usually from the rich families. It was the Great Zhou Empire's tradition to keep a low profile. The current Great Zhou Empire Emperor, Liang Pan, also adopted the same profile before he got his position.

A normal person could not inherit the position of the Great Zhou Empire Emperor and could not even interact with the Cheng Yun Holy Man.

"However, it's not good to be excessive too." Lin Feng laughed in his heart. Yan Mingyue passed news that Liang Yuan had bred significant power in the Great Zhou Empire.

"This person is too secretive. He likes to take the darker path and lacks the attitude of a royal individual." Lin Feng thought to himself, "If you remain like this, Liang Pan will knock some sense into you."

It was only the avatar of Liang Yuan that was present, but there was a lot of magic treasures with it. He also had a lot of ideas on the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. He was conversing with Cheng Yun Holy Man while staring at the opening of the Secret Manual.

The great powers that came brought along their talents. But Cao Wei was very down.

His disciple, the brightest in the Heaven Lake Sect, Song Qingyuan, had disappeared for no reason.

Although he did not die, there was no news of him. Cao Wei could not sense where he was, which left Cao Wei furious. His conflict with Lin Feng involved this too.

Song Qingyuan disappeared near the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple. Cao Wei had verified with the Vivant Joy Holy Man that Lin Feng's avatar had appeared near the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple. Even though there was no evidence, Cao Wei had the feeling that his disciple landed in Lin Feng's hand.

He had already discussed with the Icy Fire Holy Man not to conflict with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But under such a circumstance, it still left Cao Wei furious. He wanted to fight with Lin Feng.

Lin Feng could understand Cao Wei's state of mind and he laughed to himself, "I will return that disciple of yours, but not now. Just wait."

After pondering for a moment, Lin Feng lifted his hand and four streaks of Purple Clouds extended into space, connecting with the Inferno Precipice, Heavenly Temple, Forest Abode and Blizzard Valley of Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng's Six Immediate Disciples were fetched over by Lin Feng.

Xu Yunsheng and the rest were a little shocked but also excited. They had roughly figured out Lin Feng's arrangement. They were happy but did not dare to reveal it, in case it amounted to nothing. But they still looked at Lin Feng anxiously.

Lin Feng said, "Go in and broaden your mind. But, it is a little dangerous to enter the Secret Manual with your cultivations. Don't move on your own. Let your elders to guide you."

Xu Yunsheng and the six of them were elated and agreed in unison.

On Mount Yujing, in the Disciple Abode, the rest of the second-generation disciples looked at the light image in front of them enviously. They looked at Xu Yunsheng and the rest.

This time, as Mount Yujing followed along, Lin Feng experienced something new. Previously, when Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao clashed with the Heaven Lake Sect, Lin Feng used his mana to communicate with space and allowed the junior disciples to watch the spectacle live.

Chapter 421: Someone's in Trouble

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the second-generation disciples did not witness the exciting performances of Wang Lin and the rest.

The previous battle at Mount Kunlun and the current battle at the North Polar Sea were showcased to the junior disciples of Mount Yujing through a light image using Lin Feng's mana, for them to watch Zhu Yi in action.

As for Lin Feng's own sparring, he did not show it to others. In front of these disciples, it was necessary to keep some sense of secrecy.

But it was fine to let them watch Zhu Yi and the rest battle. It would be advantageous for them to understand the strengths of their own sect. Of course, they had to win and they had to win brilliantly.

Including Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and the others, the bunch of junior disciples were in awe as they watched.

During the battle of Mount Kunlun, Shi Tianhao used his Aurous Core Stage cultivation to overcome Yu Shiling, who was in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

At the North Polar Sea, Zhu Yi similarly used his Aurous Core Stage cultivation to defeat the Snow Peak Grandmaster, who was in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. He further

coerced a Nascent Soul Stage Elder in the Advanced Stage out and took away the sarira through the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

These results not only made Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao famous in the outside world, they were also more reputable in the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Almost all the Celestial Sect of Wonders disciple knew that Shi Tianhao's true age was the same as how he looked. He was even younger than most of the second-generation disciples. With such powers that he had, it was very fearful.

Everyone wished that they could be like Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao one day, achieving such fame and invoking such fear.

As for Lin Feng, he was unrivalled in the hearts of the disciples. They treated him like a god and he won the respect of all the Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples.

All their expressions were captured by Lin Feng, which made him nod in his heart, "Oh, in the long term, the Celestial Sect of Wonder would become stronger and stronger."

"All of them are the foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But when they mature, they still need a lot of time. No rush."

Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at Xu Yunsheng and the rest of the junior disciples, causing his brows to raise a little, "Master Lin,

they are all in the Qi Cultivation Stage, are they going to enter the Secret Manual of Kun Peng too?"

"I'm giving them an opportunity to train themselves. It's rare to find an environment like the Secret Manual of Kun Peng." Lin Feng laughed while saying, "As for other things, I don't expect anything."

After hearing Lin Feng's words, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were a little guilty. They regretted bringing their elites over and no cultivators with low cultivation but high potential to the North Polar Sea.

They felt negative about the Secret Manual of Kun Peng from the start and thought that it would be a huge struggle. Under such a circumstance, even an Aurous Core Stage disciple would be useless. What more cultivators in the Qi Foundation Stage? However, this was except for Gu Lei and Shi Xingyun.

Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao were not included as the two of them could not be comprehended with logic.

Furthermore, there was no conflict now and everyone can fulfil the agreement peacefully, giving everyone a chance. Even though there will be disputes after entering the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, the level of motivation would be different. Under such a situation, bringing a few disciples with lower cultivation to broaden their minds was a good opportunity.

But according to some people, they mocked Lin Feng's Celestial

Sect of Wonders for being too shallow in terms of their foundation. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest of them were still presentable. But below them were the rookies who had just cultivated their Qi. No wonder Lin Feng grabbed any opportunity to give them an eye opener.

Regarding the thoughts and ideas of others, Lin Feng did not bother. He summoned Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest beside him and warned them, "All of you must take precaution as you enter the Secret Manual of Kun Peng."

Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao became serious and listened to Lin Feng.

"An extremely powerful Kun Peng who ruled the Heavens and Earth perished over here. He has an Undying Demon Soul Third Level, which is equivalent to the third level of the Immortal Soul Stage of the human clan." Lin Feng said. "This demon entered the Divine Lands and was eventually killed as he was surrounded by human cultivators. Although his body perished, his inheritance has become the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. But his death does not mean that the Kun Peng demonic tribe is extinct."

"Currently, there are still pure-blooded Kun Peng in the Barren Expanses. Their leader has also formed the Undying Demon Soul. He is known as the Kun Peng Grand Sage. Although he is not part of the Ten Demonic Saints, he is still an Immemorial Demon and possesses abilities that are way above many demonic tribes."

As Lin Feng said till here, the bunch of disciples reacted. Zhu Yi said in a deep voice, "Master, what you mean is that the Kun Peng Grand Sage and his descendants have the idea of attacking this

Secret Manual?"

Shi Tianhao said, "Master, I remember that you said before that the Secret Manual of Kun Peng only has this opening. Since you and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders are guarding this place, even if the Kun Peng Grand Sage was very resourceful, he surely can't force his way through, can he?"

"Furthermore, this is the Divine Lands. Coming from the Barren Expanses will not be easy for him."

Lin Feng shook his head, "It's not that simple. The Kun Peng that perished here is their ancestor. Since they are blood-related, he might know some other way to enter, say finding a tunnel through space. "

"The outer area of the Secret Manual is covered by the Millennium Black Ice, that can't be broken even by the Kun Peng Grand Sage. But within the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Golden Crow demonic tribe controls the Grand Sun Primordial Fire while the Phoenix demonic tribe controls the Pure Yang Primordial Fire." Lin Feng said, "Although the Golden Crow Grand Sage is repressed by me, the Golden Crow demonic tribe is not extinct. The Kun Peng Grand Sage may have obtained the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Furthermore, there is the Pure Yang Primordial Fire by the Demon Phoenix tribe."

"Years have passed. I believe that the Kun Peng Grand Sage is always thinking of obtaining his ancestor's inheritance. As to why he has never appeared, maybe there are some conditions that are not in place yet. But we must be wary."

Zhuge Fengling hesitated, "It can't be that he comes now, can it?"

Lin Feng stared at the opening of the Secret Manual below, "Because we have opened the Secret Manual, there are changes to the space and formation of the Secret Manual. This creates a better opportunity for the Kun Peng Grand Sage to pounce on."

"The Secret Manual has always been closed and none of the aura was able to leak out. As we are in the Divine Lands, we could use things that are related to the blood of Kun Peng to find its exact location."

"But the Kun Peng Grand Sage is located at the Barren Expanses. With the vast space separating here and there, it would be very difficult for him to determine the location. Now that the Secret Manual is open, he may feel something there." Lin Feng thought deeply and said, "Maybe he has always been waiting for this."

Lin Feng and the rest had an agreement that the elders would not enter. But the Kun Peng Grand Sage is likely to not care about that.

And once the Kun Peng Grand Sage barged in, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the rest were bound not to uphold the agreement. They would force their way in, which would cause the entire situation to be even more complex and possibly caused it to be out of control.

Therefore, although it was unconfirmed, Lin Feng had to factor it in and warn his disciples first, so that they will be prepared.

Shi Tianhao and the rest nodded their heads and kept Lin Feng's advice in their minds.

"Okay, it's fine as long as we are aware. I will keep a lookout for all of you. If there are really any changes, I will settle it. Just focus on roaming the Secret Manual." As he said till here, Lin Feng smiled and used his mana to communicate with Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao, "After the both of you enter, take more notice of the avatar of the Great Zhou Empire Crown Prince, Liang Yuan.

The both of them were stunned. They did not understand why. Zhu Yi could control himself, but Shi Tianhao looked directly at Liang Yuan and sized him up.

Liang Yuan and the Cheng Yun Holy Man both noticed Shi Tianhao looking over. Although they thought that Shi Tianhao was being rude, they did not take it to heart. Liang Yuan even nodded back at Shi Tianhao.

"Nothing special." Shi Tianhao turned his head in bewilderment. He looked at Zhu Yi and the two of their heads turned. They said together, "That piece of sarira?"

"Master, Liang Yuan has the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra from the Great Thunderclap Temple on his body?" Zhu Yi used his mana to ask.

After the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed, those who collected the most treasures from the place were not the monks

that escaped from the temple, but the Great Zhou Empire, which had the most to gain from their downfall.

The rewards of the downfall of the temple were not purely treasures, territorial and human resources, but also the invaluable collection of Buddhist mantras.

Lin Feng laughed without speaking. Shi Tianhao laughed at the same time too.

As Jun Zining, Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling saw this scene, they were all wondering, "Who is so unfortunate now!"

As everything was in place, Lin Feng and the rest watched as they sent their disciples into the opening of the Secret Manual.

The Polar Sea Holy Man had very little disciples and chose a few North Polar Sea cultivators to enter the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

The River Map Grandmaster and the Polar Sea Holy Man had some ties in the past, thus he was awarded the opportunity to enter the Secret Manual. He brought Li Yuanfang and the rest of his disciples along, just as how Lin Feng allowed Zhu Yi, Kang Nanhua and the rest to bring Xu Yunsheng, Liu Xiafeng etc...

After everyone entered the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, Lin Feng and the rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders split up to surround the opening of the Secret Manual. They looked at the whirlpool

below quietly.

They did not clear the area either. Those North Polar Sea cultivators that did not have the right to enter continued to crowd around the ice layer above the whirlpool. They looked at the opening of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. They did not hate the Polar Sea Holy Man but carried a glimmer of hope that they could enter.

Even if they could not enter, they might know someone who emerged from within. If these people had obtained anything, they could get closer and perhaps experience a surprise.

"Master Lin."

Lin Feng sat on his knees in space, before the Voice-Projecting Crystal delivered a message. It was from Song Fu from the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade in Shazhou County.

"Master Lin, someone is trying to land on Mount Yujing. I have explained to her that you brought Mount Yujing along with you to Great Zhou, but she will not leave. She says that she will remain in Shazhou to wait."

Lin Feng's first reaction was to think that Luo Qingwu came, "How old is she?"

Song Fu replied, "It is hard to tell as she is from the demonic clan. As she converted to the human form, it is difficult to judge her real

age. But her cultivation is in the Demonic Lord realm and she has already formed the Demon Soul."

Chapter 422: Storm of the Black Sea, Core of the Secret Manual

After hearing Song Fu's reply, Lin Feng was a little stunned and felt that something was out of his expectations.

What was a demon in the realm of a Demon Lord doing at Mount Yujing?

Lin Feng asked, "What is her motive in finding Mount Yujing?"

Song Fu replied, "She said she is here to interview you, but she won't discuss anything detailed with me."

"What tribe is she from?"

"Dragon Tribe." Song Fu answered with certainty.

After hearing this, Lin Feng pondered for a moment and seemed to think of something. He revealed a smile at the edge of his lips, "I know. Please tell her that Mount Yujing and I will return to Mount Kunlun soon."

After cutting his communication with Song Fu, Lin Feng revealed a calm expression on his face. But he was extremely elated in his heart and the Fire of the Eight Trigrams was burning brightly.

He recalled the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County,

more specifically when Yan Mingyue said something about Black Dragon Jieyu.

"Jieyu wedded a female Immemorial Celestial Dragon at the Dragon Lake in the Great Void Sect...Mm, that female dragon is in the level of a Demon Lord."

Before Jieyu came to Mount Yujing, he was only in the Advanced Stage of a Demonic Commander. He had not formed the Demon Soul. Facing a wife in the Demon Lord realm undoubtedly brought him pressure.

From how Jieyu rather die on Mount Yujing than return to the Great Void Sect, it was obvious that his wife did not listen to him. He might have even been subjected to violence. As to whether she was into sadomasochism, it was up for debate.

Right now, from what Song Fu reflected, it was highly likely that she came looking for him.

"Oh, just thinking about it makes me feel like the image is very nice." Lin Feng was a little curious, "But now, Jieyu has already formed the Demon Soul and promoted to the realm of a Demon Lord. Maybe he is more dominant now? Just that he doesn't know whether her powers have increased. If she has promoted to the Intermediate Stage of the Demon Lord, then Jieyu may still be in for trouble."

Lin Feng was imagining things while keeping tabs on the opening of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng as well as the movements of Shi

Tianhao and the rest.

Regardless of whether it was him, Cao Wei, Vivant Joy Holy Man or the rest, they left prints of their mana on their disciples to observe the situation in the Secret Manual.

However, from Lin Feng's conjecture, this was only suitable for the external surroundings of the Secret Manual. The deeper it got, the demonic powers of Kun Peng became more disruptive. After entering the core of the Secret Manual, the prints of mana that the Immortal Soul Stage Elders left behind were unable to allow them to observe the situation inside.

But even the external surroundings of the Secret Manual were enough to leave everyone in awe.

After Shi Tianhao and the rest entered the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, what appeared in front of them was pitch-black sea flooding with golden light.

The color of the sea was similar to the whirlpool outside. As the golden light was flashing on the surface of the sea, countless runes and incantations were surging within the golden light. Besides the sea, the entire place was covered in gold.

In this small little world, the skies were pure gold in color. The air resonated muffled roars of beasts that left one in trepidation. It was as if they arrived at an ancient, prehistoric world.

The skies and the sea were raging with storm. Tornadoes were swirling the seawater into the Nine Heavens, forming a beam of water that connected the golden sky and the black sea.

In the storm, there was the flashing of lightning that resembled a dancing, silver dragon.

On the vast sea, gusts and gusts of tornado infused lightning and water, as they rose towards the sky. This caused the entire sky to be torn apart and converted the place into hell immediately.

The water was also surging and waves were raging. The waves were as high as mountains and they crashed down ferociously, forming wave-formed ripples eventually.

The cultivators who entered the Secret Manual were terrified as they watched this powerful phenomenon.

Even a Nascent Soul Stage Elder would be killed as he was dragged into the storm.

Lin Feng and the rest watched this scene from outside the Secret Manual and felt the changes in the power. They instructed their disciples what to do immediately.

"The real Secret Manual is in the black sea. Don't care how powerful the waves are, just try your best to dive down below."

All the elders had the same judgment. Under their advice, Shi

Tianhao and the rest did not hesitate. They all rushed towards the bottom of the sea and avoided gusts and gusts of the storm. They were covered by the pitch-black water surface.

The surface of the sea water was raging with waves, as if a tsunami had occurred. But as everyone stabilized their bodies, resisted the waves and dived down into the sea, the waters became much calmer.

But such a simple diving process left everyone frightened. Even the Nascent Soul Stage Elders were exhausted from the ordeal and their mana were depleted.

Even some of the weaker Nascent Soul Stage cultivators did not have any extra energy to protect the Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators that were following them. Whereas these Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators had very little defensive abilities.

Those below the cultivation of the Aurous Core Stage lost their lives instantaneously, whereas the Aurous Core Stage cultivators could hold on, but needed to be rescued. However, if no one lent a helping hand, they would be buried in the sea in just a few moments.

The first obstacle had already led to deaths.

Besides the sorrow felt by their acquaintances, the bulk of the cultivators felt even more desperate for the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

To be protected so heavily, the value of this Secret Manual was bound to be astronomical. The risks and rewards were balanced. Such a huge risk was compensated by a valuable reward.

Jun Zining, Zhuge Fengling, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei, Liu Xiafeng followed behind the little fatty beside Liu Xiafeng and Xiao Huanzi. They were swallowed by Jieyu and Kui Cow King to seek protection within their bodies.

If they remained outside, they could not protect themselves with their mana. If they were not careful, they might be dragged away by the waves. With their cultivations, they would be killed and there was no way to save them.

Even Yue Hongyan was swallowed by Jieyu out of caution.

She did not oppose it. She was a steely character and was very fearless. But it did not mean that she always had to take on a challenge and put herself on the brink of death because she was fearless.

Especially if she tried to force things, not only would she get into trouble, she will also create trouble for others. Under such a circumstance, she would not act tough because of face.

Just that when they looked at Jieyu, Kui Cow King, Miao Shihao and Kang Nanhua as well as the other Nascent Soul Stage Elders moving forward despite the waves, Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan were determined to train hard when they returned to the

mountains.

After entering the deep sea, they were no longer attacked by the waves and the sea water became much calmer. The Aurous Core Stage cultivators could move freely now.

But as they dived deeper and deeper, the water pressure became higher and higher. As a cautionary measure, those in the Aurous Core Stage cultivation and below still remained in the bodies of their elders.

Besides the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Foundation Establishment Stage and Qi Cultivation Stage disciples from the North Polar Sea became more cautious and protected their own sect members as they learnt from their previous experience.

In the deep sea, there was only Yue Hongyan that was below the cultivation of the Aurous Core Stage. On one hand, she used her mana to resist the water pressure. On the other hand, she was bothered by something else.

For instance, fighting with the flock of demon fishes in the black sea.

Such a brutal environment did not lead to the extinction of life, but the life prospering in this water was extremely ferocious.

Some of them were only in the Demonic General realm,

equivalent to the Foundation Establishment Stage, and they had not formed the Demon Soul. But they could move freely in the water. Years of evolution enabled them to adapt to the environment.

This small world was created by Kun Peng's remains and was the same as other small and middle worlds. There was no Void Lightning Tribulations, thus the most powerful demonic fish was only in the Advanced Stage of the Demonic Commander. But this was their natural habitat. Even if a Nascent Soul Stage Elder fought them, it would be difficult for these elders to balance between fighting them and resisting the water pressure.

Especially when all types of demonic fishes flocked together, amassing a huge amount, which made it even more difficult.

The sea bed was very vast. It was impossible for a Nascent Soul Stage Elder to find the ends of it as it was boundless.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples walked at the front. Before entering this world, Lin Feng passed the remaining blood of Kun Peng and the scales of Kun Peng to them.

With the guidance of these things, Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest led everyone as they entered the Secret Manual.

Shi Tianhao and the rest did not bother about them and only kept moving forward.

As they ventured further in, all of them felt a huge force surging from within a huge hole. That was the core of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

The bunch of them broke through the encirclement of the sea demons and dashed towards the hole.

At the bottom of the hole, there was a huge spatial gap. The spatial gap revealed a bright golden radiance. It was an enormous, circular spiritual formation. Through the spatial gap, only a portion of it could be seen. As the bunch of them passed the spatial gap, there was another place within it and the entire spiritual formation was displayed before them.

"Let's go!" Zhu Yi roared and waved a streak of jade-blue blood line. It was the blood of Kun Peng.

The jade-blue blood line landed on the top of the golden spiritual formation. The original golden radiance unleashed an astonishing flash of radiance that was even brighter than before.

Even the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters did not dare to look straight at the golden light. They used their supernatural awareness to sense it, but soon felt it burning.

In the golden light, the figure of a huge Kun Peng gradually surfaced. Its two eyes were like two Suns, staring at everyone in front. The magnificent force made everyone present fearful.

The Kun Peng seemed to float around in the prehistoric universe. Its lower body was like a fish that was covered in black and was very enormous in size. Its body length could reach up to thousands of miles. It was difficult to estimate.

Whereas its upper body was like a bird that was covered in green feathers. It also had a golden beak and the top of its head had white feather. As its two wings spread, it was thousands of miles wide.

The light figure flashed before disappearing. As the golden light flashed, a huge mountain rock rose from the circular spiritual formation. The mountain had a cave opening.

"The Secret Manual must be there!" Everyone's eyes were red and they dashed towards the cave opening.

Chapter 423: Fighting to Obtain the Treasures

As they saw the cave opening, the eyes of the bunch of them turned red and all of them wanted to be the first to enter.

Shi Tianhao and the rest were naturally the first to reach and they were about to enter.

But before they even entered, they felt a streak of ferocity attacking from the side. Shi Tianhao turned his head around and saw a light radiance approaching with great speed. As he looked at it more closely, it was the low profile, Great Zhou Empire Crown Prince Liang Yuan.

This avatar of Liang Yuan was obviously in the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. On average, the avatar was always weaker than the actual body. But judging from this, Liang Yuan's avatar seemed to be comparable to his actual body.

Furthermore, this avatar possessed a ferocious vibration of mana. Just the speed of the light radiance was far better than most of the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Beginner Stage.

The materials that he used to cultivate this avatar and the mantras that he cultivated seemed very special.

They reacted to the attack, but the avatar was almost passing them.

Following behind the avatar were the rest of the Nascent Soul Stage Elders, as they rushed in fiercely. One of the Nascent Soul Stage Elders used his hands to conjure a spell and the surrounding black sea water froze suddenly into a cage-like object that threatened to trap Shi Tianhao and the rest.

He did not plan to harm anyone, but needed to block the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples so that Liang Yuan could enter the cave first

Shi Tianhao saw this scene but did not panic. On the other hand, he was elated, "You came knocking on the door first."

He did not stand on ceremony and drew out his Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. After that he, he lifted the Hammer of the Yellow Heaven Bell and knocked on the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. Streaks and streaks of golden shockwaves started to spread and caused the black sea water to vibrate, destroying the opponent's mantra.

The golden shockwaves spread out continuously and hit Liang Yuan. Liang Yuan did not bother and continued to dash forward. Just that there was a figure flashing above him that recited Buddhist chants. An ancient and golden Buddha can be seen from the light figure.

The Buddha sat on his knees and clasped his hands. It looked very peaceful, without happiness or anger, without sorrow or excitement.

He sat down without doing anything, but brought about a sense of control that restricted movement in space, exhibiting a strong power concept.

The golden Buddha protected Liang Yuan's body. Shi Tianhao knocked the hammer on the Green Bronze Ding, but the shockwaves could not affect Liang Yuan. He continued to rush towards the center of the spiritual formation.

As Shi Tianhao saw this, not only was he not disappointed, his eyes even brightened, "What luck I have!"

His luck was too good. The Great Zhou Empire received a huge collection of Buddhist mantras. Besides the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra, it was a mystery. Furthermore, it was also unclear which mantras Liang Yuan would cultivate.

Now that he saw that Liang Yuan's avatar had cultivated the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra that he desired the most, how could Shi Tianhao not be happy?

Even if the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra that he could knock out of Liang Yuan's hands were tattered and torn, he had no need to worry. The first level of the Pavilion of Books had a special function of repairing such things.

However, it did not mean that getting the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra meant that one could cultivate it immediately. The Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass were all the elite Buddhist

dharmas that were not easy to cultivate.

But the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra along with the Upanishads would allow one to comprehend the Buddhist essence of the sarira more easily and quickly understand the beauty behind the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra.

Shi Tianhao laughed as Zhu Yi, Kang Nanhua and the rest held the fort. His entire body started to shake with wind and thunder, causing the deep sea to vibrate in all directions. He rushed towards Liang Yuan at a faster speed than his avatar.

"Oh?" Liang Yuan looked at Shi Tianhao and his brows were raised. A ball of Purple Clouds surged on his brows and a streak of his royal stature started to form. He looked at Shi Tianhao as if he was looking at a subject who had just committed treason.

As compared to the more brutal Shi Chongyun, Liang Yuan appeared more imposing. The look that he gave would have made a normal person fearful and beg on his knees. Even a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster would be afraid.

But Shi Tianhao did not even care. He gritted his teeth and laughed. The Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness was further supplemented by the spatial mystery. He flashed through space and landed in front of Liang Yuan.

Liang Yuan said quietly, "If you sped up towards the cave opening, I can forgive you. But you have blocked me and revealed a killing intent, thus I cannot forgive you."

As he said, Liang Yuan lifted his hand and clenched his fist, hitting it hard on Shi Tianhao.

Acalanatha Mount Meru Zen Fist!

If it was stationary, everything was fine. But when it moved, it created a tremendous power that resembled the collapse of Mount Meru!

His fist broke through space and caused the surrounding black sea water to retreat. An immense explosion was directed towards Shi Tianhao.

"Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, but the power of the fist is not lousier than one in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. Based on abhijna, it was even stronger and does not even require the Cosmic Form to reach the standard of the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage." Shi Tianhao nodded his head and pasted the golden silk piece on his body. His entire body changed!

He was immediately more ferocious, as if an Immemorial Beast had just descended. Even the surrounding black sea water reacted by resonating loud roars of beasts.

Even though he cultivated the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra, Shi Tianhao's strongest power was his body strength. Previously, he had killed Yu Shiling and suffered grave injuries. But with the Grand Moon Primordial Water, his flesh and soul recuperated and

even reached a whole new level.

Now that he was facing Liang Yuan's Acalanatha Mount Meru Zen Fist, Shi Tianhao was fearless and he lifted the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams. He was bent on doing it the hard way.

As they fought, the space between the both of them was destroyed. The black sea water was pushed to one side. As space was destroyed, it was descended into chaos. Although it was repaired by the power of the Secret Manual, the battle caused everyone to be shocked.

The rest who caught up saw this scene and twisted their lips, "These two are too brutal!"

The Polar Sea Holy Man's followers and the North Polar Sea cultivators were all scared, "Fighting with this bunch of people for the treasures involves a lot of risk."

Even the Purple Clouds Sect and Heaven Lake Sect were shocked.

As the cultivators of the Royal House of the Northern Tribe witnessed this scene, they were also fearful and their sense of crisis surfaced, "One is in the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage while the other is in the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. Their physical martial arts are extremely powerful. It is difficult to find anyone that can match up to them even in the Royal House of the Northern Tribes."

The Great Zhou Empire and the Celestial Sect of Wonders faced off, but there was a stalemate. Whereas a huge black light dragon detoured from the other side and rushed towards the cave opening at the center of the circular spiritual formation.

This black light dragon swam in the black sea water like a fish in water. It was entirely infused with the black sea, and only revealed a slight figure. It was very comfortable.

Zhu Yi saw this and creased his brows, "Imperial Script of the Black Dragon, Black Sea Light Dragon Mantra?"

As he took a closer look, there was a person on the top of the light dragon. It was Shi Xingyun. Although she was only in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, but as she displayed the Black Sea Light Dragon Mantra in the black sea, she did not experience the pressure brought about by the black sea. She was much more comfortable than some of the Nascent Soul Stage Elders of the great powers.

But the others would not let her have it so easy. At the same time, two streaks of extremely chilly mana came attacking from both sides, freezing the black sea water. As if it was two huge palms, it wanted to capture Shi Xingyun's black sea light dragon.

Coming from the left side was a Nascent Soul Stage Elder from the Heaven Lake Sect. On the right side was a disciple of the Polar Sea Holy Man. He was also in the Nascent Soul Stage.

At the same time, purple electric light was vibrating but did not

spread in the water. It eventually condensed to form a thick beam of electric light. As it flashed, it dashed towards the center of the spiritual formation below.

The cultivators of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes were at the biggest disadvantage. Their movements were rigid, but they had their own method. As one person unleashed a punch forward, another person would kick his leg backwards. As the two forces collided, the latter would be propelled outwards like a grenade.

Everyone who entered the Secret Manual were unwilling to be left behind. They attacked together. At this point, the entire place was flooding with different mantras and abhijnas as everyone rushed towards the cave opening.

The conflicts started with the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators and people like Shi Tianhao and Shi Xingyun who were beyond their own cultivation.

The Nascent Soul Stage Elders in the Advanced Stage did not make a move and only watched as everything unfolded.

At the end, all the firepower was unleashed and the entire place resembled a fighting arena. The enemies kept changing.

At one point, Liang Yuan was battling Shi Tianhao. In the next moment, he was blocking Shi Xingyun's way. Following that, he was attacked by another Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. After this, this Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster was facing the attack of a Heaven Lake Sect

cultivator.

Truth be told, Shi Tianhao was the most 'loyal', as he was focused on fighting Liang Yuan. This made Liang Yuan enraged.

Seeing that the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not have any Nascent Soul Stage Elders holding the fort, the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster of the Great Zhou Empire could no longer take it. He unleashed the Cosmic Form and became a giant with two heads and four limbs. His brutal mana shook the black sea and forced Shi Tianhao back.

Since he had already unleashed the Cosmic Form, this Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster put away all his restrictions and waved the four limbs of his Cosmic Form. This caused the water body above the cave opening to be cleared away.

Liang Yuan stared coldly at Shi Tianhao, but without any killing intent. However, it was an unfriendly stare.

The Secret Manual of Kun Peng was still the most important goal. He did not stand on ceremony and dashed towards the cave opening.

The other Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters of the other great powers made an immediate move. In a split second, almost ten Cosmic Forms were set up, leading to an immense amount of power buildup that locked on all the spiritual energy in the place.

At this point, there was no place for the Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators to use their powers. Anyone who dared to interfere in the conflict between the Nascent Soul Stage Elders would be eliminated immediately.

Even without attacking them directly, the shockwaves of their battles were enough to drum up fear among the Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators.

In a split second, the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples were pushed to the edges of the battlefield.

Whereas Liang Yuan was about to reach the center area of the spiritual formation.

Chapter 424: If Preparations Were Done Well, There Would be No Problems.

Many of the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters made a move at the same time and almost ten Cosmic Form, each being at least 10 foot high and even reaching 100 foot high, started to engage in a battle above the circular, spiritual formation.

Just the shockwaves alone were enough to clear the entire seabed, forcing the weaker cultivators to one side.

Originally, the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples were close to the center of the spiritual formation. In a split second, they were squeezed to the edge of the battlefield.

Whereas Liang Yuan, Shi Xingyun, Gu Lei and the rest dashed towards the cave opening with the protection of their own Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters. It was just that they were stopping each other too, leading to a mess in front of the cave opening.

Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi looked at each other and revealed a smile on their faces. Shi Tianhao laughed, "I'm going up. Second Senior, make your preparations."

Zhu Yi, Miao Shihao, Kang Nanhua and the Kui Cow King nodded their heads in unison.

Shi Tianhao roared and thunder and wind surged through his body.

He pasted the Fleece of the Grand Sage on his body, causing his entire body to flash with golden light. He was extremely ferocious. Under his golden skin, there was a subtle flashing of green radiance. This was the effect after the Grand Moon Primordial Water boosted the physical flesh, enabling Shi Tianhao's flesh to become even stronger.

Above his golden skin, purplish-green lightning storm started to surge and caused Shi Tianhao to become a two meter tall giant. His entire body was engulfed by lightning and squall, as if he was a god.

Beneath the storm that was raging, the golden light flashed non-stop and gradually achieved balance with the raging storm. This caused the powers of the storm and the light to increase.

At this point, Shi Tianhao had maximized the strength of his physical flesh. It was beyond belief and far beyond the standard of an Aurous Core Stage cultivator.

Even the extremely strong Immemorial Demons in the Demon Commander realm would not dare to fight him. There was no one except Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares during his Aurous Core Stage that could defeat Shi Tianhao in terms of physical martial arts.

Only his own self in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage could defeat his self in the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

And this was just only the beginning!

Shi Tianhao converted to a Thunderstorm Demon and God and flicked his eyebrows, saying, "Reveal yourself!" Flames started to form from his eyebrows.

In the next moment, a terrifying dragon roar resonated and crimson flames lighted up. It flashed with rainbow colors and covered Shi Tianhao's body.

Even if it was in the deep sea, the flames were still very ferocious. As it burned, it boiled the black sea water and converted everything around Shi Tianhao to nothingness.

The flames engulfed Shi Tianhao and gradually became solid amidst the dragon roar. It was converted to a body armor which stuck to Shi Tianhao's body nicely.

The helmet of the armor was like the head of a dragon. When the helmet was worn, Shi Tianhao became a giant with a dragon head.

The movement of the armor was like the vibration of a dragon's scales.

Flaming Dragons surged and roared at the same time, while the flames revolved around Shi Tianhao's surroundings. An Immemorial Celestial Dragon appeared subtly behind Shi Tianhao. As its scales vibrated, it caused destruction!

It was the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor given to him by Lin Feng.

Such a treasure unleashed its greatest potential on the body of a physical martial arts cultivator. As Shi Tianhao wore the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor, his mana improved leaps and bounds. It was as if he possessed unlimited power.

As he took in a deep breath, purplish-green lightning and storm were revealed within the flames around the armor. As the armor scales flickered, burning golden light was also flashing.

That radiance was the brightest. Under the motivation of the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor, the Fleece of the Grand Sage seemed to have undergone changes, as if a ferocious beast had been awakened and let out a mortifying roar.

The space behind Shi Tianhao revealed an image of a beast moving, besides the movement of the Immemorial Celestial Dragon. Although it could not be seen clearly, it was extremely ferocious and left one petrified.

A normal Aurous Core Stage cultivator was unable to command this Immortal Soul Stage treasure. Only the rare few like Shi Tianhao who was special and received the help of Lin Feng were able to command this Flame Dragon Celestial Armor.

Although Shi Tianhao's cultivation could not fully maximize the power of the armor, it was already strong enough.

As the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor appeared, many of the elders felt a hint of disaster approaching, especially the bunch of Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters. They realized how dangerous Shi Tianhao was.

"You think only you have a magic treasure?" Some of the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters were displeased. Before they came, many of them were given magic treasures to gain a higher chance of obtaining the treasures.

In a split second, many magic treasures were unveiled, releasing a frightening vibration of mana.

Shi Tianhao did not fight with them directly. He converted himself into a streak of crimson lightning, but did not dash towards the center of the spiritual formation. On the other hand, he dashed towards its edges.

Everyone was stunned. "Is this guy mad? Is he trying to break the formation? What joke is he playing? This was left by Kun Peng when he was alive. Even an Immortal Soul Stage Elder cannot break it apart."

"Even if he can break it open and the spiritual formation collapses, the entire Secret Manual of Kun Peng will experience huge changes. Don't even talk about retrieving the treasures. We might lose our lives instead. Is he mad?"

Shi Tianhao was not crazy. Without the interference of anyone, he quickly landed on the position on the edge of the spiritual

formation. He lifted his leg and hardly stepped on the spiritual formation. The tremendous strength caused the spiritual formation to tremble.

The expression of a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster from the Great Zhou Empire changed. He shouted, "Stop him!"

Everyone reacted quickly. One of the Grandmaster of the Great Qin Empire wielded a sword immediately. The power of the sword destabilized space. A golden dragon revolved above the sword and opened its eyes, letting out a loud roar.

The sword was instantaneously converted to a 100 foot long golden dragon and it flew towards Xiao Budian.

But they were still slow. The spiritual formation experienced a change under Shi Tianhao's attack.

The spiritual formation was still flashing with radiance, but the radiance started to exhibit a sense of brutality.

As the radiance shone, the black sea water above the spiritual formation started to retreat and disappear.

Everyone were dazed as they looked at this scene. Some of them felt more comfortable as the black sea water disappeared, but before they could even react, a storm raged in the next moment.

The sea water retreated and a raging squall appeared suddenly,

attacking the place.

Space twisted uncontrollably and gusts and gusts of squall cut through everything in their path.

This ferocious storm did not seem to be weaker than the tornadoes at the top of the black sea water when they first entered the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. Even the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators were dragged within it and were in trouble. Although it was not stronger than the Nine Heavens Squall, it was comparable to it.

"This kid!" Everyone cursed in their heart and were hateful towards Shi Tianhao. They were anxious as they saw the treasure.

Kun Peng did not just have a stature of huge giant sea creature, and it was not just the dictator of the oceans.

As it exited water, it flew like a giant roc towards the Nine Heavens, through the clouds.

Even out of water, Kun Peng was the king of the skies. This formation that was set up combined the powers of Wind and Water. It was not activated initially, but as Shi Tianhao attacked it, it was like a dictator that was provoked.

Such a ferocious squall turbulence forced the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters with protective magic treasures to retract their mana and stabilize the area. Those without the magic treasure

would try their best to protect themselves.

Some of them looked at Shi Tianhao furiously, "What a prick, doing such things to harm others and not even benefit himself. You have a magic treasure to protect yourself, but what's going to happen to the rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples?"

Zhu Yi and the rest immediately gave him a reply.

"Nine Heavens Squall Formation, open!"

Before Shi Tianhao made a move, Zhu Yi had already used his hands to form a formation map. It was the formation map of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation that Lin Feng got from the Heavenly Wind Holy Man. Previously at Mount Kunlun, the formation map was damaged but after Lin Feng repaired it, even though it was not the same, it could still be used.

Ever since he came to the mountain, the Feilian King who had always been on the back foot finally had the chance to shine. As the commander of the formation, he commanded the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. Zhu Yi, Jieyu, Tuntun, Kui Cow King, Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao assisted from the side.

As everyone banded together, the power of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation was unleashed. Among the Heavenly Squall Layer that the Kun Peng spiritual formation created, they were unharmed. Furthermore, they were like fishes in water, as they approached the center of the spiritual formation towards the cave opening with ease.

The rest of them came knowing about the treasures in the Secret Manual, but the Celestial Sect of Wonders came prepared under Lin Feng's guidance. Even if everyone entered together, it didn't mean that everyone had an equal opportunity.

If preparations were done well, there would be no problems.

Along the way, they were even very relaxed and helped the Purple Clouds Sect. Gu Lei and the rest struck lottery as they followed behind Zhu Yi.

"Who says I am harming others but not helping myself?" Shi Tianhao laughed and landed inside the formation. He followed the rest into the cave opening, causing the others to be furious.

In the entire space, it was only the area above the cave opening that maintained its peace. The golden light was like a mask that blocked off the squall turbulence.

As Liang Yuan, Shi Xingyun, some of the Polar Sea Holy Man's disciples as well as the Heaven Lake Sect's Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters fought with one another, none of them could enter the cave opening first.

Shi Tianhao was happy as he looked at the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster of the Heaven Lake Sect, "Oh, familiar face." That person was the Snow Peak Grandmaster.

Regardless of whether it was the Snow Peak Grandmaster or Liang Yuan and the rest, his face slightly changed as he saw the rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples approaching.

And at this point, Shi Tianhao wore the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor and he was like a fire god that descended down.

Among the roar of the dragon, the brutal force carved a path towards the center of the cave opening.

Chapter 425: Kun Peng Sacrificial Offering

Everyone realized that the cave opening at the bottom was very peaceful and was not disrupted by the squall. Hence, all of them rushed towards it as fast as possible.

With the aid of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, the Celestial Sect of Wonders gained the upper hand. But they could not delay their movements. Once they hesitated, the people behind would catch up.

That was why Shi Tianhao unleashed the firepower of the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor and his Nine-Holed Aurous Core kept on spitting and swallowing huge amounts of spiritual energy, converting them to tremendous power.

Zhu Yi penned down two phrases of words quickly, which contained an all-conquering power. As the phrases supplemented Shi Tianhao, it nourished Shi Tianhao's power and made him extremely strong.

"Uni-!" "Verse!" Shi Tianhao recited the first two words of the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra.

"Uni" contained a magnificent strength and stabilized the entire space.

Whereas as the "Verse" word was unleashed, Liang Yuan, Shi Xingyun and the rest felt as if they were stoned. They could not speak or move. They could not even listen. Even their train of

thought stopped. They could not think.

As space and time combined, the two words became one and converted into the most primitive world.

The center portion of the cave opening covered the internal areas of space. This moment seemed to have become Shi Tianhao's world. In this world, he was the dictator who controlled time and space.

With the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor, Fleece of the Grand Sage and Zhu Yi's help, Shi Tianhao's two words of the Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra were activated. These caused the four of them to be immobilized – Two Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters, Liang Yuan and Shi Xingyun. They were all immobilized by Shi Tianhao's mana.

"Powerful!" After all, the four of them were resourceful, their powers were incredible and their souls were resilient.

As the "Uni" word repressed them, they felt that they could not move. Their entire body's worth of mana seemed to have been frozen. Whereas under the repression of the "Verse" word, their thinking became slower.

Without any hesitation, the four of them displayed their strongest abhijna to rid themselves of Shi Tianhao's two words' repression.

The Snow Peak Grandmaster and Polar Sea Holy Man disciple used their cultivation to shrink before exploding out.

Whereas Liang Yuan summoned the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra that he cultivated till its extreme.

After the golden, ancient Buddha infused into Liang Yuan's body, Liang Yuan opened both of his eyes and the Buddha appeared in his pupils. It sat without moving and the ancient yet domineering power concept was revealed. It rid evil spirits and forced demons away.

Regardless of which world it was in or what environment it was subjected to, as long as one could differentiate his true self, then he could remain motionless and fearless of any demons.

Such a strong power concept could not even be stopped by Shi Tianhao's two words.

Although he was repressed, Liang Yuan managed to inch towards the cave opening steadily.

Shi Xingyun also revealed her powers as the Five Elements Light Dragon appeared. As their heads and tails connected, the five elements were brought to life and released a shocking power.

During the battle with Tao Yaoyao at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, she did not attack but only focused on defending. She displayed the defensive aspect of the abhijna to its fullest. Now,

she abandoned her defense and tried to maximize the attacking power of the abhijna.

White, Green, Black, Crimson and Yellow Light Dragons combined and converted into a multi-colored light ring. As the light ring passed through the world Shi Tianhao formed, the world became filled with cracks.

Whereas the center of the light ring seemed to possess a frightening sense of life that was growing. As the five elements came to life, the strength was being consolidated continuously.

Even if Shi Tianhao was fighting the four of them, he was unafraid. He was born with the Nine-Holed Aurous Core. His powers were comparable to the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators while his physical martial arts was also outstanding. Normal Aurous Core Stage cultivators were unable to handle the Immortal Soul Stage magic treasures. But as he wore the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor, he was unfazed.

At this point, Zhu Yi and the rest had already stepped above the huge rock of the spiritual formation. After that, they dashed into the cave opening above the rock together.

"Don't follow us too closely." Shi Tianhao's body was converted into a beam of crimson light, forcing Liang Yuan and the Snow Peak Grandmaster back. Before Shi Xingyun could attack, he had already followed behind Zhu Yi towards the cave opening.

Liang Yuan and the Snow Peak Grandmaster looked down and

chased them into the cave opening without speaking. Shi Xingyun also followed in and thought, "Even without the help of that armor treasure, he is also much stronger than before. That man with polycoria is really in trouble."

At the same time, the big group that was under the protection of the few Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters rid themselves of the Heavenly Squall Layer and got onto the rock. All of them looked unhappy and cursed, "Damn it! Don't let me catch that kid, otherwise I will teach him a lesson!"

Outside the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, Lin Feng, Cheng Yun Holy Man and Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at the light images in front of them.

There were some Polar Sea cultivators who loitered around and did not leave. They looked at the images secretly, but Lin Feng and the rest were unbothered.

When they saw that Shi Tianhao had breached the restriction of the spiritual formation, they made a commotion, "What is that guy thinking? Is he mad?"

"Don't tell me that he is sabotaging since he realized that his team was too far behind in obtaining the treasures?"

"Isn't that very wicked of him?"

"Shhh! Shut up, don't you see the leader of the Celestial Sect of

Wonders over there. Are you courting death, by criticizing his disciple?"

Following that, they saw Zhu Yi and the rest displaying the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. They then went past the squall area comfortably and landed in the center of the cave opening.

Many of them were speechless, "Damn it, can he do it this way?"

As they saw this scene, Cao Wei and the Polar Sea Holy Man were expressionless. Prince Xian of the Left grimaced, while the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Cheng Yun Holy Man laughed bitterly.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man was also speechless and turned his head to look at Lin Feng, "Is that the Nine Heavens Squall Formation of the Aeolus Sect?"

Lin Feng nodded his head, "That's right. It was damaged previously. Although I tried to repair it, it cannot be fully restored to its original self. After all, a formation requires a lot of materials for it to be restored fully."

"I have become a laughing stock in front of all of you."

A few of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders rolled their eyes and scorned at Lin Feng's comments.

When a person landed on the rock in the center of the spiritual formation, the mana prints that Lin Feng and the Immortal Soul

Stage Elders left on their disciples would lose their abilities to connect with the external world. What was remaining was the ability to determine its location.

The light images started to be removed at this point. Lin Feng and the rest remained expressionless and thought to themselves, "After this is the real test. It depends on each of your destiny already."

... ..

At the same time, the Barren Expanses was separated from the Divine Lands by the vast space.

The north boundary of the Barren Expanses was the boundless sea. In the deep regions of the sea, the sea water gradually changed color and was no longer blue. It was turning into black slowly.

The further north it was, the darker the sea water. But the water was not dirty. On the other, spiritual energy was brewing and life was being nurtured within it.

The center of the sea was a huge island. Its area was very wide. Rather than saying island, it was probably a small plot of land.

It had a huge nest. Although it looked simple, it was covered in golden and was very eye-catching. It was not inferior to the Sun in the sky.

This was the Kun Peng demonic tribe's home.

Sometimes, there would be huge Kun Pengs that flew over the nest. As they extended their wings, they covered the Sun.

The Kun Pengs flew around in sky before retracting their wings and dived towards the black sea. As they entered the water, they were converted into an enormous black fish. A whale looked like a shrimp compared to them.

At the same time, some black fishes would leap out of the sea. After leaving the water surface, they became large Green Rocs. As they exhibited their wings and shook off the water from their bodies, a storm raged in the sea. The Green Rocs opened their wings wide and flew towards the sky.

In the Kun Peng, a large Kun Peng retracted its wings. It looked at the sky without moving and its size was larger than a normal Kun Peng.

Beside it was another huge Kun Peng that had converted itself to its roc form.

One of the Kun Peng asked, "Father, when is the right time?"

The biggest Kun Peng was the tribe leader of the Kun Peng demonic tribe. It had formed the Undying Demon Soul and was the modern Kun Peng Grand Sage.

"Today, we will welcome the remains and inheritance of our ancestors back!" The Kun Peng Grand Sage exclaimed. He then looked down towards his son, "Black Feather, my son. Are you ready?"

This Black Feather Kun Peng was the young master of the Kun Peng demonic tribe. He had formed the Demon Soul and reached the Demon Lord realm. He nodded his head calmly, "Yes Father, I have been waiting for this moment."

The Kun Peng Grand Sage said, "Yes, we have been waiting for this moment."

The rest of the Kun Pengs lowered their heads and their feathers were shaking as they were filled with joy.

The Kun Peng Grand Sage twisted his head to look at his shoulder. There was a small golden spot there. As compared to the enormous size of the Kun Peng Grand Sage, the golden spot was almost impossible to find.

But its demonic mana was very powerful. In the entire nest, only the Kun Peng Grand Sage and the other older Kun Pengs could defeat it. Even if it was Black Feather, he could not defeat the golden spot.

That was a black phoenix. Its entire body of feathers were flashing with a golden radiance. Its eyes revealed the flashing of white flames.

The Kun Peng Grand Sage said, "The external surroundings are filled with the Millennium Black Ice. Take care of that."

The black phoenix let out a clear sound, "You do not have to stand on ceremony. Since I came here, I will do my best to help. But the agreed treasure from the Secret Manual will be taken by me personally. Please do not take offence by that."

The Kun Peng Grand Sage said, "Don't worry. When the time comes, you and Black Feathers will enter together. Once you find that thing, he will bring you out."

The phoenix nodded its head and the Kun Peng Grand Sage acknowledged, "In that case, let's start. Let's use the Kun Peng sacrificial offering to welcome our ancestor back."

He rushed out of the nest and flew up. The width of its wings were a few thousand miles and bright golden light flashed from his body. Countless talismans were floating in the golden light.

The Kun Peng Grand Sage looked at the sky above his head and his eyes started to bleed. These jade-blue blood beads were quickly evaporated in the golden light. They were converted to balls of fog. The golden light shone into the skies and opened a hole in space.

Space-time turbulence started to occur and caused chaos. But the fog created by the blood of the Kun Peng Grand Sage continued to inch forward within it and slowly constructed a golden pathway.

Chapter 426: Trespasser from the Demonic Clan

In the skies above the Kun Peng nest, the Kun Peng Grand Sage opened a gap in space. The jade-blue fog that was formed from his blood started to shine with a golden light. In the chaotic environment of space, it gradually extended out and formed a weird pathway.

The pathway was not straight. On the other hand, it moved along with the space-time turbulence and formed a twisted path, without any form of pattern. Some parts of it involved a 180-degree U-turn, while some parts of it circled upwards.

The pathway involved a sudden turn as it reached a certain part, and very soon involved another turn. It left a weird-looking pattern.

This pathway extended and extended until it broke through the boundless space.

Through meticulous observation, the tip of the pathway was connected to a thin golden line, while the thin golden line originated from within the space-time turbulence. It was unclear.

This pathway that was formed from the fog kept on extending under the guidance of the thin golden line.

It was unclear how long the thin golden line was or where its

origin was located. This thin line seemed unreal and did not have a true entity. It was a converted from supernatural awareness.

Alas, the golden line reached its end. The pathway continued to extend forward, as if it was opening a door. Without a sound, a huge crack formed across space.

On the other side of the crack was the Divine Lands. Whereas the North Polar Sea's Millennium Black Ice was stuck in front of the crack.

The Millennium Black Ice froze everything, from matter and life to mana and spiritual energy. Even time and space was frozen.

But as the Kun Peng Grand Sage tapped on the power of the blood sacrifice, he finally forged a relationship with the Black Ice. This was something only achievable by the Kun Peng Grand Sage, as it was the blood of his ancestor within the Millennium Black Ice.

The two demons that formed the Undying Demon Soul were connected by blood.

Seeing the Millennium Black Ice, the deep voice of the Kun Peng Grand Sage resonated, "Get going, Black Feathers. I will be watching this pathway of blood sacrifice for you, so that you can return to the Barren Expanses."

"Don't worry, Father. I will be back soon. Furthermore, those who dare to violate the spirit of our ancestor will all die." Black

Feathers Kun Peng nodded his head and flew up towards the sky.

The phoenix flew up alongside him. Both these outstanding demons descended on the pathway and travelled through space towards the Secret Manual of Kun Peng in the Divine Lands.

Kun Peng Grand Sage stopped in space without moving. He used his own blood to maintain the stability of the pathway. His vision did not shift and remained focused on the crack within space. He said, "Old friend, please help me to maintain the mantra. I will be eternally grateful."

From the distance, a powerful vibration of mana was felt, which was above the level of the Kun Peng Grand Sage.

The voice of a pure and crisp phoenix was heard in space, "Green Clouds, I have known you for four thousand years. Let's not stand on ceremony. I will help you to keep watch here. But over at the Divine Lands, it all depends on the Kun Peng tribe. I hope that my daughter is safe with your son over there."

The Kun Peng Grand Sage replied, "Don't worry, my son is ready to sacrifice himself. He will return on the pathway that I have created. No one can stop him!"

Along the pathway, a Kun Peng and a black phoenix reached the end of the path. Over there, it was the Millennium Black Ice.

Black Feathers stopped and turned his head to looked at the black

phoenix, saying, "Black Jade, it's on you now."

The black phoenix let out a clear cry and the small, white flames in her eyes flashed. She opened her beak and spat out a white flame.

As the white flame landed on the Millennium Black Ice, the ice started to melt quickly.

As Black Feathers saw this scene, he nodded his head in his heart, "The Demon Phoenix tribe does not only control the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. The entire tribe is extremely strong. Although I hate to admit that Black Jade's abilities are above mine even though we are in the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm."

The flame that Black Jade spat out was the Pure Yang Primordial Fire.

The Pure Yang Primordial Fire was the best among all the fires. It was the origin of the fires in the Grand Celestial World and was the purest among all of them. It could combine many of the other fires and overcome all evil.

At the same time, the Pure Yang Primordial Fire was also one of the few Pure Yang matters in the world. Although it was not as explosive as the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, it was pure and dense, with the most stable foundation. It could fight the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

Since immemorial, the Pure Yang Primordial Fire had been controlled by the Demon Phoenix tribe in the Barren Expanses. The Kun Peng tribe and the Demon Phoenix tribe always had deep ties with each other. Ever since years ago, the dead Kun Peng ancestor had a close relationship with the elder in the Demon Phoenix tribe.

Before he left for the Divine Lands, he carried a magic treasure from the Demon Phoenix tribe. After he perished, the magic treasure that he brought along had also vanished in the human world. This time, the Demon Phoenix tribe lent a hand because of two reasons. Firstly, it was to strengthen the relationship with the Kun Peng tribe. Next, they wanted to find the treasure back.

The Millennium Black Ice was melted under the heat from the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. A deep tunnel was formed and the pathway extended into the internal parts of the Millennium Black Ice.

As the Millennium Black Ice had disappeared totally, the entire space turned pitch-black. In the next moment, a golden light shone in the darkness and connected with the pathway, forming a huge door.

"Let's go!" Without hesitation, Black Feathers and Black Jade dashed into the golden door. On the other side of the door was the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

When the Kun Peng Grand Sage first started the blood sacrifice and when Black Jade used the Pure Yang Primordial Fire to melt the Millennium Black Ice, the people over at the Divine Lands

could not sense it. But once the golden door was opened, Lin Feng and the rest who were watching the entire thing felt that something was up.

"Isn't there only one entrance?" Prince Xian of the Left raised his brows.

Even the cheerful Vivant Joy Holy Man was also vexed. He looked at the Secret Manual of Kun Peng seriously, "There is only one entrance, but someone opened a new entrance."

"To open an entrance in the small world without attracting attention, this only signifies that the powers of the two parties are from the same origin." Cao Wei commented, "It is only the Kun Peng from the Barren Expanses that can do this!"

Cheng Yun Holy Man said softly, "I think it might not only be the Kun Peng. Even if he connected with the Secret Manual through his blood line, he still needs to break through the Millennium Black Ice. I fear that the Demon Phoenix tribe is also involved."

Although his tone was calm, his expression was also serious like the Vivant Joy Holy Man. After the Kun Peng perished many years ago, the vital energy of the Kun Peng demonic tribe was deeply affected. As compared to the Kun Peng tribe, the Demon Phoenix tribe was more powerful.

In the Barren Expanses, the most active and talked about demons were the Ten Demonic Saints. But there were also many Demonic Saints that kept low profiles. One of them came from the Demon

Phoenix tribe.

The Phoenixes stayed away from conflicts and rarely got involved in the battles between the human and demonic clan. Their relationship with the human clan in the Divine Lands were also more cordial than most other demonic tribes. Even the past Three Holy Grounds were unwilling to consider the Demon Phoenix tribe as an enemy.

It was because the Demon Phoenix tribe was very powerful. There were many outstanding demons in the Demon Phoenix tribe. There were even rumors that there was a Great Demonic Saint in the Demon Phoenix tribe that had an Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

There were many conflicts in the demonic world that involved the usurping of others' power, but the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not dare to put his attention on the Demon Phoenix tribe.

The Kun Peng demonic tribe managed to survive all these years because of the protection of the Demon Phoenix tribe.

"There can be no trouble. Let's go down too." The Vivant Joy Holy Man said in a deep voice. Lin Feng replied, "Even if they are connected by blood, they had to cross through the boundless space. Opening a pathway between the Barren Expanses and the Divine Lands is not easy too."

"Let's cut off their retreating path first." Lin Feng commented. A light spot flew out from his brows. The light spot expanded

gradually and converted into countless streaks of light beams. These light beams formed a huge formation with a weird pattern and rhythm.

Within the formation, countless magical runes surfaced and combined, intersecting to form a large formation pattern.

This formation pattern involved the dual extremities of black and white, Yin and Yang. It contained tremendous power within it.

In the next moment, a huge formation landed on the huge whirlpool above the opening of the Secret Manual, combining with it.

Lin Feng conjured a spell with his right hand and shouted, "Two Elements of Creation Formation, open!"

"Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, Heaven and Earth Change, rise!"

Boundless yellow light and Purple Clouds surged out from the formation, converting into the Heavens and Earth. Life sprung out and formed a perfect world.

The black whirlpool was flashing with a golden radiance, but now its golden light was slowly becoming dimmer, forming balls of blurry white light. It covered the entire Secret Manual of Kun Peng. In the white light, images formed and a magnificent view

was seen.

It was as if the Heavens and Earth had just formed. The barren place started to exhibit signs of growing life.

At this moment, the Two Elements of Creation Formation seemed to have infused with the Kun Peng small world into a single entity. It was like an embryo. The Kun Peng small world was like the premature bird inside an egg, while the Two Element of Creation Formation was like the egg shell.

"Everyone, please enter the formation along with me." Lin Feng emerged into the white light. The Vivant Joy Holy Man and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked at one another before following in too.

Under Lin Feng's control, the space in the formation shifted and all of them reached the new opening that was created by the Kun Peng Grand Sage through the small world.

As the Two Elements of Creation Formation hindered, the pathway and the golden door became disconnected. The small world self-repaired and the golden door was about to close.

The Kun Peng Grand Sage was naturally unhappy and continued to summon his own demonic powers. The flashing pathway continued to attack the white light emanating from the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

As the Cheng Yun Holy Man saw this, he said quietly, "Delusional." He clapped his palms and clear air passed through the Two Elements of Creation Formation, meeting the Kun Peng Grand Sage's Pathway. Both parties collided and the golden and clear air started to shake tremendously.

A clear phoenix voice resonated in the Barren Expanses, "Do you need me to make a move?"

"No, help me to take precaution against the threat by other demonic tribes." The Kun Peng Grand Sage was not frantic, "As long as Black Feathers enter the core of the Secret Manual, we don't have to worry."

Chapter 427: Great Demon's Soul Returns

Under the attack of Cheng Yun Holy Man, the pathway created by the Kun Peng Grand Sage became unstable. Everyone started to become less worried.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man looked at the pathway the Kun Peng Grand Sage created, before looking at the melted Millennium Black Ice. Finally, he turned his head to look at the closing golden door. He could sense the demonic aura, "There are already 2 demons inside. Oh, two of them are in the Demon Lord realm. One is a Kun Peng and the other is a Demon Phoenix."

"As long as they are not Demonic Saints, even if they enter the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, my disciples can handle them." The Vivant Joy Holy Man said, "Let us stay here to break the connection between the Barren Expanses and the Divine Lands, to prevent more demons from entering."

Lin Feng raised his brows, "The guidance by the blood line has brought that Kun Peng to the core of the Secret Manual. He is even deeper than my disciples..."

He was now fully connected with the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Since the Two Elements of Creation Formation was fully combined with the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, his sensitivity towards the situation in the Secret Manual was even higher than before.

"There is something wrong. Something seems to have changed in

the Secret Manual."

As he thought till here, Lin Feng communicated with the Secret Manual of Kun Peng through the Two Elements of Creation Formation, finding Shi Tianhao and the rest.

Previously, due to the disruption by the Kun Peng powers, they were unable to establish connection. Now that it was fine, Lin Feng crushed a Voice-Projecting Crystal, "Take care, there is a Kun Peng and a Demon Phoenix that barged into the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. They are in the Demon Lord realm"

After pausing for a moment, Lin Feng said, "Kun Peng used their blood line to hide themselves. Even I can't determine their exact location. I can roughly feel it though. They have entered the core of the Secret Manual, deeper than all of you."

"And they seem to have brought a special treasure. I can feel that the Secret Manual of Kun Peng is experiencing some special change."

Shi Tianhao and the rest acknowledged in unison. After ending their communication with Lin Feng, Zhu Yi said in a deep voice, "Let's speed up. Let's not waste time on unimportant things."

Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling's expression turned ghastly. Among the two of them, one was engrossed with eating while the other was finding for things along the way.

"Let's go. There are better things in front." Shi Tianhao was not huge, but he walked quickly. He used his hand to drag Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling, as they ventured forward rapidly. They went deeper into the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

Very soon, a dim red door appeared in front of everyone. On the door, a black water current formed a circular ring that was moving continuously. At the same time, that was a storm brewing within it. As golden light flashed, several magical literary words surfaced in the radiance.

Shi Tianhao pushed opened the door but the door did not move. Zhu Yi retrieved the blood of Kun Peng. The jade-blue blood infused with the black water current. The literary words started to move and changed their combination, forming passages and passages of incantations.

Seeing that the door was about to open, the golden light started to heat up. The roars of beasts resonated, which sounded very ferocious.

In the next moment, the incantations changed and the door did not move. Not only did it not open, the golden light gradually shrank and pressed on the door, as if it locked the door.

Without even thinking, everyone from the Celestial Sect of Wonders shouted, "Someone has beat us to it!"

Kang Nanhua said in a deep voice, "All the cultivators that came with us are lagging. There is a low probability that they have

overtaken us. I believe that whoever is inside is the Kun Peng and the Demon Phoenix."

"This is a huge possibility." Shi Tianhao nodded his head and faced the locked door. He immediately used the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams to smash the door.

Amidst the roar, the golden light flickered but did not dissipate. The dim red door continued to remain unmoved.

"Even the blood of the Kun Peng is useless. Everyone, get ready to use force." As Zhu Yi said, the Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala surfaced beneath his feet and lifted him up.

On the other side of the door, it was a huge pavilion hall. A Kun Peng and a Demon Phoenix were standing in the middle of it. The Kun Peng was Black Feathers, while the Demon Phoenix beside him was the Black Jade Demon Phoenix.

Black Feathers remained in his Kun Peng self, but his body size shrunk by a lot. He was as short as Black Jade. As he retracted his wings and stood on the ground, he was around 6 foot tall.

In front of the two demons was a huge lake. The lake contained some fluid that was purely golden in color. It emanated a bright radiance.

Inside the golden fluid, there was a figure of a Kun Peng that was

gradually surfacing. It was not a real entity, but an illusory light figure.

As it entered the golden lake, it became a giant fish that was black in color. And when it surfaced from the golden lake, it would convert into a Green Roc. As it opened its wings, it flew high.

This light figure was not the true spirit of the ancient Kun Peng, nor was it his soul. At best, it could be said to be a shell.

Black Feathers looked at the light figure quietly. In his golden pupils, many complex emotions surfaced. He lowered his head and kowtowed to the Kun Peng in the golden lake.

From outside, the sound of Shi Tianhao and the rest forcing their way in resonated. Black Feathers was unbothered. He opened his mouth and spat out a rectangular spiritual rock. The spiritual rock floated in mid-space and revealed a vibration of mana that was not powerful, but had a special, magical feeling.

The normally quiet Black Jade was curious as she looked at the spiritual rock, "Is this the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance? It has always been touted as a mystical item, but it comes as a surprise that you all have actually found it."

Black Feathers answered, "Actually, we had also thought that this thing only existed in legends. Only when we obtained it did we confirm that this is the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance."

"Originally, we thought that obtaining the inheritance of our ancestor will be the greatest reward. But with the appearance of the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance, the Kun Peng demonic tribe can see many things now."

Black Jade looked in the direction of the door, "Do you need me to set up some protective spells?"

Black Feathers shook his head, "No need. My ancestor's restrictions cannot be broken by these humans. But you don't have to rush to leave too. When the ritual is initiated, I can control the situation and send you the place to put these things."

After hearing what he said, Black Jade remained silent and turned her head to look at Black Feathers. After a few moments, she asked, "When that happens, are you still you?"

Black Feathers did not answer and only commanded the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance towards the golden lake.

After that, he flew up and leaped into the golden lake. As he first entered, Black Feathers converted himself into a huge Leviathan. Half his body was floating just like the light figure.

The part underneath the water became the shape of a Leviathan, while the part floating became the shape of a roc.

He released a series of sound from his mouth, which was a whistle special to the Kun Peng tribe. It was difficult to

understand, but he was reciting a passage of scriptures that only Kun Pengs could understand. "...Reviving life, summoning the Heavenly Soul. I offer this Heavenly Soul to the spirit of my ancestor!"

The golden fluid in the lake started to vibrate tremendously and the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance suddenly released a streak of white fog, surrounding the Kun Peng light figure and Black Feathers.

As the white fog infused into the body of Black Feathers, a streak of jade-blue line extended out of his body. Following the white fog, the line entered the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance before coming out of it. Similarly, it followed the white fog and injected itself into the Kun Peng light figure.

Black Jade watched this scene quietly and said, "The deal that defies destiny and the ritual that recalls the soul. The legendary mantra that has existed with the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance in the Barren Expanses has finally been revealed. It is indeed magical."

This ritual was the true blood sacrifice of Kun Peng.

The blood of Black Feathers was being drawn out continuously. His expression was peaceful and he did not seem to be in pain, as if he was being dragged to sleep.

Whereas the Kun Peng light figure on the other hand gradually became denser and clearer.

After some time, the transfer of blood ended. Under the guidance of the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance, the Kun Peng light figure came beside Black Feathers. Both parties slowly became one entity.

After becoming one entity, the Kun Peng light figure did not possess Black Feathers' body. On the contrary, Black Feathers' body slowly turned from physical flesh into a spiritual entity like the Kun Peng light figure.

Many demons did not cultivate magic treasures and items because their actual bodies were their strongest weapon.

Black Feathers was the same. However, now, his powerful flesh in the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm became a spiritual entity within a flash.

As the light figures of the two Kun Pengs combined, they became extremely cultivated and approached the look of a real entity. But as they dipped in the golden lake, they became unclear again. There was a continuous diffusion of light spots from the Kun Peng light figure, spreading across space.

These light spots were like fireflies, which were very tiny. As they came into contact with the four walls, they infused within it.

More and more of the light spots infused within the pavilion hall. In the end, the entire pavilion hall was brightened and became golden in color.

A whistle came from afar, but seemed to originate from somewhere close too.

It made one feel that everything happened in a second, but also felt as if it was forever.

It was as if an all-conquering Demon God had been awakened from a long and deep sleep.

The extremely powerful state of mind was revealed in the entire Secret Manual of Kun Peng. Everyone could feel the frightening power.

If the owner of that state of mind was willing, he could determine the life and death of anyone.

It was as if an ant met an elephant. The elephant did not even have to crush it to kill it. As long as it wriggled its toes, the world of the ant would collapse.

Outside of the small world, Lin Feng and the rest were shocked as they looked at the Secret Manual of Kun Peng that was engulfed by the Two Elements of Creation Formation. There was a strong explosion of power. In the darkness, a pair of eyes seemed to open.

The surrounding Millennium Black Ice shook. It was not just portions of it. It was the entirety of it. Even the entire North Polar Sea was shaking.

That pair of eyes revealed a blinding radiance, as if it were two Suns. However, it did not bring the same warmth. It looked at Lin Feng and the rest, making them petrified.

Even if they were Immortal Soul Stage Elders, they were frightened as they stared at this pair of eyes.

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders became serious, "Even the Kun Peng Grand Sage does not have such a stature! That ancient Kun Peng has revived, how is that possible? He is clearly dead and his soul has dissipated. His spirit has been destroyed and the remains of his flesh has been converted to the space in the Secret Manual. It is impossible for him to revive!"

Chapter 428: Danger

The human clan reached the Immortal Soul Stage while the demonic clan cultivated the Undying Demon Soul. Naturally, their lives would be extremely long and even almost limitless.

But that doesn't mean that they were spared from death. They could be murdered by a strong external force.

For example, the Golden Crow Grand Sage's body was almost destroyed and his spirit was snatched, leaving a broken soul. But he had not died. Furthermore, he could restart his life, but it was a different matter whether he could reach his previous level of power.

But the ancient Kun Peng's spirit and soul were destroyed completely, leaving the physical remains. Under such a condition, there was no further way to die. His remains contain the demonic powers that became the current Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

But now, Lin Feng and the rest could clearly feel that the domineering demon of the past had revived!

The Kun Peng Grand Sage did not have such powers. In front of such a demon, he was like a kid.

Within the Two Elements of Creation Formation, there was a frightening vibration of mana that caused chaos and disrupted the flow of Yin and Yang. The Secret Manual of Kun Peng deviated from space and its structure kept on changing, infusing into the

Grand Celestial World of the Divine Lands.

A seemingly huge but tiny black spot appeared in front of Lin Feng and the rest.

The shape of the black spot started to change gradually, revealing the look of a Kun Peng. It was like an embryo slowly taking shape. And the Two Elements of Creation Formation really became its shell now. After this, once it fully matured, it would break out of the shell.

In the process of nurturing, the size of Kun Peng decreased and detached from the Millennium Black Ice surrounding him.

The ice power of the Black Ice could freeze other forms of life. Changing the size of one's self would not do anything to detach from the Black Ice.

But as this Kun Peng woke up, he unleashed an immense power of creation. Miraculously, it dissolved the ice power of the Millennium Black Ice.

As he escaped the restraint of the Millennium Black Ice, this Kun Peng immediately followed the pathway that was created as the Pure Yang Primordial Fire burnt through the Millennium Black Ice. At the end of the pathway, it was the spatial gap that connected to the Barren Expanses.

The black spot travelled through the white light of the Two

Elements of Creation Formation. The Blue Pavilion Holy Man stared at the black spot and said in a deep voice, "Rumors say that the demonic clan has a secret manual in the Barren Expanses that allows pure-blood descendants to offer their spirit essence to revive a dead ancestor."

"But this is just a legend in the Barren Expanses. Through time, no one has been able to do so, but it seems like now..."

Prince Xian of the Left commented, "It seems that now the legend is real. And we are real lucky to experience it."

He turned his head to look at Lin Feng, "Please release the formation and let us enter. We must take advantage of the time before his soul returns to destroy him again. Otherwise, the power of such a demon would be unimaginable."

Lin Feng used his hands to change the spell and released the white light of the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Once again, he pushed the pathway created by the Kun Peng Grand Sage back and retrieved the Cheng Yun Holy Man who had sparred with it earlier.

He clapped his palms lightly and the Two Elements of Creation Formation experienced a change. It sent the Cheng Yun Holy Man, Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Prince Xian of the Left and the rest into the center of the formation.

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders did not stand on ceremony as they faced the awakening, ancient Kun Peng. They

attacked him immediately.

The rest of their disciples were literally in the stomach of this Kun Peng. Once the ancient Kun Peng awakened fully, the cultivators in his stomach would perish instantaneously.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man and the rest even felt fortunate that they listened to Lin Feng and did not enter the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, otherwise they would also land in the stomach of the Kun Peng.

Inside the stomach of the Kun Peng was a world entirely created by that Kun Peng. Even if it was an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, once he was swallowed into it, it was also very dangerous for him. His powers would be repressed and he would be unable to unleash more than 30% of his abhijna.

Whereas now, all the Immortal Soul Stage Elders banded together to fight this Kun Peng.

This Kun Peng was barely awakening and could not be considered as revived. The Vivant Joy Holy Man and the rest had a chance at fighting him.

Even though he was half-awake, the Immortal Soul Stage Elders did not dare to let their guard down. They all converted to their Immortal Soul Stage Avatar immediately.

The Cheng Yun Holy Man converted to a sea of clouds that

covered limitless space. In an instant, he covered the entire Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man entered the sea of clouds of the Cheng Yun Holy Man. In the next moment, the white clouds turned dark.

Within the dark clouds, purplish-blue lightning flashed along with the roar of thunder. It was as if it was calling for war.

At times, there were blue lightning dragons extending their heads from the dark clouds. They revealed part of their claws, but disappear soon after.

Thousands of lightning dragons moved around within the sea of clouds. As they rose and descended, the powerful vibration of mana caused all life to be terrified.

On the other side, the Vivant Joy Holy Master shouted and converted into a giant. With a dragon head and a human body, along with the revolution of green light around him, there was a dense aura of life emanating from him.

Green Imperial True Dragon Emperor!

The Vivant Joy Holy Man obtained the Green Imperial True Dragon Manual from the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragon that belonged to the Great Qin Empire. As a result, his avatar was the Green Imperial True Dragon Emperor.

Thunder had the effect of summoning all life and matter. Under the nourishment of the thunder in the dark clouds, the powers of the Vivant Joy Holy Man's avatar increased.

He did not attack but possessed the body of Prince Xian of the Left.

The physical martial arts of Prince Xian of the Left was very strong. With the help of the Vivant Joy Holy Man, his powers increased many folds. As he raised his hand, he broke through space and the brutal strength destroyed the surrounding spiritual energy.

"Boom!" Prince Xian of the Left made his move and destroyed space. As he arrived in front of the ancient Kun Peng, he kicked out his right leg and the spatial spiritual energy was destroyed and hardly hit the body of the ancient Kun Peng.

At the same time, the Cheng Yun Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man initiated their powerful attacks. Among the thunderous clouds, lightning flashed as the thunders roared, forming an ocean of thunder. The lightning dragons attacked the body of Kun Peng in the ferocious thunderstorm.

Cao Wei and the Polar Sea Holy Man did not proactively attack, but used their mana to support the Millennium Black Ice. They guided the cold strength of the Millennium Black Ice into the Two Elements of Creation Formation. After that, they tapped on this power to restrict the rapid movement of the Kun Peng. Through

this, they created an opportunity for the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of the Left to attack.

The various Immortal Soul Stage Elders had not worked together before. Some of them were even at odds. But at this moment, all of them collaborated with great chemistry, creating a strong attacking momentum

However, the ancient Kun Peng was even stronger.

Facing the strong attack, the black spot remained unmoved.

It stopped suddenly. After that, the seemingly tiny black spot overwhelmed the entire world.

The overwhelming and brutal power of the Kun Peng swept the entire place. In an instant, it caused the thunderous clouds to be swept away.

He converted into the shape of Leviathan and wriggled his tail. At this moment, this world started to tremble. The originally ferocious Prince Xian of the Left was knocked out by the true monster!

The Green Imperial True Dragon Avatar of the Blue Pavilion Holy Man became separated from Prince Xian of the Left as he was attacked.

The Leviathan form changed to a roc form. He jerked his wings

and the cold strength of the Millennium Black Ice could not restrain his.

During the process, the Kun Peng's size shrank again and he converted into a black spot, which moved rapidly.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man said, "He is still barely awake and not fully conscious. It is tapping on the connection through the blood line and flying towards the Barren Expanses, where his fellow clan members are."

As he was saying, the Kun Peng changed his course of direction. He made a turn and leaped beside Prince Xian of the Left instantaneously.

"Those who covet my remains shall be my food."

"Those who covet the inheritance of my ancestor shall all die."

In space, two voices resonated and overlapped each other. They rung out continuously.

Just the voices alone were enough to cause space to shake and cracks in space to appear.

"He is regaining his consciousness!" The expression of the Blue Pavilion Holy Man changed, "Prince Xian of the Left, retreat immediately!"

Prince Xian of the Left had just received a strong blow by the Kun Peng and was sent flying. Even with his tough physical flesh, he could feel as if his body was about to collapse.

As he saw the Kun Peng dashing towards him, he retreated immediately. But he could already feel a claw grabbing towards him.

Prince Xian of the Left's Avatar and physical flesh was one. The flying speed of his Immortal Soul was not as fast as a normal Immortal Soul Stage cultivator. But in the short distance, the explosion of his physical strength allowed him to supersede many others.

But the clawing of this Kun Peng compressed the entire space and the claws seemed to extend as far as it wanted. No matter how Prince Xian of the Left tried to avoid, he could not escape the boundaries that the claws covered.

The claws blocked out the Sun and grabbed Prince Xian of the Left suddenly.

Prince Xian of the Left was shocked and his blood boiled. He unleashed a brutal force that caused space to descend into chaos.

But the claws of the Kun Peng were even more frightening. Even if it was the most chaotic turbulence, it was still able to compress space.

Prince Xian of the Left tried his best to resist the Kun Peng, but was still captured eventually. He felt as if his physical flesh was about to be crushed.

This was still not the strongest the Kun Peng could get. Otherwise, just the claws of the Kun Peng were enough to kill an Immortal Soul Stage Elder.

As everyone banded together, they would not watch as Prince Xian of the Left was trapped. They all exhibited their powers to attack the Kun Peng.

"What a demon!" The Polar Sea Holy Man roared and revealed his Immortal Soul Stage Avatar. He converted into a sea of ice that covered a huge area.

Facing the attack of the Polar Sea Holy Man, the Kun Peng did not dodge. He even opened his mouth like a black hole and swallowed the vast sea of ice!

The extremely vast sea of ice and huge amount of sea water were swallowed by the Kun Peng.

This sea of ice was the Immortal Soul Stage Avatar of the Polar Sea Holy Man. Now that it was swallowed by the Kun Peng, he might not have died immediately but he was facing the same situation as Prince Xian of the Left. They were both in a precarious situation.

"All of you will die!" The Kun Peng shouted and added even more strength to his claws

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Ka cha! Ka cha! Ka cha!

The sound of a bow string snapping and iron breaking resonated. Prince Xian of the Left let out a ferocious roar and spat blood. His bones were crushed by the Kun Peng.

Such a powerful Immortal Soul Stage Elder whose physical martial arts tore through space was crushed to death alive by this Kun Peng!

The remaining people were shocked. In just a blink of an eye, two established Immortal Soul Stage Elders had been badly battered. One of them was even crushed alive, while the other was swallowed and it was not long till he died.

Danger filled the air and the place reeked with evil!

Chapter 429: Lighting Up Another Fire for You

Following the shift in time, the power of the Kun Peng grew stronger and stronger. He started to regain his past momentum.

It was obvious that he did not intend to let anyone off. His claws were still grabbing onto Prince Xian as he flew towards the rest.

The Kun Peng converted to a roc form, which was the elite among the flying demons. Its flying speed was also rarely contested. If it wanted to kill, nothing in the field could escape.

"Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance... .." After combining the news provided by the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and the rest, Lin Feng checked with the system. He started to understand why the ancient Kun Peng's soul had returned.

After pondering for a while, he made his move. But he did not aim it at the Kun Peng within the formation.

Lin Feng's target was the pathway created by the Kun Peng Grand Sage in the space-time turbulence, outside the formation.

As the Two Elements of Creation Formation's power was unleashed, the tip of the pathway was trapped.

"Fences of the Heavens." Lin Feng's left hand extended like a

spear and cut down. The mantras of the Fences of the Heavens and the Two Elements of Creation Formation combined.

The formation seemed to convert into a ferocious beast and swallowed the pathway. After that, it used its teeth to bite the pathway hardly.

The pathway was destroyed and remained within the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The Kun Peng Grand sage was shocked. The main purpose of the pathway was to receive and not for battling. But as it was stolen away so easily, he was stunned, "Who is on the other side?"

After losing the connection with the Kun Peng Grand Sage, the pathway collapsed and converted into jade-blue blood essence.

This blood essence came from the Kun Peng Grand Sage who had formed the indestructible soul. As compared to the blood that Lin Feng obtained from the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, they could not be placed in the same sentence.

As it was trapped in the Two Elements of Creation Formation, not only did the blood essence not dissipate, it became more consolidated. Slowly, it converted into a shape of a Kun Peng. It was slowly becoming the avatar of the Kun Peng Grand Sage.

Lin Feng would not give it the chance to. He activated the Fences of the Heavens again and completely cut off the connection

between the Kun Peng Grand Sage and his blood essence.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation trapped the blood essence completely and quickly cultivated it, while removing any traces of supernatural marks that the Kun Peng Grand Sage left within it.

After just a moment of distraction, there was a sensation that revealed the growing powers of the ancient Kun Peng. Without the Vivant Joy Holy Master and the rest battling him, the Two Elements of Creation Formation would have been crushed by him.

Lin Feng looked at him and thought, "Xiao Budian and the rest are still in his stomach. If this is the case, I shall command Mount Yujing to attack him. I can only use a slightly messier method now. I hope my guess is correct.

His Steel Tree Avatar appeared beside him. Lin Feng wriggled his finger and the cultivated Kun Peng blood essence entered the brows of the Steel Tree Avatar.

A streak of thin, golden line connected the Steel Tree Avatar and the ancient Kun Peng.

The Steel Tree Avatar flew up and converted into a radiance, shooting towards the ancient Kun Peng.

The Kun Peng did not dodge. He opened his mouth and swallow the radiance.

Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Cheng Yun Holy Man and the rest were shocked, "What is he doing?"

They could recognize that it was Lin Feng's Avatar that had powers in the Nascent Soul Stage. Its foundation was strong and battling powers were strong, but it was just in the Nascent Soul Stage after all.

If it thought that it could cause chaos as it entered the stomach of the Kun Peng, it must be dreaming. If the other party was weaker, this was still plausible. But for a demon who had an Undying Demon Soul Third Level, this was nothing to him.

Even the Polar Sea Holy Man could do nothing to resist, what more Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar.

Not only that, the blood essence that was contained within the Steel Tree Avatar became a tonic to the ancient Kun Peng, aiding his recovery.

As he flapped his wings, it became like a huge spear that directly slashed apart the white clouds of the Cheng Yun Holy Man's Immortal Soul Avatar. The Cheng Yun Holy Man's vital energy was hurt. Unless he had many tricks up his sleeves, he was about to follow in the footsteps of Prince Xian and get himself killed.

All the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were depressed. Lin Feng's actions did nothing but helped the enemy.

Lin Feng's expression did not change. He knew what he was doing.

Whatever that happened was according to his wishes.

As the Steel Tree Avatar was swallowed, it was almost crushed by the immense demonic power as it first entered.

But the defensive abilities of the actual form of the Saros Steel Tree was exhibited at this moment. At the same time, the blood essence of the Kun Peng took effect at the same time. This prevented Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar from being destroyed.

Although a huge amount of the blood essence was lost to nourish the Kun Peng, Lin Feng managed to establish a few connections because of this.

Lin Feng followed Black Feathers and Black Jade's path of entrance and along with the guidance of the Kun Peng blood essence, he flew all the way to the golden lake in the pavilion hall.

During this process, Lin Feng did not overthink and did not dare to react recklessly. He focused all his power to do one thing.

He protected his soul to prevent his Steel Tree Avatar from being cultivated and stolen by the Kun Peng.

He could not use the Fences of the Heaven. Although it could prevent the Kun Peng from cultivating his avatar, he would lose the connection in the process and could no longer move forward.

Lin Feng used his palms to conjure a spell to form a weird mana print. After that, he kept it in his stomach.

"Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script. Earth. Heaven-Bearing Print!"

A wave of power was displayed over Lin Feng's Saros Steel Tree Avatar. It was not sharp or ferocious, but was extremely dense, vigorous, rigid, indestructible!

It was as if it bore the weight of all matter and nurtured the Earth. Any power that landed on Earth could be withstood!

Vast, Immense, Immoveable, Indestructible. The avatar could brave all disasters and survive the world. As long as it was around, the Heavens and Earth would not be destroyed!

The Kun Peng did not hold Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar in high regard. He did not pick on it specially, but his inner demonic power reacted and removed all impurities from his body.

But Lin Feng's abhijna involved a power concept that was extremely stable and peaceful.

Facing the demonic powers of the Kun Peng, it did not retaliate

nor resist. It absorbed the pressure without reacting to it. It allowed the Kun Peng demonic powers to slowly feel its lack of presence.

The Heaven-Bearing Print was not purely used to absorb attacks. But Lin Feng only needed the defensive abilities of this abhijna now and summoned it to its maximum.

As he exhibited such an abhijna, Lin Feng could not shift as he wanted. He was moving forward through the guidance of the power of the blood essence.

He looked at the image in front of him quietly. There were many doors and stone caves. All of them were experiencing changes now, becoming ferocious and active.

The flesh and bones were gradually recuperating.

As everything regained its look, the ancient Kun Peng would be fully revived.

Whereas Black Feathers would cease to exist in this world.

He sacrificed himself to guide and motivate the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance, waking up his ancestor.

"For such a strong opponent, he must be very aware of everything going on in his body. Nothing can escape his attention. Under normal circumstances, even if I am in the Immortal Soul

Stage, unleashing the Heaven-Bearing Print will still cause me to be discovered."

Lin Feng thought, "I have to exploit the time before this Kun Peng fully revives. Although his powers can be exploded out, his control of the minor details in his body is still lacking. Through this, I can still make it."

Only when Lin Feng reached the golden lake in the pavilion hall did the Kun Peng realized, but it was too late!

As he entered the pavilion hall, Lin Feng scanned the area and saw the golden lake.

Over there, the bright Kun Peng figure was becoming dimmer and dimmer. When the figure disappears, the ancient Kun Peng would be fully revived.

Lin Feng entered the center of the pavilion hall and the Kun Peng realized immediately. The golden light in the pavilion hall seemed to condense and the brutal force wanted to kill Lin Feng.

But as he arrived safely at the destination, Lin Feng unleashed everything. He laughed and a huge black umbrella was lifted up.

No matter how hard the golden light tried to attack him, it could not break through the defense of the Sky-Shielding Umbrella.

As the umbrella covered the sky, everything underneath

remained pure and untouched. No mantra could break through it and there was no disaster that it could not brave.

Lin Feng held up the Sky-Shielding Umbrella and walked forward. The golden light landed on the umbrella like sunlight and lost its previous ferocity.

"This is the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance?" Lin Feng looked at the floating spiritual rock in mid-space.

The Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance was submerged in the lake during the ritual, but it was now floating in mid-air.

The mana vibration of the spiritual rock as not strong, but contained a miraculous feel to it. It also contained a special abhijna power.

Lin Feng took in a deep breath, "It is difficult to decipher what level of power it contains, but I hope to succeed."

He retrieved a golden pearl the size of a fist. It was the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

Lin Feng threw the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl at the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance.

"Open!" Lin Feng mind wavered and the golden fog within the pearl twisted and turned, before diffusing out of it.

The pearl was soon engulfed by the golden fog. The Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance was also covered.

The Kun Peng realized that something was amiss. Lin Feng could not help it, thus he decided to destroy the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

Under the pressure of the demonic powers, the pearl inside the golden fog was crumbling. It could crush anytime.

Lin Feng was ready to make a move before he saw a light figure flashing within the golden fog.

A frightening aura was released from it, one that was even more frightening than the ancient Kun Peng.

Although it was just a streak of aura, the ancient Kun Peng was provoked and he lowered his powers.

As he lowered his powers, the frightening aura gradually faded. Whereas the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl remained the same. As the fog dissipated, it revealed a spiritual rock that was the same as the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance.

Lin Feng put everything aside and threw the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance created by the pearl into the golden lake. At the same time, he commanded the remaining blood of Kun Peng inside his avatar.

After keeping the Sky-Shielding Umbrella, Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar jumped into the golden lake.

The soul-returning ritual was still in the process and Lin Feng did not disturb. To him, it was a rare opportunity.

Black Feathers had already begun the ritual. Lin Feng did not have to continue with it. As long as he used the blood essence of Kun Peng as a guide, he could join it.

Very soon, the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance also released a white fog and connected Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar and the Kun Peng light figure. He sucked the blood essence of Kun Peng to infuse into the light figure.

But besides the blood essence, there were other things that mixed with it.

The Kun Peng light figure started to shake tremendously.

The pavilion hall resonated with furious screams of Kun Peng. As Lin Feng heard it, he revealed a smile on his face, "Let me light up another fire for you!"

Chapter 430: Intense Battle with the Kun Peng

To prevent his Steel Tree Avatar from being sucked in during the ritual, Lin Feng used the Heaven-Bearing Print to stabilize his soul.

But before this, he separated a part of his soul essence.

Using the Kun Peng blood essence as a guide, Lin Feng guided his Steel Tree Avatar soul essence into the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance created by the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

At this point, the Kun Peng started to have a lot of fun.

This soul-returning ritual was one-directional. Using the purest blood from his descendant to sacrifice the soul essence allowed him to revive.

It didn't matter if the soul and spirit had already been destroyed. If the shell was present the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance could aid the resurrection.

This was a true act of defiance.

The evil within the ritual was extremely strong. As the ritual was initiated, any external interference could be warded off. Even if one was in the Immortal Soul Stage and was at the center of the pavilion hall, he would be blocked off as he tried to attack and not

cause any disruption.

However, the strongest castles were always taken down from the inside.

Lin Feng used the Kun Peng blood essence and Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance to trick the restrictions imposed by the ritual and entered in.

The effect of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was fully exhibited here. As it duplicated the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance, it also duplicated the uses of it, without any flaws.

The current Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was like the second Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance.

The effects of the soul-returning ritual defied the will of the Heavens, but its process of self-sustenance had to be perfect. Any mistake would cause huge problems.

As Lin Feng's soul essence was mixed in, it was as if an impurity was added into the pure Kun Peng blood essence and soul.

Almost instantly, the Kun Peng light figure shook tremendously. The initial light spot that infused into the pavilion hall walls turned and returned to the Kun Peng light figure.

Not only that, light spots started to stream out of the walls and flew towards the golden lake where the Kun Peng light figure was.

A furious roar was heard, which was the combination of two voices together. One of them belonged to the Ancient Kun Peng while the other belonged to Black Feathers.

At the start, the voice of the ancient Kun Peng roared like a tsunami, leaving one terrified. Whereas Black Feathers' voice was barely heard.

But after that, the voice of the ancient Kun Peng slowly became more and more inaudible, whereas Black Feathers' voice became louder and louder.

Both parties were indignant and their fury almost became the evilest of spells that attacked Lin Feng.

As Lin Feng interfered, the entire ritual was changed!

"What is this, I thought maybe I can take control over this Kun Peng's body." Lin Feng was also a little surprised. After all, he had never encountered nor cultivated such a soul-returning ritual. Everything was based on a conjecture.

Facing such a ritual, Lin Feng changed his spell and unleashed runes after runes, which landed in the air and formed up.

"I hope there will be no more problems now."

These runes infused into the walls of the pavilion hall. The Kun Peng was enraged and tried to stop him, but he could not do anything by now.

Originally, the ritual had not ended, thus the ancient Kun Peng could not be said to have revived. But now that the ritual took a sudden change, it buried the revival hopes of the ancient Kun Peng.

His spiritual awareness disappeared gradually and he even lost control of his own body.

Outside his body, Blue Pavilion Holy Man and the rest looked at the huge Kun Peng with uncertainty.

At this point, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were injured and Cheng Yun Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man had lost their battling powers. They hid in the Two Elements of Creation Formation to protect themselves as their Immortal Soul Avatars were badly injured. Only Cao Wei and the Vivant Joy Holy Man were left to support them.

Cao Wei was also badly injured, whereas the Vivant Joy Holy Man's Green Imperial True Dragon Emperor had one of its arms and legs bitten off by the Kun Peng. Before the Kun Peng wanted to make a killer move, he stopped in his tracks suddenly.

After stopping for a while, the Kun Peng started to flash with golden light and screamed in pain. His body twisted and he fluctuated between the forms of Leviathan and roc. He was

knocking in all directions and seemed to be tolerating a lot of pain.

Vivant Joy Holy Man escaped death and watched this scene, "This is..."

As the formation flashed with the white light, Lin Feng's actual body leaped out from space and he said, "It's ended."

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were shocked. The Blue Pavilion Holy Man was stunned, "Master Lin, are you saying, it was your avatar?"

Lin Feng was silent while the rest were shocked, as they looked at the Kun Peng in the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

They watched as the Kun Peng changed his form. Sometimes, it was huge. But sometimes, it was tiny. The golden radiance twisted and kept on flashing, causing the world of the Two Elements of Creation Formation to become very messy.

Very soon, the body of the Kun Peng started to lose its shape and slowly became like a black embryo, resembling the look it had at the start of everything.

The Secret Manual of Kun Peng was an independent small world. From the outside, the Kun Peng was slowly turning back to the look of the Secret Manual.

But it was no longer a stable small world anymore. After such a

ruckus, the black embryo started to collapse. Every time it collapsed, it caused destruction to the surrounding space and everything became chaotic.

A ring shape crack appeared on the black embryo. As it twisted, the embryo broke into half.

Half of the embryo let out a furious roar and its shape started to change, becoming a smaller Kun Peng. Although it was ferocious, it was much weaker than the ancient Kun Peng that everyone witnessed previously.

Whereas the other half of the Kun Peng also started to change considerably. Eventually, it became a huge rectangular black rock, resembling a foundation.

Amidst the roar of the Kun Peng, it changed its form and its presence brought about a force that imitated the attack of cosmos. It collided with the rectangular black rock.

The black rock was fearless and knocked it back.

"Boomboomboomboomboom!"

In space, both parties were unwilling to back down. They knocked each other a few hundred times. Amidst the booming sound, the rock developed many cracks while the Kun Peng was bleeding.

The Kun Peng was extremely ferocious and converted from its Leviathan form to its roc form. As it opened its wings, it covered the entire sky.

Its body flashed with golden light and released countless streaks of golden radiance, covering the entire space. Its figures filled the entire place.

It was these figures that wrapped around the rectangular black rock. After that, it showed its claws and scratched the black rock.

Vivant Joy Holy Man and the rest held their breath. The total strength of this Kun Peng now was much lower than it was previously. But its control of its own power was more flexible as compared to before.

When the ancient Kun Peng fought with them, he used reckless force. But now, this Kun Peng unleashed the various abhijnas inherited from the Kun Peng demonic tribe.

Lin Feng did not panic. On the other hand, he revealed a smile on his face, "I'd like to thank you for sculpting such a magic treasure for me."

During the collision, there were many cracks on the black rock. But that was a process of sculpting. The impurities at the edges were removed and the black rock slowly became flat. At the same time, its power became purer.

As with the Kun Peng, the black rock started to flash with golden light. Four pillars erected above the black rock and these pillars contained the power of Kun Peng. There was even another special power concept.

Unwavering and undying. It was a power concept that belonged to the Saros Steel Tree.

As the four pillars erected, along with green radiance and the black rock foundation as its core, a majestic pavilion hall was erected above the black rock.

The pavilion hall was extremely majestic, as if it originated from an ancient celestial ground. It was huge beyond measure and it was only suitable if an awe-inspiring giant lived within it.

Within the golden light, countless incantations and runes surfaced, as if they were waves in a huge ocean. A magnificent strength was unleashed, leaving one frightened.

This green pavilion hall that was flashing with golden light started to shake tremendously in space.

The pavilion hall remained in its position, but shook in its spot countless times in an instant. The magnitude of each vibration was small, but refreshing.

Every time the pavilion hall shook, it collided with the claws of the Kun Peng once.

As it shook thousands of times, it collided with the claws of the Kun Peng thousand times.

The battle between both parties was intense.

But the more they battled, the more dejected the Kun Peng felt. The power belonged to him!

The Kun Peng converted back to the Leviathan form from the roc form. Like a fish, it swam to the edge of the pavilion hall with dexterity. As it wriggled its tail, everything it passed was crushed.

The huge Leviathan tail hit the top of the green pavilion hall, causing concrete to be knocked out. Countless streaks of green light filled the place and converted into a lone tornado storm.

Whereas the tail of the Leviathan was bleeding profusely and a large portion of its scales went flying out.

The Kun Peng became even more brutal and wanted to battle again. However, it stopped.

"Oh? You dare to fool around here too?" The Kun Peng revealed a fierce expression and opened its mouth. A huge amount of ice water was released, which was the Polar Sea Holy Man that the ancient Kun Peng swallowed. He was taking to opportunity to retaliate now.

The Kun Peng roared furiously and the demonic powers in its body surged. It formed a small world in its body and trapped the Polar Sea Holy Man inside, treated with waves of storms and tsunamis. The brutal demonic powers battered the gravely injured Polar Sea Holy Man even worse.

But at this point, the green pavilion hall shook and countless squalls were released upon the Kun Peng from the mountains.

As the Kun Peng faced the mounting pressure, it had to dodge.

But the green pavilion hall did not care. The squall did not disappear, but returned. At this point, the color of the green pavilion hall changed suddenly into pitch-black, just like the foundation below it.

Under the pull of the squall, the black pavilion hall dashed towards the Kun Peng and knocked it hard!

"Boom!"

Amidst the loud boom, the squall exploded and converted into shockwaves, spreading in all directions.

The shockwaves from both parties dissipated and even the Millennium Black Ice in space shook.

"Polar Sea Holy Man, please grab the opportunity." Lin Feng said. Before he even finished speaking, the huge pavilion hall attacked

the Kun Peng again.

Whereas the trapped Polar Sea Holy Man also drummed up his own powers to attack. As the Kun Peng received both blows from inside and outside, the Kun Peng was knocked dizzy by the black pavilion hall.

It moaned and opened its mouth, throwing up ice sea water. The ice sea water converted back to human form. The Polar Sea Holy Man looked extremely battered and embarrassed.

At this point, the Kun Peng roared furiously and battled with the black pavilion hall again.

Chapter 431: Right of the Victor

Without the disruption caused by the Polar Sea Holy Man, the Kun Peng attacked again and it was a close battle between it and the black pavilion hall.

But Lin Feng's power was not only restricted to this black pavilion hall.

The Kun Peng converted to a Leviathan form and brutally knocked the black pavilion hall. But it did not seem to be pleased. On the other hand, it felt a chill down its spine, as if it sensed something ominous coming.

The air outside started to boil and there was a subtle flashing of a huge figure.

In the next moment, this huge figure became small and travelled across the cave opening that was carved out by the primordial fire. This huge figure entered.

The feathers on the Kun Peng's body stood and it stared at Lin Feng with hatred. As it looked at the black pavilion hall, it was even more furious.

"Humans, this vengeance will be exacted by the Kun Peng demonic tribe!" It shouted, but the voice was not of the ancient Kun Peng. It was from Black Feathers.

As Lin Feng disrupted the ritual, the soul-returning ritual changed and the Kun Peng demonic tribe failed. The remains of the ancient Kun Peng was divided into two parts. One part was cultivated by Lin Feng to form the greenish-black pavilion hall, whereas the other part was borrowed by Black Feathers to return his soul.

Since it was fated that his ancestor could not be revived, Black Feathers stopped the ritual immediately. He did not reform his flesh, but used his own soul to cultivate the other half of the remains of his ancestor.

As the blood line of both parties combined, the remaining half of the remains of the ancient Kun Peng became Black Feathers' new body.

This physical flesh was too much for Black Feathers, who was only in the realm of a Demon Lord. Unless he combined the shell of the ancient Kun Peng, he could not command it, as if he was a kid trying to lift a huge hammer.

It was necessary for Black Feathers to form the Undying Demon Soul first before their souls could be matched. After that, he would then be able to control a more powerful strength.

To Black Feathers, this was undoubtedly a huge opportunity. But the soul-returning ritual was cut off, causing the revival of the ancient Kun Peng to fail. To the whole Kun Peng demonic tribe, this is a disaster.

Black Feathers' hatred for Lin Feng right now was immense.

Lin Feng looked at him calmly and said, "If you want to die, I can grant you your wish."

Shi Tianhao and the rest were in the greenish-black pavilion hall. Lin Feng did not hold it in anymore.

Space started to tremble and there was a surge of frightening power. Black Feathers wore a fearful expression on his face and let out an indignant and furious roar.

Amidst the roar, he converted his body to a roc form. He flapped his wings and dashed towards the other cave tunnel above the Millennium Black Ice. He landed on the pathway created from the blood of the Kun Peng Grand Sage.

The pathway grabbed hold onto Black Feathers and both parties combined to form a single entity. After that, they retreated quickly and passed through the heavy space-time turbulence, returning to the Barren Expanses.

There was an instant when Lin Feng wanted to block off the path to the Barren Expanses and trapped Black Feathers over here.

But after teasing this idea, he gave it up.

From what he knew, Kun Peng demonic tribe and the Golden Crow demonic tribe were the same. They both opposed the

Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. The Golden Crow Grand Sage was already repressed in the Divine Lands. Whereas his true spirit was taken by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage as a war tribute back to the Barren Expanses.

If he applied pressure, the Golden Crow demonic tribe might wield in to him. After that, his powers in the Barren Expanses would increase further.

There was a need to give him some opposition and barriers.

For the Kun Peng demonic tribe, their main enemy was the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. When they came to the Divine Lands, they were not so free to find trouble with Lin Feng.

Just now, they became the enemies of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. Prince Xian of the Left died in the hands of the ancient Kun Peng. As an Immortal Soul Stage Elder perished, a deep hatred was born.

Thinking till here, Lin Feng looked at Cao Wei. Royal House of the Northern Tribes lost an Immortal Soul Stage Elder. With this fall in power, their main priority was to guard against the Heaven Lake Sect.

As the battle was over, Lin Feng relaxed and the huge pavilion hall turned green again, landing on the black foundation.

The bunch of people in the Secret Manual exited from the

pavilion hall and felt as if they went into another life.

As the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked over, their hearts sank.

When the ancient Kun Peng was alive, the people inside the Secret Manual were inside his stomach. Under the attack of the demonic powers, many of them were in huge danger.

Even the disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were injured. They looked battered, but it was fortunate that none of them were killed. When the ancient Kun Peng revived, they were outside the pavilion hall. That was near the soul of the Kun Peng, which was also the safest place.

Even though they faced danger, they managed to avert the disaster.

But some of them were not so lucky. Not only the Aurous Core Stage and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators, a few Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters perished in the stomach of the Kun Peng.

The bunch of Royal House of the Northern Tribes disciples just escaped, but they were hit by devastating news. Their own Immortal Soul Stage Elder, Prince Xian of the Left, had died in battle.

Lin Feng passed the remains of Prince Xian of the Left to them

and said, "Prince Xian fought with the demon and died in battle. He is someone to be revered. If all of you wish, I can help you to send Prince Xian's body back to the Northern Tribes."

The bunch of Royal House of the Northern Tribes disciples looked at Cao Wei, who was standing in a distance, and shivered. After that, they greeted Lin Feng and replied in unison, "We are eternally grateful towards you for your intent. The Royal House of the Northern Tribes will not forget your benefaction."

Cao Wei's gaze flashed and he remained silent.

Whereas the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Cheng Yun Holy Man revealed complex expressions on their faces. This was a good opportunity for both the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire to garner the support of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. But they would not sit around and watch as the other party benefited.

For the neutral Celestial Sect of Wonders to lend them a helping hand, both parties could accept it.

As the person who changed the entire situation, Lin Feng had the right to decide the arrangements.

Of course, the more important reason was that most of them had become disoriented. Only Lin Feng remained in his best condition.

As they thought till here, regardless of whether it was the Vivant Joy Holy Man, Cheng Yun Holy Man, Cao Wei, Blue Pavilion Holy

Man or the Polar Sea Holy Man, they were all a little confused.

Not long ago, when the ancient Kun Peng revived and had not returned to his tiptop condition, he dominated the place. No one could retaliate. Prince Xian of the Left perished and Polar Sea Holy Man was swallowed. It was a period of danger.

But soon after that, Lin Feng's avatar entered the body of the Kun Peng and caused the domineering Kun Peng to collapse.

After the Kun Peng collapsed, the remains divided into two. One of them was even cultivated by Lin Feng.

This scene was witnessed by Cheng Yun Holy Man and the rest, which they thought was ridiculous.

Vivant Joy Holy Man tried hard to twist his neck and look at Lin Feng. He said bitterly, "Master Lin, did your avatar do all those things?"

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar was in the Nascent Soul Stage cultivation. If it could do something so miraculous, they felt that it was unbelievable.

The Kun Peng that had battered everyone so badly was so easily killed by Lin Feng?

Was that a joke? This made a laughing stock out of the few Immortal Soul Stage Elders!

Otherwise, was it to say that the powers of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were so strong that whatever that he displayed just now was just the tip of the iceberg?

"I used a special method." Lin Feng did not explain further and maintained some sense of secrecy, which would be more advantageous for himself.

It was only Lin Feng, who held the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl, who could do such a thing to the ancient Kun Peng.

Within the greenish-pavilion hall, his Steel Tree Avatar held the pearl that had reverted to its original form. Right now, there was only white fog remaining in the pearl. The golden light had disappeared and it entered a new stage of recuperation.

Lin Feng thought, "This pearl...is not so simple."

The Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance could only be used once. Regardless of the result of the ritual, when the ritual ends, the stone would crush and become powder.

That was what happened to the stone of the Kun Peng. But the stone duplicated by the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl did not crush after it was used. It only returned to its pearl form.

As he recalled how the Kun Peng wanted to destroy the pearl, causing the golden fog to surge with a frightening figure, Lin Feng

mumbled to himself, "Maybe the legend is real."

The Polar Sea Holy Man walked over and looked at Lin Feng quietly. After a while, he opened his mouth, "Thanks for saving me this time."

Lin Feng smiled, "You are too kind."

The Polar Sea Holy Man nodded his head and did not say much. But both he and Lin Feng knew that the Polar Sea Holy Man was expressing the fact that he owed Lin Feng a favor. If Lin Feng had something he needed in the future, he must repay the favor.

It was not fun to owe someone a favor. Lin Feng always capitalized on that. But just purely a favor was bound to cause some awkwardness between both parties. But if the favor involved benefits for both parties, then their relationship would be better.

This was the case with the Purple Clouds Sect. Now it was the same with the Polar Sea Holy Man. That was why Lin Feng shared the magic treasures from the Secret Manual with the Polar Sea Holy Man. From then, how he wanted to share them with his disciples was his problem.

This time, Lin Feng obtained a good half of the Secret Manual. He even obtained half of the remains of the ancient Kun Peng.

He spoilt his hopes of revival and even forced Black Feathers to retreat. Logically speaking, he was the victor. No one could fight

against him for that title.

But Lin Feng's voyage this time was encompassed by the intention to gather his allies, thus he had to share his spoils.

He would keep most of the rewards, but he shared some of the stuff with the others. Even the Heaven Lake Sect was involved.

During the battle with the Kun Peng, Cao Wei also went all out and was injured by the Kun Peng.

His contribution to the battle motivated Lin Feng to share some of the spoils with him. His generosity could draw no criticisms from others.

"Everyone, no one could have predicted whatever that happened." Lin Feng said, "Although the Kun Peng's revival was disrupted by me, the Kun Peng tribe will still have gained much from this. Their powers will increase."

"This will influence the Barren Expanses and the Divine Lands. I have to plan something."

Lin Feng brought the greenish-black pavilion hall, his disciples and those from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes to Mount Yujing. As space trembled, the sea of Purple Clouds and White Jade Mountain all entered space.

As they watched Mount Yujing disappear gradually, Vivant Joy

Holy Man and the rest looked at one another. They revealed complex expressions and sighed.

On Mount Yujing, Shi Tianhao, Tuntun, Zhuge Fengling and the rest cheered, "So many things. We are in luck!"

Chapter 432: In Luck

After hearing the cheers from them, Lin Feng smiled. As what they said, their voyage to the North Polar Sea this time had reaped huge rewards. The Celestial Sect of Wonders was in luck.

From the very start, Shi Tianhao and the rest were the first batch of people to enter the core of the Secret Manual. Before Black Feathers barged in to revive the ancient Kun Peng, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had already rummaged the place and found many good things.

The ancient Kun Peng was a Great Demonic Saint who dominated the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses. He kept a lot of good stuff, which were buried within the ice as he perished. They were then left in the Secret Manual.

Although a portion of them were taken by Black Feathers back to the Barren Expanses, the fortunate thing was that a large portion of the treasures landed in Lin Feng's hands.

Shi Tianhao was holding a long sword in his hand right now. It was not a made from gold, but made of stone.

The stone-sculpted sword was relatively simple and the edge of the sword was rounded. It looked like a thin and long stone cane.

Just that it was a little sharper than a cane and reflected an eerie radiance.

That radiance was blinding, and revealed an indestructible and all-conquering sharpness to it.

It seemed that the entire edge of the sword was focused on the tip of it that made it extremely lethal.

As Shi Tianhao carried the stone-sculpted sword, the tip of the sword cut his arm lightly, but could tear through his skin.

As everyone else saw this, they created a commotion. Miao Shihao, Kang Nanhua, Zhu Yi and the rest were stunned. Zhuge Fengling and Tuntun even screamed, "Is this real?"

It was not surprising that they were shocked. Shi Tianhao's flesh was very strong. To stab him, a sharp weapon that was a Nascent Soul Stage magic item was needed. An Aurous Core Stage magic item would be useless against him.

And this long sword managed to cut through Shi Tianhao's tough flesh easily. Everyone saw that Shi Tianhao did not use strength to grab hold onto the sword. Just a light cut was enough to cause bleeding.

Shi Tianhao's eyes brightened, "I have really found a treasure. This was originally a piece of magic treasure. The owner died in the hands of the Kun Peng. The magic treasure was also destroyed in the process and its spirituality dissipated."

"Although it does not contain the power of a magic treasure, it has a strong foundation. There is the possibility that it will rise one day. Even now, it is a precious treasure that is superior to many other Nascent Soul Stage magic items."

As Lin Feng saw this, he was also raving in his heart, "Thinking about it, he has quite a few good items with him."

He turned his head to look at Zhu Yi, "Zhu Yi, you must buck up, otherwise you can't live up to your reputation for having a full-score Fortune statistic..."

As he was thinking, Lin Feng seemed to realize something, "Oh... shit! Seems like I am too naive."

As Zhu Yi held a piece of broken rag in his hand and scrutinized it, he saw Lin Feng looking at him. He asked immediately, "Master, I found this in the Secret Manual. It seems like it is a broken piece of cloth that came from a robe of a Buddhist monk."

"I know..." Lin Feng nodded his head speechlessly. As he looked at the broken piece of cloth, he realized it contained the way of Buddhism within it.

This time round, there were no Buddhists entering the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. That meant that this piece of broken cloth must have been in the stomach of the Kun Peng for many years.

That begs the question. Although the Kun Peng's body perished,

his demonic powers did not dissipate. This piece of broken cloth did not break down further although it was surrounded by demonic powers. Hence, it must not be anything ordinary.

Everyone crowded around Zhu Yi and looked at the broken cloth curiously. They felt the power concept within it.

Slowly, the expressions of everyone changed.

That was because they could feel a strong and domineering sense of the truth of Buddhism.

It was a power that ruled the Heavens and Earth, dominated the universe and controlled the karma of all matter.

The world was filled with bitterness, how could one avoid it?

But it was filled with stature, abhijna, unlimited knowledge and power. It removed all bitterness!

"Vairocana Sutra!" Lin Feng said, "This is the true meaning of the power of the Vairocana Sutra."

The rest of them, including Jieyu, Tuntun, Kui Cow King and the other demons were shocked.

The Buddhist Holy Ground, the Great Thunderclap Temple, possessed a classic collection known as the Tathagata Dharmas of

the Compass. It was reputed to have unlimited stature and was the elite manual of cultivation. But in terms of battling powers, the strongest of them all was the Vairocana Sutra. It was even above the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra and the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra.

But the Vairocana Sutra had been lost for many years. The Great Thunderclap Temple was also only left with the formation map of the Vairocana Formation.

When people mentioned the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass, they felt that the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra was the strongest. From the perspective of mantras, they were not wrong. But if it extended to the detailed battling of abhijnas, the Vairocana Sutra was even superior.

Lin Feng said, "The destruction of the Vairocana Sutra originated from 4600 years ago. The war between the human clan and the demon clan caused a huge upheaval, leading to widespread chaos from the Divine Lands to the Barren Expanses. The final battlefield was the Great Thunderclap Temple."

"Eventually, the Pavilion of Books in the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed. Several highly-skilled monks died in war. Although the demon clan was pressured to retreat, the ancient temple had still been destroyed in the disaster. After the war, reconstruction of the temple ensued. Many monks tried to copy the Buddhist mantras from what they knew and they rebuilt the Pavilion of Books.

"However, it was a pity that the monk who knew the Vairocana

Sutra had died in the war. As a result, the Vairocana Sutra was lost."

Miao Shihao extended two fingers to touch the broken cloth, but he backed out eventually. "Forget it, it is too dirty."

He looked at Lin Feng charmingly, "Regarding this thing, I have heard before. But I never knew that there were Buddhist cultivators who perished in the stomach of the Kun Peng years ago, which led to the preservation of the sutra. This is all fate."

Lin Feng tried to figure out the sutra, but shook his head lightly, "It is a pity that the monk did not manage to practice the most important Ten Forms of the Vairocana Zen Palm. That is the core outline of the Vairocana Sutra and is also the strongest abhijna.

Kang Nanhua picked his brows, "Vairocana Zen Palm? That is also the strongest abhijna recognized in the Divine Lands."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Yes, it is. Even I will like to take a look."

Out of the Ten Forms of the Zen Palm, obtaining just one of it would allow for the deduction of the other nine through the Pavilion of Books. But there was not even one, thus it could not be done.

The broken part of the Vairocana Sutra can be repaired to form the other parts, but would still lack the core outline.

But this was already a rather positive situation. Especially since Shi Tianhao and the rest managed to get part of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra from Liang Yuan successfully.

They did not make it difficult for Liang Yuan. But when they met with danger in the Secret Manual, they pulled a little trick and got it out of Liang Yuan. After that, they helped him to avert the danger.

Liang Yuan was also not stupid. The mantra that he provided was incomplete. He even made a few mistakes at the key phrases.

But he did not know that the Pavilion of Books in the Celestial Sect of Wonders had the effect of supplementing the lacking areas of it. In the end, Shi Tianhao and the rest got it easy.

"Zhu Yi, I'd like to apologize to you. You really have such good Fortune." Lin Feng laughed bitterly. Seeing that Zhu Yi had other rewards apart from the broken cloth, it was obvious that he had achieved more than the summary of everyone else's exploits.

Of course, this did not include Lin Feng.

The most valuable reward that the Celestial Sect of Wonders received was the greenish-black pavilion hall cultivated by Lin Feng using the half-remains of the Kun Peng. The rest of the magic treasures were also intended by Lin Feng to be invested into the pavilion hall to cultivate it even further.

Lin Feng knew that the pavilion hall had only completed its first step of cultivation. His control of it was still shallow.

This was the same reason as Black Feathers. If he managed to reach the realm of the Undying Demon Soul, then he could control his flesh. His battling abilities would change significantly. Although he could not match up to the ancient Kun Peng, he would still be more powerful than the Kun Peng Grand Sage.

Lin Feng looked at the pavilion hall and thought in his heart, "The remains of a demon with an Undying Demon Soul Third Level is the best material to cultivate magic treasures. It is even more powerful than most of the other magic treasure embryos. Furthermore, it would make the magic treasure even more powerful when cultivated."

"Although I only have half the remains, when I reach the Immortal Soul Stage, I can use it to cultivate the magic treasures. I can make preparations now to sculpt and nurture it. When I reach that stage, I will not waste so much good materials."

Lin Feng was calculating how he should deal with the pavilion hall. But to him, the most effective method to increase his powers was to head towards the middle world where the Qiong Qi hid himself and obtain the Mingdu remains from the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi.

During the battle at the North Polar Sea, the soul-returning ritual was disrupted. When the ancient Kun Peng's body was destroyed,

Lin Feng kept the Two Elements of Creation Formation decisively and stopped using it to cover the Kun Peng.

That frightening vibration of mana was the power of the Destruction of Heaven and Earth and the world approaching its end.

The current Two Elements of Creation Formation was incomplete. As it bore such a power, it could be destroyed.

But as the magic treasures forming the formation became more and more complete, its powers would increase.

"However, settle the things currently first before talking." Lin Feng was a little speechless as he looked at Zhu Yi using his mana to form a small world. He looked at the human figure that was still sleeping inside, "Since when did you people like to pick humans up other than things?"

The person was a 16 or 17 year old youth that was in deep sleep. Lin Feng could tell that he was injured. His vital energy was hurt and Zhu Yi used such a method to let him recuperate.

"Wait a minute" Lin Feng wielded out his Talent Analysis Device.

"Innate Ability – 7; Intelligence – 9; Determination – 9; Fortune 6"

"Conclusion: The target's talent is extremely high. Suggested to be accepted as a disciple. Through guidance, he will become a

future pillar of the sect."

As he heard the system's words, Lin Feng was a little slow, "His total is 31...did I just find someone with a total score above 30?"

Chapter 433: The Female Dragon Visits

After hearing what the system said, Lin Feng confirmed that the person in front of him had a Talent statistic of over 30.

He wanted to hug and kiss Zhu Yi because he was too excited.

Of course, although he was excited, Lin Feng continued to remain calm.

After looking at the youth, Lin Feng felt that it was a little weird, "He seems familiar. I remember he had a master. I think it's the River Map Grandmaster? Nascent Soul Stage cultivation and is reputable in the North Polar Sea region."

The youth that Zhu Yi brought back was the disciple of the River Map Grandmaster, Li Yuanfang.

With Lin Feng's current cultivation, he never forgot what he saw. Although Li Yuanfang was only in the cultivation of the Foundation Establishment Stage and did not catch any attention in the bunch of people, Lin Feng could remember his look behind the River Map Grandmaster outside the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

"For those with a master, the Talent Analysis Device cannot tell the detailed statistics." Lin Feng thought, "But I can see his statistic now. That only means two possibilities. Firstly, he was chased out of his sect or he kicked himself out. Secondly, his master was dead."

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Yi and his tone was calm, "What is with this man?"

Zhu Yi replied, "Master, this youth is the disciple of the River Map Grandmaster of the North Polar Sea. When the Secret Manual of Kun Peng experienced changes, the River Map Grandmaster perished. This person and his sect members all experienced danger."

"In the face of danger, he sacrificed himself and used his own body to protect the rest of people. In the end, he almost perished. They saw the goodness in him and decided to save him."

Zhu Yi explained, "My intention was to save him, but the changes in the Secret Manual became more and more intense. I had no choice but to drag him along. After that, you calmed the situation and I tried to find his fellow sect members. But I did not find them, thus I could only bring him back. Please take mercy on him."

"Tell me the details." Lin Feng asked. Zhu Yi recounted everything and Lin Feng looked at the unconscious Li Yuanfang. He nodded his head, "He is only in the Foundation Establishment Stage, but he does not panic in the face of danger. He could even recognize the rhythm of the demonic powers and protect his sect members from it. He is a talent."

Lin Feng thought about it for a moment and he said, "If we want to leave him on the mountain, you will help him to recuperate."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "Noted."

He paused for a moment before he continued to say, "I have one more thing to report."

"After the incident at the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, I was separated from the rest for a period of time. When I was exploring on my own, I met Shi Xingyun."

Lin Feng laughed and mocked him, "Oh, did you save the damsel in distress?"

"Don't mock me, Master." Zhu Yi laughed, "Even if I wanted to, she wouldn't give me a chance to. The restrictions within the Secret Manual is very strong, but she was not hurt. But it also forced her true powers out, which I witnessed."

After he said this, everyone who went to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai were all curious.

Tuntun asked, "Are you saying that Shi Xingyun conserved during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai?"

At the lakeside of the Sea of the Northern Winds, Shi Xingyun defeated Sang Luohe and Tao Yaoyao. She could be considered the most powerful Aurous Core Stage cultivator besides Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao.

Although she gave up before she fought Zhu Yi, other's

evaluations of her were not influenced. After all, the strong fight between Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao after that proved the capabilities of Zhu Yi.

But now it seemed like Shi Xingyun did not give her all the other time. This was a party pooper.

Zhu Yi looked at everyone surrounding him and nodded his head. "That's right, I have witnessed her deepest secret."

He looked at Lin Feng and said seriously, "Master, Shi Xingyun did not cultivate the Immemorial Celestial Dragon into her soul. On the other hand, she is from the Dragon tribe!"

"This is interesting." Lin Feng nodded his head after hearing this. When he saw Shi Xingyun's soul during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, she felt a little weird. He felt that she was hiding something.

Without using their mana to look into her soul, Immortal Soul Stage Elders would not be able to see the foundation of a person's soul just by watching plainly. That was why Shi Xingyun could hide the truth from Lin Feng, Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Cao Wei.

But she could not have hidden the truth from the Immortal Soul Stage Elders from the Great Qin Empire that watched her grew up, especially her own father.

If the bunch of Great Qin Elders were so ignorant, they would have been overthrown by the Great Zhou Empire.

It seemed that the Great Qin Empire tolerated a demon changing form to a human and becoming their pure royal descendant. The hidden message was complex.

Lin Feng thought, "Where was she birthed? The Dragon Lake in the Great Void Sect in the Divine Lands, or the Dragon tribe in the Barren Expanses?"

He looked at Zhu Yi and laughed, "She did not kill you?"

Zhu Yi's brows raised, "I could feel her intentions, but she stopped."

Lin Feng said, "This is nothing much, don't take it to heart."

Right now, Mount Yujing had already travel through space all the way south. Very soon, they reached the Royal House of the Northern Tribess. After the Royal House of the Northern Tribess' cultivators achieved communication with the Royal House, Mount Yujing descended in the Grand Celestial World again.

The Royal House answered quickly. An individual with a physical flesh as tough as Prince Xian of the Left ascended Mount Yujing. He was Prince Xian of the Right, an elder in the Immortal Soul Stage that specialized in the Martial Way.

He saw the remains of Prince Xian of the Left and revealed a depressed look. He howled and the surrounding crowd of Royal House cultivators mourned.

After keeping the remains of Prince Xian of the Left, Prince Xian of the Right greeted Lin Feng, "Thank you for your well intentions to send my fellow comrade back. The Lord and the Priest are awaiting in the capital for you."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "I shall follow you."

The meeting between the Royal House Lord and the Priest with Lin Feng was only exclusive to the three of them. Even Prince Xian of the Right could not join. As to what they discussed, no one knew. But the Royal House did not keep the meeting with Lin Feng a secret.

As news spread, it invited a lot of guesses. Many people were wondering, including the Great Qin Empire, Great Zhou Empire and the Heaven Lake Sect.

After Lin Feng left the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, he commanded Mount Yujing back to Mount Kunlun.

After arriving at the mountains of Mount Kunlun, Lin Feng recalled that there was a dragon waiting for him at Shazhou County.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan the

surroundings, and he realized that Jieyu and Tuntun were fighting over a treasure they found at the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

He laughed and crushed the Voice-Projecting Crystal. He communicated with Song Fu, "Supervisor Song, previously you told me that a dragon came to visit, is she still at Shazhou County."

Song Fu replied, "Yes." After pausing for a moment, he added on, "Master Lin, she is from the Great Void Sect."

Lin Feng laughed slightly, "Invite her up to the mountain." Lin Feng used his mana to form a Purple Clouds pathway that appeared above Shazhou County.

Very soon, a white figure appeared on the Purple Clouds. She waved her hands, "I am Bai Guang from the dragon tribe. I have seen Master Lin before."

It was a tall and charming beauty.

She was wearing a white robe and her figure was way taller than most women. She was even taller than the average male. Her figure was good, thus she did not look ugly as she stood. On the other hand, she evoked a nice sense of beauty.

She kept her dragon stature and there were two transparent horns on her forehead, revealing her identity as a pure-blood dragon tribe descendant.

Lin Feng looked at her dressing, "Are you from the Jade Dragon race?"

There were many different types of Immemorial Celestial Dragons. Jieyu belonged to the Bastille Black Dragon race. He did not specialize in mantras, but his physical flesh and soul was tough. His specialty was the Royal Bastille Curse and he cultivated the Refined Mana Black Scales, which was especially defensive against mantras and rivalled by few.

The Zhuyan Demon Eye that Lin Feng received from Yan Mingyue belonged to the Flaming Dragons. They were fearless towards all fires. Apart from the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, they looked down on all other fires. Furthermore, they engulfed and spat the dragon fire, which was owned by very few dragon races but was very powerful.

As a dragon converted to human form, under normal circumstances, regardless how strong or weak they were, they would convert their scales to armor.

But this was except for the Jade Dragon race. The true form of the Jade Dragons was without the dragon scales.

An immature Jade Dragon had scales. But as they matured, their powers would increase and their cultivations would become higher and higher. They would then shed off their scales.

As they formed the Demonic Core and promote to the Demonic Commander realm, they would shed off their scales completely.

Their bodies would be clean like white jade, pure and flawless until it was almost transparent.

The unique gift of the Jade Dragon race was switching between the real and illusory world. When their opponents attacked them, they would not be hurt. To a certain extent, their defensive capabilities were the strongest among the dragon race.

The Dimension-less Transformation from the Great Void Sect was actually an adaptation of the abhijna from the Jade Dragon race. The eventual mantra that was created was always deemed as miraculous, but it had a lot of restrictions. As compared to the true Jade Dragon abhijna, it was still lacking.

Lin Feng rolled up his Purple Clouds and brought the Jade Dragon to Mount Yujing.

As she saw Lin Feng, she greeted again, "Master Lin, I am Bai Guang from the dragon tribe."

Lin Feng nodded his head and Bai Guang asked, "Master Lin, forgive me for being straightforward. May I ask if Xuanyan is on your mountain?"

"Xuanyan?" Lin Feng was stunned, but he reacted, "You mean Jieyu?"

Bai Guang's expression changed, "You know his real name?"

Lin Feng was enlightened. He realized that the dragon tribe and the demonic clan was different. They never revealed their real names. Only their families and themselves would know. Every dragon would give a nickname for himself that could be used to interact with others.

It's not that they were not honest, but just that their real names contained the power of curses that were connected to the body essence of the owner. If anyone else knew their real names, they could be targeted.

The Dragon Taming Technique of the Great Void Sect used that as a basis, but it could only be used to restrict dragons of a lower cultivation.

Thinking of Bai Guang, she had a real name. Her current name was just a nickname. Lin Feng said, "Are you Jieyu's wife?"

Bai Guang was silent and nodded her head, "I came to find him."

Lin Feng revealed a cheeky smile, "He is here, you can go and find him."

Chapter 434: The Wife Does Not Listen to the Husband

Jieyu felt a chill down his spine suddenly, as if something ominous was about to happen, "This feeling is very familiar, very familiar..."

As he was distracted, the Kun Peng bone fluid that he contained in a container was taken away by Tuntun.

Tuntun regained his awareness and did not think of anything else. He looked at Tuntun furiously, "What a glutton. You are not satisfied with yours and dare to steal mine?"

Tuntun gave him a wimpy look, "It is a waste to give to you!"

Jieyu was furious, "Are you looking for a beating?"

Tuntun mocked, "Can you beat me? Don't forget, I have formed the Demon Soul too. I have no problems beating you up.

Tuntun was boasting, but if they really fought, Jieyu was likely to lose.

Jieyu was a little depressed. He was a Bastille Black Dragon, which had always been known as the jinx of the Taotie. But Tuntun was different. She cultivated the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Furthermore, her physical flesh was tougher than most other

Taoties.

"You wait. When I beg for the Grand Sun Primordial Fire from Master, I will settle scores with you. During then, I will hang you up!" Jieyu thought of it with hatred burning in his heart, "I will not squabble with a female. I shall not stoop to your level."

Tuntun twisted her lips, "What a joke, someone like you who fears your wife trying to beat me up is a joke."

As Shi Tianhao heard that, he laughed. As Zhuge Fengling and Jun Zining feared Jieyu's realm in the Demon Lord, they did not dare to reveal their emotions. But they turned around and laughed non-stop.

Jieyu was furious, "What are you babbling about. Stop lying or I will tear your mouth apart!"

It was obvious that he lacked a good temper as he said that.

"Still dare to say that I'm talking crap? Tuntun laughed, "For a dragon in your age, you should have been married. The dragon race is lustful, but you rather stay on the mountains than go back to find your wife. If you are not scared, what are you?"

As he saw Shi Tianhao laughing and the others laughing behind his back, Jieyu panicked and was enraged, "Shut up, what do you know? Even if I stay out, there hag won't dare to nag. Even if I bring a beauty back, that is nothing!"

Tuntun's eyes turned, "Oh? This mountain has an appropriate candidate."

Jieyu looked at her with disdain, "You? Let's wait a thousand years first."

"Pui!" Tuntun spat and looked at Jieyu from the corner of her eyes, "Have you forgotten that fox? Hehe, her race is one of the beauties in the entire demon clan. You can bring her home."

Jieyu opened his mouth but did not make any noise. He had only seen Hu Yanyan once. For a demon's standard, she was a rare beauty.

But she was even fiercer than his wife. She had eight tails and was in the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm at her peak.

Although she was trapped by the Heaven Apocalyptic Blaze, she should not be looked down upon. Furthermore, even if she was helpless, Jieyu could not violate her. She was a guest living on Mount Yujing.

Tuntun mocked, "How, do you have the heart to but no guts to?"

Jieyu calmed his nerves and replied, "She is Master's guest."

Tuntun joked, "I'm not asking you to copulate with her. If you

can handle your wife, then Hu Yanyan is nothing right? Furthermore, those foxy beauties are a total match for you lustful dragons."

Jieyu was a little troubled now. Although he was tempted, he did not have the guts to do so.

"Walk one round around Hu Yanyan's cave and then leave, that should be fine?" Jieyu thought in his heart. On the surface, he slapped his chest and acted indifferent, "What's so difficult? If I make a move, everything will turn out well."

"Oh, husband, are you trying to bring the Fire Fox Lord to the Dragon Lake?"

Just as Jieyu was boasting, a peaceful voice sounded.

As the rest felt that it was ridiculous, Jieyu screamed in horror, as if someone had stepped on a cat's tail.

Shi Tianhao turned his head around curiously and saw a tall lady dressed in white standing behind Jieyu. Her expression was calm and she carried herself in a special way. She seemed to have a steely mettle that carried a hint of gentleness.

Along with her awkward demeanor, there was a beauty in her.

Just that her dragon stature that was beyond Jieyu and her transparent horns betrayed her identity as a dragon.

As a demon converted to human form, unless her appearance was changed on purpose, the human clan and demon clan's idea of beauty were roughly similar.

Simply put, this lady in front of all of them right now was a beauty. That means to say her dragon form was deemed as beauty to the other dragons.

But after hearing what she called Jieyu, Tuntun, Zhuge Fengling and Jun Zining were shocked.

Zhuge Fengling twisted her rigid neck and looked at Jun Zining, "Did I hear wrongly, she...called him what?"

Jun Zining held her knees as she sat on the ground, revealing a shock look, "Seems like he is...her husband?"

Zhuge Fengling almost choked on her saliva, "She is Jieyu's wife? With such a wife, he must be crazy to not go home."

Tuntun twisted her lips and claimed immediately, "What a waste!"

Shi Tianhao looked at Jieyu curiously, "Hey, are you really like this? I don't see you being so scared even in front of Master."

Jieyu grimaced at Shi Tianhao before turning to look at this wife,

Jade Dragon Bai Guang.

"My wife...my wife, I...I..." Jieyu was trembling and stammered. He almost bit off half of his tongue, "My...my wife, when did you come?"

Jade Dragon Bai Guang answered calmly, "Not too early, just when you were saying you wanted to bring a beauty back to the Dragon Lake."

Jieyu almost cried and he wanted to give himself two tight slaps at this moment, "Who ask you to talk crap!"

"My wife, listen to my explanation. That was just a joke." Jieyu said hurriedly, "You understand me the best. You should know that I'm joking."

Bai Guang's expression was calm and she seemed to accept Jieyu's explanation, "Oh, Fire Fox Lord is here too?"

Because she seemed too calm and gentle, Jieyu became even more afraid. His scales were trembling, "No, no, no..."

Bai Guang looked at him and Jieyu did not dare to deny further, "She is here, but she is injured. She is kept by Master on the mountains to recuperate. I have never interacted with her!"

"So, this is the case." Bai Guang nodded her head and seemed to believe.

From the start till the end, her expression was very calm and she did not panic. She was not furious either, exhibiting her perfect manners.

Tuntun revealed a disappointed look on her face, "She is so easy to pacify. There's no more show to watch."

Zhuge Fengling bit her lips and said softly, "My views are the opposite of yours."

Tuntun was stunned, "How so?" Jun Zining also mumbled softly, "Don't just look at her. Look at that black dragon."

"Oh?" Tuntun heard that and looked at Jieyu. Not only did he not relax, he became even more frightened.

Lin Feng was standing on the branches of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree at this moment. In front of him, there was a light image that revealed the situation between Jieyu and Bai Guang.

Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan, Yue Hongyan, Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao, Kui Cow King and the Feilian King were all standing behind Lin Feng. They were all looking at Jieyu and Bai Guang through the light image.

Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan raised their brows, "Did he let his wife down?"

Kang Nanhua shook his head, "I feel that it is not that simple. His emotions are of fear rather than guilt."

Miao Shihao laughed, "Interesting, interesting. This is very interesting."

When the Feilian King converted to human form, he was a tall and thin middle-aged man. He was the Guardian of the Aeolus Sect. After the Aeolus Sect was destroyed, he was saved by Lin Feng and he committed himself to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Normally, he was very reserved and distant. But recently, his contribution at the Secret Manual of Kun Peng enabled him to assimilate into the Celestial Sect of Wonders. His words were of some importance now too.

He said softly, "Master, this Jade Dragon Bai Guang is very reputable in the Dragon Lake. She formed the Demon Soul not long after starting her cultivation. Her practical battling abilities are also very strong. She is a future talent of the dragon tribe."

Lin Feng nodded his head and understood what Feilian King. As compared to Bai Guang, Jieyu was only in the Advanced Stage of the Demonic Commander. In fact, he was not worthy of her.

For the two of them to be together, it was quite a surprise.

On the mountain, Bai Guang looked at Jieyu quietly and asked, "If so, why have you not return to the Dragon Lake? If you do not want to return, at least send me some news. I have been waiting for you."

Jieyu stammered, "I, that, I..."

"I asked Yan Xianzi. She said that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not restrict your freedom." As Bai Guang said, she was inching towards Jieyu, "That means you don't wish to return of your own accord?"

She looked at Jieyu and revealed a slight smile. Her smile was warm and tender.

But in Jieyu's eyes, this smile caused him to be frightened, "My wife, I was wrong!"

As everyone watched shockingly, Jieyu turned back to his Bastille Black Dragon form. He turned and wanted to escape. His movements were vigorous and his speed was rapid like never before.

But it was a pity that he could not leave.

Just as Jieyu wanted to escape, a foot stepped on Jieyu's huge tail. It didn't matter how big they were, as that foot stepped extremely hard on Jieyu's tail. No matter how he struggled, he could not escape from his spot. He could not escape at all.

As Bai Guang stepped on Jieyu's tail, she remained gentle and asked, "My husband, why are you not answering me?"

Chapter 435: Those Who Heard Felt Sad, Those Who Listened Teared

As Jieyu converted back to his dragon form, his body was huge and his dragon length was over a hundred feet.

Jade Dragon Bai Guang continued to remain in her human form, but as she stepped on Jieyu's tail, she prevented Jieyu from moving.

As everyone saw this scene, they were shocked. For Bai Guang to restrain Jieyu in his dragon form even though she was in the human form, her powers must be above his by a lot.

As Demon Lords, both Kui Cow King and Feilian King raised their brows. Kui Cow King was still feeling fine. On the other hand, as the Feilian King looked at the state Jieyu was in, he felt a chill down his spine.

Tuntun also revealed a shocked expression. She could not restrain Jieyu with her human form either.

Lin Feng looked at them and shook his head in laughter, "She is at the peak of her powers in the Beginner Stage of the Demon Lord realm. She is going to promote to the Intermediate Stage. As to why she can overcome Jieyu by so much, that's because Jieyu is extremely fearful and does not even possess the mind to resist her."

"If he struggled with all his strength, although he is still not her

match, the gap won't be so big."

As what Lin Feng said, Jieyu was extremely numb. He twisted his head and tried to pacify her, "My wife...my wife, listen to my explanation."

Bai Guang twisted her hand and looked at Shi Tianhao, Tuntun and the rest. She creased her brows and looked at Jieyu again, "Do you have your own lodging on the mountain?"

Jieyu said hurriedly, "Have, I have!"

Bai Guang nodded her head and said calmly, "Bring me there." As Jieyu heard that, he seemed to be very shocked. His look now was extremely embarrassing. If others saw him, he would not be able to lift his head in the future.

If things continued to develop in this way, he might as well dig a hole to bury himself inside.

"Let's go to your lodging. Let's have a good talk." Bai Guang looked at Jieyu and smiled slightly. Her smile was even wider than before.

Jieyu was stunned and shuddered. He had the idea to escape, but he did not dare to. He could only lead the way reluctantly.

Seeing Bai Guang's smile, Lin Feng, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yan and the other guys all shuddered.

"He's dead for sure." Xiao Yan commented and the rest had the same thought.

As they wanted to converse in private, Lin Feng kept the light image. But if he wanted, nothing could be hidden from him on Mount Yujing.

"Husband, why don't you want to return to the Dragon Lake?"

"My wife...my wife....my wife, listen to me. I have finally escaped from the Great Void Sect and committed to the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"Oh, then you can tell me. I still thought you were missing. I have been finding you until Yan Xianzi told me the news. Only then did I know that you did not want to return."

"That...I, I don't have the face to return. After all, I was held captive by the Celestial Sect of Wonders initially..."

"But the Celestial Sect of Wonders' leader did not restrict your freedom, right?"

"I.... about that, I..."

"Every time you don't want to return to the Dragon Lake, it's because you were admiring other beauties somewhere else. Who

did you admire this time? Don't tell me it's Hu Yanyan?"

"No...no...no, it's a misunderstanding, it's really a misunderstanding!"

They were silent suddenly and only the sound of Jieyu's scales trembling could be heard.

Lin Feng felt that it was a little weird earlier. Jieyu let out a horrifying scream suddenly.

"My wife, I was wrong! Spare me! Ouch!"

"Don't hit me, stop hitting me, I am going to retaliate!"

"Ouch! I'm sorry, I was wrong, I won't dare to retaliate. Please have mercy, spare me!"

"Fatty Bai, stop it! If you continue, I am going to flip!"

Everything went silent suddenly. After a while, Jieyu's fearful voice resonated, "That...that, my wife, I, I..."

Bai Guang's voice resonated again, but she entered a state of fury, "You old loach, what did you call me?"

Jieyu was on the verge of crying. He was dead now, "My wife, I

was wrong, please spare me this time...Ouch! Save me, Master, save me..."

His screams got even worst. Those who heard felt sad for him and those who listened teared for him.

As Lin Feng heard till this point, he stopped eavesdropping. He shook his head repeatedly, "This is too tragic, I can't hear it anymore."

When it came to the end of their "conversation", Lin Feng saw Jieyu again. He realized that Jieyu did not have any injuries on his body, especially his face. But as Lin Feng used his mana to scan him, he found that he was injured beneath his scales.

He looked at Lin Feng indignantly. It was the look of a lady who was raped by over 80 men. It was too ghastly.

Lin Feng laughed in his heart, but he asked him seriously, "Jieyu, congratulations on your reunion."

Jieyu grimaced, "Thanks Master." After pausing for a moment, he could not take it anymore. He complained to Lin Feng, "Master, why did you bring her here. I am really in trouble this time!"

"You came to me, thus you are part of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If the Great Void Sect wanted to find you, I will not let them." Lin Feng said, "But she is different. After all, you are a married couple. If you don't want to return to the Dragon Lake in

the Great Void sect, I will not force you. But she came from afar to find you, hence I won't stop her."

He looked in the direction of the Wasteland Valley, "That lady from the Jun Family, if she does not want to go home, I will not kick her out. But if her family members come to find her, I won't stop them. But if she becomes a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, then it's a different story."

Jieyu snorted, "I don't wish to return to the Dragon Lake."

Lin Feng said, "Then you must convince your wife. You don't have to act pitiful in front of me. The magic treasures that we obtained from the Secret Manual of Kun Peng will include you."

He looked at the right wrist of Jieyu and started to laugh, "But, it seems that your wife has brought you some good stuff already."

Jieyu's right wrist wore a blue bracelet, which contained the flow of some mysterious spells.

As he talked about that, Jieyu turned dejected. He lamented, "Master, you don't know how evil this thing is."

"This bracelet comes in pairs. The other one is on my wife's hand. Normally, there's nothing much. But if she wants, she can find where I am no matter how far she was. Furthermore, she could cut through space and rush over."

"In addition, this thing acts as a handcuff too. There's nothing now. But if she summons it, the two bracelets will connect together."

The pitiful Jieyu looked at Lin Feng, "Master, can you consider helping me to remove this thing?"

Lin Feng looked at Jieyu, "It's not hard for me to remove it. But if I do this, won't you get beaten up another round by your wife?"

"I..." Jieyu opened his mouth and eventually lowered his head grudgingly.

As a gust of wind blew over, Miao Shihao appeared at one side. He stared at the blue bracelet on Jieyu's wrist and asked, "Do you have more of this, can I have one?"

Jieyu answered unhappily, "Mirror Master, stop joking. I can't even handle this. If there is another one, I might as well kill myself."

"If that's the case, then forget it." Miao Shihao was a little indignant and he placed his right index finger on the edge of his lips, "Let me go and ask your wife."

Jieyu looked helpless, "Take your time, but what do you want this for?"

Miao Shihao smiled and was a little embarrassed. He looked at

Lin Feng from the corner of his eyes.

Lin Feng and Jieyu shuddered as they saw this.

"Scram!" Lin Feng gestured unceremoniously. He could not be bothered with Miao Shihao. Miao Shihao was also not angry and he laughed as he looked at Jieyu, "Let's go, introduce me to your wife."

Jieyu nodded his head and laughed bitterly. After that, he left with Miao Shihao.

Lin Feng watched as Miao Shihao left. He opened his mouth suddenly, "Shihao, regardless of whether it is Jieyu or his wife, they were both born in the Great Void Sect."

Miao Shihao did not turn back and waved his hand. As he walked, he said, "I know, but they are different from the rest of them."

Lin Feng followed with, "The dragon tribe is also part of the demon clan. They are not adept in cultivating it. That bracelet might have been cultivated by the Great Void Sect disciples!"

After hearing that, Miao Shihao stopped in his track. He looked at Jieyu fiercely, "Is it real?"

Jieyu nodded his head, "I heard from my wife that an elder from the Great Void Sect created this."

Miao Shihao lost interest suddenly. He twisted his lips and left Jieyu there as he made a move. He looked down.

As Lin Feng saw this, he laughed secretly. But he heard Miao Shihao whispering, "One day I will destroy the Great Void Sect and capture this guy. I will force him to tell me the method of cultivation. I will then cultivate it myself. Hmph!"

"...." Lin Feng was speechless and shook his head repeatedly.

Jieyu was unwilling to return to the Dragon Lake and Bai Guang did not force him. But Jieyu's nightmare did not end. Because after Bai Guang attained approval from Lin Feng, she stayed on Mount Yujing temporarily.

She did not leave the Great Void Sect, but was staying as a guest like Hu Yanyan.

Jieyu could do nothing, but he could only look at Lin Feng grudgingly.

After Lin Feng allowed Bai Guang to stay over, he placed the matter behind his head. His attention was focused on Li Yuanfang now.

When he first received Zhu Yi's report, Li Yuanfang had already woke up. He was also making steady recovery on his injury too.

After he could move, Li Yuanfang came with Zhu Yi to greet Lin Feng.

"Thank you elder for your benefaction." Li Yuanfang greeted Lin Feng appropriately.

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Yi and Zhu Yi nodded his head slightly. Li Yuanfang was also equally serious when he expressed his gratitude towards Zhu Yi.

"You are welcome." Lin Feng looked at Li Yuanfang quietly after he rose. After that, he asked, "What are your plans from now on?"

Chapter 436: [What do you think, Yuanfang?](#)

Lin Feng glanced at Li Yuanfang and began to ponder. "I wonder what was his relationship with his previous master like. I also wonder if he can make such a drastic change in such a short period of time. From the looks of it, he has a very stubborn and tenacious personality."

Lin Feng had been concerned about the development of his little friend Li Yuanfang.

His talent and potential values summed up to thirty-one was only a part of it. Another part of it was that all four factors of his potential values were all more than decent and not even one was lacking.

His innate ability value was seven – this was considered relatively low, but that was nothing much and could be worked with. For instance, Zhu Yi's innate ability value was also seven.

The 'relative' aforementioned depended on the point of comparison. If one compared with Shi Tianhao, then the value would naturally be abysmal, but if one compared the value with the general public it could be considered outstanding.

He seemed like he was only sixteen or seventeen years old, but one could tell from his breakthroughs and his attainment of the beginner level of the foundation establishment stage that he had outstanding talent.

As for his innate ability value, it was only an important predictive factor before the formation of the nascent soul. After attaining the nascent soul, the effect of innate ability would become extremely weak. Only individuals like Shi Tianhao with a perfect value of ten could be considered exceptions.

His intelligence value of nine was an absolutely otherworldly value. There was nothing else to be said, as this character point would be useful for a lifetime.

However, with regards to this point, Lin Feng needed more time for observation. Based on his previous knowledge, Li Yuanfang's previous master, the River Map Grandmaster was adept in the ways of magic formations. All his mantras and abhijnas were in relation to magic formations. Li Yuanfang's progress under the River Map Grandmaster was fast like a fish in water, but the reason for that could simply be because he had an exceptionally high quotient for understanding magic formations.

If that was the case, Lin Feng hoped that it was not a one-sided thing and he had equally fast learning skills in other things.

He had a Determination value of nine. This was a little more uplifting as it ensured that he did not waste his talent.

Put more bluntly, if Lin Feng casually taught him some random things and threw him out into the wild, he would probably achieve a decent measure of success.

His Fortune value was only six. This was comparatively low, but

that again depended on the target of comparison. If people compared their own Fortune values with Zhu Yi, then they would all be left in the dust.

Compared to the general average, a Fortune value of six is not too bad already. There would not a lot of great miracles or circumstances of extremely good fortune, but there would definitely be no dearth of smaller ones.

At this point, Lin Feng had a more accurate understanding of the four values of Talent and Potential. In conclusion, Li Yuanfang had a bright future ahead, as long as he did not suffocate himself or get himself killed he would attain roaring success and his position in the world would be undeniable.

Even if he did not end up bedazzling everybody, his existence would not go unnoticed.

Therefore, Lin Feng had always favoured Li Yuanfang. However, he did not directly express it yet and planned to ask Li Yuanfang for his own opinion first.

Even though Li Yuanfang had extraordinary composure and calmness for individuals his age, in the end he was only sixteen or seventeen. Inside the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, he just experienced the greatest change in his life – the passing of the River Map Grandmaster, who had always cared and guided him, greatly affected him.

He had a low emotional quotient, but that did not mean he lacked

emotions or feelings. When he heard Lin Feng's question about his plans for the future, the youth's eyes betrayed a sense of loss and helplessness.

However, he recovered in an instant and was not overly quick in answering Lin Feng. He thought for a little while and replied solemnly, "I want to go back and try to find the rest of my seniors and juniors."

Lin Feng gradually said, "In that case, then I have a piece of bad news for you."

Li Yuanfang's heart sank, and Lin Feng continued, "Besides you, who was saved by my disciple Zhu Yi, I'm afraid the rest of your seniors and juniors have perished from the calamitous event in the Secret Manual of Kun Peng."

Initially, when Lin Feng first retrieved and refined half of the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, all the cultivators that entered the Secret Manual were still alive and were with him. However, the Black Feather Secret Manual half contained the Polar Sea Holy Man who was swallowed.

Lin Feng's half of the Kun Peng's remains was forged into the Black-Green Great Hall. After the battle was over, everybody was released by Lin Feng, and except for Li Yuanfang who was with Zhu Yi, Lin Feng did not come across the River Map Grandmaster or any of his other disciples.

The missing people basically perished when the Immemorial Kun

Peng came back to life previously.

When he heard this piece of news, Li Yuanfang's eyes enlarged a little bit and after a long moment, he released a heavy and turbid sigh and lowered his head in silence.

Lin Feng was still watching him. An idea spun around in his head and he said plainly, "From what I hear, your old master, the River Map Grandmaster, entered the world of cultivation through magic formations?"

Li Yuanfang looked up and replied with respect, "Yes, indeed."

Lin Feng nodded his head slightly and said, "Do you know of the Samsara Sect's Netherworld Form?"

"I recall hearing my master speak about them. The Samsara Sect is a renowned sect south of the Barrens, and legend has it that thousands and thousands of years ago the Giant Samsara Priest founded it. At its peak the Samsara Sect's dominance extended across all the Three Great Holy Ground."

"However, a dozen millennium ago there was a great battle with the demon world, and the Samsara Sect suffered a massive loss. Since then, the Samsara Sect produced several branches which turned out to be the Paths of the Heaven-Born, Asura, Humanity, Beast, Hell and the Hungry Ghoul – also known as the Six Paths of the Samsara." (Translator's Note: 'Path' is used to remain faithful to the original Chinese text. In this case, the meaning is more akin to faction.)

"In the olden days, the footsteps of the Samsara Sect were considered to be highly demonic. However, in recent days, their style seems to have changed and they are no longer as cruel and brutal in the way they do things."

Li Yuanfang was meticulous in explaining everything about what he understood of the Samsara Sect. "The Path of Hell is one of the Six Paths of the Samsara, and the connection to cultivation is via magic formations. The spells and abhijnas are all various kinds of magic formations, and the disciples of the Path are all adept in the aforementioned."

"Alright, since you already know then I shall say no more," Lin Feng nodded his head in approval and continued, "I have some connections with the Samsara Sect's Path of Hell. If you wish to join the Samsara Sect, I can send in my recommendation."

Ever since Li Yuanfang began learning the art of cultivation from the River Map Grandmaster, he had only been practicing magic formations. The River Map Grandmaster himself had a reputation around the Northern Polar Sea.

After all, the River Map Grandmaster was only an independent nascent soul stage cultivator and all his cultivation and mantras were products of his own investigations. Compared to the Samsara Sect's Path of Hell, which was full of cultivators who were adept in magic formations, and they also underwent massive expansion in the recent millennia. They had produced many prodigies and successful cultivators and the River Map Grandmaster could never compare in that aspect.

The difference was similar to that of the teachings of a family in the wilderness and that of a top-tier and legitimate school.

Now that the River Map Grandmaster was dead and the members of his sect were few and far between, Li Yuanfang was left alone with nobody else. His current level of mastery was only at the foundation establishment stage, and if he could obtain Lin Feng's recommendation to obtain the status to join the Samsara Sect's Path of Hell, it would be a great stroke of luck.

Li Yuanfang returned to solemnity. Reason told him that he should not let this opportunity slip between his fingers. However, on an emotional level he hoped that he could pass on the River Map Grandmaster's teachings and continue his legacy.

His lips began to move and he wanted to say something, but Lin Feng was a step faster so he stuffed his words back from the edge of his mouth.

"I know you're feeling upset and emotional. This isn't urgent – you should think carefully and consider the offer. You can make the decision later."

Li Yuanfang thought for a while and realized that what Lin Feng said made a lot of sense, and returned into silence.

Lin Feng laughed a little on the inside. Even though most of his attention was still on Li Yuanfang, his gaze turned to Zhu Yi and he said, "From our journey to the Northern Polar Sea, you have

personally driven the Two Elements of Creation Formation twice already. Have you learnt anything?"

Zhu Yi replied, "Broad and profound yet grand and vast at the same time."

A ray of light flew out of the middle of Lin Feng's eyebrows and drifted in the air before transforming into a formation map the size of a disc. There were countless numbers of magic formations, glyphs and patterns intertwined together on the formation map, but they combined to form an extremely complex magic formation – the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Lin Feng thought with his mind and took out an extract from the Two Elements of Creation Formation. The piece transformed into a hologram and drifted between Zhu Yi and him.

A small little piece like such was already the product of innumerable glyphs and patterns, and contained various types of profound theories and knowledge.

Lin Feng laughed again and said, "Let me test you. Demonstrate and deduce the changes in this magic formation."

Zhu Yi glanced at Li Yuanfang from the corner of his eye and looked back at Lin Feng with probing eyes.

Lin Feng smiled but said nothing, and Zhu Yi instantly understood his master's intentions. He said no more, walked in

front of the magic formation and began to demonstrate.

Once the Two Elements of Creation Formation came into Li Yuanfang's line of sight, his eyes began to sparkle – but they were subsequently dulled by traces of grief.

His master, the River Map Grandmaster, was extremely open-minded and instructed his disciples right before his death not to be sad or to grieve.

However, the River Map Grandmaster did express regrets. He had never seen the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation of the Great Void Sect as well as the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation. He was only eye-witness to the Vairocana Formation.

When the River Map Grandmaster perceived Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation, he once said that this magic formation rivalled the Mountain Defense Spell Formation of the Three Great Holy Ground, and was superior to the Great Zhou Empire's Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation."

The River Map Grandmaster was obsessed about magic formations his entire life, and hoped that he would one day have the opportunity to experience and understand such exquisite magic formations like the Two Elements of Creation Formation as well as the Vairocana Formation. However, his unfortunate demise inside the Secret Manual of Kun Peng left behind great regret.

Before he departed the mortal world, the River Map Grandmaster said that he hoped Li Yuanfang and his other disciples could have

the chance to witness and even investigate such superb formations. It was only through this that they would not have wasted their lives in the journey of cultivation, and it would also console his soul in heaven.

Li Yuanfang had always kept his words in mind. Initially, at the Northern Polar Sea, he personally witnessed the exhibition of the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Even though he was only an onlooker, he was still irrevocably drawn in.

Now that the Great Thunderclap Temple was no more and the Vairocana Formation had since disappeared without a trace, along with the fact that the Two Elements of Creation formation was displayed right in front of his eyes, Li Yuanfang was deeply moved.

No matter how low his emotional quotient was, Li Yuanfang still understood that stealing a peek at another sect's abhijnas and formations was wrong. Therefore, no matter how much he desired to do so he disciplined himself and lowered his head to avoid taking another look. Lin Feng and his disciple saved his life and had since allowed him to stay on Mount Yujing – for these things alone, Li Yuanfang was already infinitely grateful.

"You should take a look as well." He suddenly heard Lin Feng's voice in his ear. Momentarily stunned, Li Yuanfang replied hesistantly, "But Sir, I..."

Lin Feng's smile was warm and amicable. "Your sect's path in cultivation is through magic formations. Perhaps it's fate that you're on my mountain today. Do not worry."

Li Yuanfang stared at Lin Feng with mildly dazed eyes. After a long while, he took a deep breath and knelt down in front of Lin Feng. "Thank you, sir."

He gathered his emotions and arrived in front of the magic formation. He greeted Zhu Yi and with Zhu Yi's slight nod of approval, the two of them began to discuss and investigate the changes within the magic formation.

On one hand, they were investigating and deducing and on the other hand they were pointing their hands in the air and drawing a myriad of runes and glyphs.

Lin Feng quietly observed at the side and after a while, a faint and undetectable smile appeared from the corner of his lips.

Based on speed, Zhu Yi was undoubtedly faster by leaps and bounds.

In terms of mastery, Zhu Yi was already at the intermediate level aurous core stage while Li Yuanfang was only in the foundation establishment stage. Furthermore, Zhu Yi was also one of Lin Feng's direct disciples and the mantras that he studied were of the same origins as the Two Elements of Creation Formation. At the same time, Zhu Yi had personally directed the Two Elements of Creation Formation back on the Northern Polar Sea – not once, but twice – thus he had a real hands-on experience.

With all these advantages, if he could not roll over Li Yuanfang

then it was probably better if he destroyed his own mastery and started over from square one.

Despite all this, if one were to compare the natural talent with handling magic formations, Li Yuanfang rivalled Zhu Yi's ability, and sometimes even proved himself superior.

He became faster and faster as he derived more and more runes. Lin Feng already knew that he indeed had supernatural talent with this line of mantra. If he were to let Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest perform the same task when they were in the foundation establishment stage, it was clear they would not possibly be as fast.

A bad joke surfaced in Lin Feng's mind, but his expression remained plain as he asked, "So, Yuanfang¹, what do you think about this formation?"

"Stunning, stellar!" Li Yuanfang replied subconsciously without even raising his head. Suddenly, he recovered and realized something was off.

"Uh, sir, it's Yuanfang⁴, not Yuanfang¹."

(Translator's Note: The name in the title of the chapter is not the same as the character in the story known as Li Yuanfang⁴. The Chinese character of 'fang¹' is different from that in the aforementioned name. Due to English translation limitations of Chinese names, a number will be added at the back for differentiation purposes. For all other intents and purposes, 'fang' without the number will be assumed to be the same as the original Li Yuanfang.)

Chapter 437: The Heart of the Divine Parasol Tree

Zhu Yi and Li Yuanfang assumed Lin Feng made a mistake of speech but little did they know that Lin Feng was laughing inside unscrupulously.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation was extremely complex. The reason that Lin Feng could control it was because this item was like the Avatar of Ares – it was a production from a system. If not, even if an immortal soul stage elder from the Samsara Sect's Path of Hell was here, he would have difficulty figuring out the changes within the magic formation.

Even though only a single stanza was extracted, Zhu Yi and Li Yuanfang found the process of deduction extremely difficult.

After a moment, Lin Feng's excuse was up and interrupted the deduction process and subsequently tested the two of them with simpler methods.

It was clear that Li Yuanfang's face still wore an expression as if he had not gotten enough, but there was already immense gratitude in his gaze as he looked at Lin Feng.

He lowered his head and began to ponder. In his mind, thoughts were bouncing around and Lin Feng found his current state mildly amusing. "With regards to the path you wish to choose in the future, you not have to reach a conclusion so soon. Go back and think it over carefully," Lin Feng said to Yuanfang.

"You also need some time to recover from your injuries. Rest your mind, settle down and you can also take the time to arrange your thoughts."

Li Yuanfang nodded his head solemnly and replied, "Yes, sir. Thank you, sir."

Lin Feng watched him turn back as Li Yuanfang was leaving and laughed again inside. "I have to watch it. If I fan the flames too hard in one go, it may become scorched. Cooking with a gentle fire is the way to go."

Once both Zhu Yi and Li Yuanfang departed from the scene, Lin Feng turned his attention elsewhere.

He flipped his palm and a bright-red piece of wood appeared in his hand. It was about a foot long, and the center of the piece of wood seemed to flicker with fire, as if it was alive and breathing. It was interchanging between light and darkness without pause.

As the piece of wood came into contact with Lin Feng's skin, Lin Feng could immediately feel a tinge of warmth. The touch was hot yet it did not burn him, and possessed a sense of noble elegance.

The flames that were flickering like a beating heart at the center were unassuming, but once Lin Feng reached into it with his mana he immediately felt a majestic yet primal and exuberant life force – much like a flame that could never be put out.

Yet, the flames were not forceful or intimidating, but was one that could warm the world. The only thing was that it was empirically noble and aloof, and was faintly distant.

The lines and patterns on the surface of the piece of wood were curled and spiraled. One could faintly make out the outline of a Phoenix that was extending its wings in song.

"Who would have thought, who would have thought... I have managed to obtain a piece of the Divine Parasol Tree." Lin Feng was dripping with praise. The reaction of his Steel Tree Avatar upon first contact with this piece of wood was instant, and could feel that this item was extraordinary.

The Saros Steel Tree and the Divine Parasol Tree were both ranked in the Four Great Strange Trees, and were special word-changing breeds.

Lin Feng scrutinized the piece of wood and awe arose from within. "It seems as if this isn't the normal wood of the Divine Parasol Tree. It feels like the heart of the tree..."

Even though it was only a small broken piece of the tree, but the vigor of the life force and concept of power embodied within was vastly superior to that of normal pieces of the Divine Parasol Tree.

Lin Feng had the embryonic form of a magic treasure called the Soul Creator Seal. After his ascension to the immortal soul stage, he could use it as the core with great chances of forging an

extremely powerful magic treasure.

However, the Soul Creator Seal lost its flair and brilliance in front of the heart of the Divine Parasol Tree.

The life forces embodied within both objects were vast and exuberant, but the Heart of the Divine Parasol Tree was still a class higher. At the same time, Lin Feng could faintly feel that what he felt was only the tip of the iceberg of the true power of the Heart. Perhaps there were many more obscure and hidden things that he had no ability to or yet to discover.

This had nothing to do with his level of mastery. To engage in proper investigation, Lin Feng had to obtain the other pieces of the Divine Parasol Tree, or he could go through the Blood of the Phoenix.

Lin Feng thought to himself, "There was a Phoenix that followed the Kun Peng into the Secret Manual. Perhaps its target was this Heart of the Divine Parasol Tree."

The Phoenix sung from the summit of the mountain; Upon the mountain grew a Parasol Tree which faced the rising sun.

In ancient times, there was saying about using the Parasol Tree to lure out the Phoenix. The Phoenix had a strong sense of family and loyalty to its kind and had a very special connection to the Parasol Tree. The two entities were basically partners in life.

To the best of Lin Feng's knowledge, the Phoenix race travelled independently in the Barren Expanses of the demon world. They kept out of other's conflicts, and others also avoided incurring their wraths due to their immense power.

Besides the natural strength of the Phoenix race, there were incredibly powerful demons which turned from Divine Parasol Trees that had lived for a dozen millennia. Their strengths could even rival that of the Phoenix race.

Both races stood by each other and were partners without question. When combined together, even Greater Demons like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage would not take them on without a good reason.

The Phoenix race, along with the Divine Parasol Tree, lived together in harmony but separate from the rest of the world. They existed almost solely in the Barren Expanses. Even though they were not complete shut-ins, they hardly travelled outside of their own world.

The Kun Peng demon race was one of the few races that had connections to the Phoenix race.

Lin Feng weighed the Heart of the Divine Parasol Tree on his hands and began to contemplate. "If I don't handle this thing properly, it may become a problem. However, if I do it right I could possibly unleash unexpected results."

"It's a pity that the information that I have is not good enough to

make a proper judgment. If only I could obtain more information."

When the Immemorial Kun Peng's body separated, the Black Jade Demon Phoenix remained inside the Black Feather half of the Kun Peng's body, but the Heart of the Divine Parasol Tree remained inside Lin Feng's half.

Lin Feng shook his head and decided to put this thing aside for now. He looked up at the void outside Mount Yujing. He could feel the movement of the purple energy in the air and the separation of two thin rays of light. The rays of light were not real rays of light, but rather a form of mana and consciousness.

Lin Feng lowered his head and noticed that the two rays of light came from the residence of the Jieyu couple.

"Tsk tsk. Their desire to vanquish me will never die." Lin Feng let out a laugh. "However, it's no use. I should take the time to think about how I should deal with the Qiong Qi demon race. Who knows whether the few Greater Demons can once again use the Nine-Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation?"

"Underestimating the enemy will lead to my own demise."

.....

Under the starry night and amongst the wild meadows, a girl clad in green was strolling along with a carefree demeanor.

Yet, it seemed as if her entire being was one with Heaven and Earth and they could not be separated. She opened her stride and was the one walking, but it seemed as if she was not the one moving – rather, it was the Heaven and the Earth beside her that were moving.

The green-clothed girl stopped walking abruptly and raised her hand to draw a light circle in the sky. The flickers in the light circle seemed to show the silhouette of a young man standing there. However, it was extremely intangible and it seemed as if his whole being was an illusion.

"Big Senior?" The girl was Yan Mingyue, and the person that she could call Big Senior was the most outstanding disciple of the Great Void Sect of his generation – Lin Daohan, who currently held the mantle as the All-Under-Heavens Strider.

Lin Daohan opened his mouth and said, "Junior Yan, I will have to travel to the Barren Expanses in the near future and I will not have the time or the energy to worry about other things. I'm going to have to trouble you on this expedition to conquer the Qiong Qi demons."

His voice was plain and normal. It was not coarse or deep, and neither was it bright and clear. It was not shrill but neither was it charming.

The most special characteristic was that there were no special characteristics. "Extremely typical" would be the most accurate phrase to describe his voice.

However, this kind of "extremely typical" had a faint tinge of tenacity, and seemed to embody the profound theory of the life's simplicity.

"There are currently three members of the Qiong Qi demon race who have mastered the Undying Demon Soul standing guard. One of them, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, is currently in the second level of the Undying Demon Soul and is also ranked within the ten Great Grand Sages of the demon races. The natural mantras and abhijnas of the Qiong Qi demons are also extremely powerful," Lin Daohan paused, then continued, "But the most important thing of all is the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. This formation was broken at the Sea of the Northern Winds, but the formation map remains intact and was brought away by the Qiong Qi."

"From the information that I received earlier, the Qiong Qi are currently hoarding magic treasures for their magic formation. It's inconclusive as to whether they have completed their task."

Lin Daohan said quietly, "If my estimations are accurate, then the demon races in the Barren Expanses also covet the formation map, and they must be continually searching for the Qiong Qi race's location. Yan Mingyue, you need to be careful. Conquering the Qiong Qi is secondary – the most crucial issue is the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing formation map."

"If this magic formation ends up in the hands of demons, the threat to the Divine Lands is extremely great."

"Don't worry, Big Senior. I will be extra careful." Yan Mingyue replied and asked again curiously, "Big Senior, do you intend to head over to the Barren Expanses yourself because of what happened at the Secret Treasure of Kun Peng?"

Lin Daohan answered, "Yes, it is indeed because of what happened at the Secret Treasure of Kun Peng. However, it's not because of the Kun Peng demon race – it's because of the Phoenixes."

Yan Mingyue's eyes sparkled. "The information being conveyed suggested that one phoenix accompanied the Kun Peng into the Secret Treasure. If only the Pure Yang Primordial Fire was required, the phoenix could have just remained outside. Big Senior, are you suggesting that all this is connected to the Phoenix race?"

"Yes, that is indeed the case," Lin Daohan replied calmly. "Therefore, avatars are not suitable and I have to go there in my original body."

Yan Mingyue nodded and asked once again, "Is Bai Guang on the Celestial Sect of Wonder's Mount Yujing?"

Lin Daohan replied, "Yes. He has seen the magical stone of the Bastille Black Dragon, and is also currently residing inside the mountain. However, the level of prohibition on Mount Yujing is quite strong. The Transparent Telepathic Ring is unable to deliver messages out of the mountain so the exact location is still unclear."

"The fact that Bai Guang could use his mana to project his voice out must be because the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders has permitted him to do so. Even when he was projecting his voice, the Transparent Telepathic Ring's mana ripples were still blocked off."

Yan Mingyue shrugged her shoulders and said with a hint of indifference, "That's a pity."

Lin Daohan's tone was still one of composure and calmness like before. "It was a probing act anyway."

He changed the topic and continued, "However, there is one thing that I need you to help me confirm."

Yan Mingyue replied, "Go ahead, Big Senior."

Lin Daohan asked quietly, "From the information I obtained from Liu Xiang of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' true mastery isn't that high?"

"Indeed. There has been such a theory. Junior Chen Gang once visited Mount Kunlun for this exact reason. Back then, the Celestial Sect of Wonders wasn't formed yet."

Yan Mingyue continued to say, "But from the looks of it, it may not be very believable."

She glanced at the illusion of her senior. "Do you have another

opinion now?"

Lin Daohan's voice never once changed from the start. "I have my many suspicions – but I need confirmation."

The speed of his speech was neither slow nor hurried. "The problem lies in the fact that nobody has, to date, challenged the Celestial Sect of Wonders or backed him into a corner to the point where he has to unleash his full power. Therefore, I have some doubts but I have no way of making a proper judgment conclusion."

Yan Mingyue's eyes flickered with a mysterious flair. "Big Senior, are you intending to catalyze his conflict with the Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

Chapter 438: With Regards To The Assessment Of Lin Feng

Yan Mingyue asked, "Big Senior, you wish to use force the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonder to show his hand with immense pressure?"

Lin Daohan replied quietly, "Now is not the time. Whether it is the Great Void Sect or myself, we hope that the Celestial Sect of Wonders can serve the purpose of counterbalancing the power of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. All the better if he's powerful – if he's weak, then we will give him a hand."

"Of course, the prerequisite is that he must have adequate potential and ability. Even though it's still unclear, but I can make out a general picture of it."

Following Lin Daohan's words, a ray of light drifted in the air in front of Yan Mingyue and began to move around non-stop. Wherever the ray of light passed through, a clear and lasting trace was left behind.

The lines that the ray of light formed seemed to depict a person.

"He seems like he's trying to obtain publicity, but he actually strategizes before taking action and will consider all aspects of reaction before doing so. He knows when to step in and when to retreat, and will not be annoyingly greedy." Lin Daohan kept going. "However, he may pick fights for reasons of personal sentiment. Sometimes, he's setting a trap but in others it's a

display of his personality."

The ray of light stopped moving. An illusion of a person floated in the air – it was in the likeness of Lin Feng.

"All in all, his disposition is one of firmness but not rash. Every step he makes has a clear goal or aim and a specific benefit he wishes to obtain. He may occasionally be whimsical but those cases are rare."

Lin Daohan's voice was still calm and quiet. "Furthermore, this person is adept at making use of advantages – especially so as he knows too much about the Great Void Sect. We have intentions to supporting him, and he followed the current to take advantage of us. Although, the logic is clear that he has no intentions of joining the Great Void Sect."

"As for his personal mastery..." Lin Daohan continued, "Even though nobody has seen his true power to date, one can do a rough assessment."

"Firstly, at the Spiritual Conference of Huang Hai, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was slightly limited in its power due to the magic treasures used to lay it out. The offensive strength was similar to the pinnacle of a second-level immortal soul stage cultivator, or better. Still, it was definitely inferior to the third-level immortal soul stage."

"He did not do anything himself but used that giant black umbrella instead – which is a strange magic item."

"Secondly, at the battle of Mount Kunlun, the Nine Heavens Squall Formation that was controlled by the Heavenly Wind Holy Man – and to the best of his ability, may I add – as well as the Golden Crow Grand Sage had the power of the second-level immortal soul stage."

"Once again, he didn't do anything himself, but used his Mount Yujing to break the Nine Heavens Squall Formation to attack and kill the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and defeat the Golden Crow Grand Sage."

Lin Daohan's pace was just right – not too fast and not too slow. Every step of his deduction and logic was clear and organized.

"Third, at the battle of the Northern Polar Sea, when the Immemorial Kun Peng revived, its power was that of the third-level of the Undying Demonic Soul. However, the soul and spirit were not completely revived, thus the power was only that of the pinnacle of the second-level Undying Demonic Soul."

"Yet again, the Leader of the Celestial Sect Of Wonders did not do anything with his own ability, but used another method to interrupt the revival of the Immemorial Kun Peng and in the process obtained half of the remains of the Kun Peng."

Lin Daohan continued quietly, "If there was only one instance, then it could be a coincidence, but there were so many – this proves one thing, that this person is deliberately hiding the truth to his mastery. It could be high, and it could be low, but the

probability that his power and level of mastery if low is greater."

"At the very least, it can't be at the third-level Immortal Soul Stage."

Once Yan Mingyue finished listening to the deductions of Lin Daohan, she asked, "He interrupted the revival of the Immemorial Kun Peng with a nascent soul stage avatar. He probably drew on the mystical uses of the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl, right?"

Lin Daohan answered, "The Sect's encyclopedias and archives have recorded that for the Demonic Life and Soul Reversal Ritual to work, three criteria have to be satisfied. Firstly, the destruction of the soul or spirit of the target does not matter, but the blood and shell is required. Secondly, the person performing the ritual needs to be of the same blood or lineage as the target and he or she has to be sacrificed. At the same time, that being has to have a mastery of the Demonic Lord Stage at least. Thirdly, and the most important one as well, the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance is required."

"This Ritual has been lost through the course of history, and to date very few people are familiar with it. The reason for all this is because the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance has been missing in the past millennia."

"The process of the Ritual cannot be disturbed, or else the Ritual will immediately fail. However, to disturb the Ritual is no easy task." Lin Daohan said, "If Lin Feng did not use the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl to re-forged the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance to disrupt the process, I honestly have no idea how else that could be done."

"That said, if that is true, it means that the ingenuity of his strategy and tactic way exceeds our expectations. My deductions and estimations from before have to be rejected and I'll have to start from square one."

Yan Mingyue contemplated for a moment and suddenly said, "Big Senior, you said there's a possibility that he isn't even at the immortal soul stage?"

"Back during the battle outside Shazhou City, even though Pang Jie was not even close to challenging him, but when Pang Jie unleashed the Six Appearances Sword magic item, then Lin Feng stopped fighting personally and used his magic formation to overcome Pang Junior's Six Appearances Sword."

"This could mean that his true level of mastery was not enough to overcome Pang Jie when he had the Six Appearances Sword. Or, if he were to do fight personally it would expose the truth to his level of mastery?"

Lin Daohan answered, "The possibility is always there, but we can't make a concrete conclusion yet."

"Therefore, according to my deductions and calculations, the level of this person's mastery is probably only at the first level of the immortal soul stage. If that isn't the case, then the most likely would be the pinnacle of the nascent soul stage. The likelihood of him being in the second level of the immortal soul stage is extremely small, and him being in the third level of the immortal

soul stage is a complete impossibility."

Yan Mingyue muttered under her breath, "Yes, though that Flame Dragon Celestial Armor still cannot be explained."

"That magic armor of his can be used as lead for our investigation. When you follow him to the Middle World to conquer the Qiong Qi, you can take the chance and try to find out the truth to the origins of this magic treasure of his."

Yan Mingyue nodded her head and said, "Yes, I will take note."

The mouth of the young girl clad in green began to curl into a smile, and she twirled the hair beside her ears as she asked, "Big Senior, what if, as in the off chance that our deductions and estimations are wrong? And this person's level of mastery is higher than the first level of the immortal soul stage?"

Lin Daohan's tone was plain. "Then I will be happy as the Mount Shu Sword Sect have found themselves a formidable adversary."

Yan Mingyue smiled again and said, "What if his level of mastery is not even at the first level of the Immortal Soul stage?"

Since the beginning of the conversation, the calm and composed Lin Daohan entered a state of silence and solemnity, as if there were a sudden flicker of emotions. After a momentary pause, he said quietly, "If his level of mastery is lower than the first level of the immortal soul stage, that means that the mantras that he

practices is more powerful than that of the great mantras of the Great Void Sect."

Yan Mingyue smiled but said no more.

Lin Daohan's exposed emotions was extremely temporary and he quickly returned to his normal state. His gaze pierced the endless void and landed upon Yan Mingyue's body.

"Junior Yan, are you sure you wish to continue down that path?"

Yan Mingyue replied plainly, "I am confident that the path I have chosen is correct."

Lin Daohan nodded his head. "In that case, then I shall respect your decision. In the future, there will be many opportunities that we will be on good terms and perhaps travel side by side, but there will come a time when we have to challenge each other."

Yan Mingyue chuckled and replied, "This is worst news I've ever heard in my entire life. But that's no matter – at least in the end, our goal is the same."

She completely understood that if not for the fact that their goal was aligned, she would never have had the chance to walk down Mount Baiyun.

Lin Daohan said quietly, "Yes. Whether it's us or Pang Junior and the others, our ultimate goal is still the same."

"Junior Yan, I lie in eager wait of your performance. Maybe you will really surprise me."

His voice faded and the light illusion in front of Yan Mingyue disappeared.

Yan Mingyue stood rooted to the ground in silence. After a long while, she cast her vision to the edge of the horizon in the distance, as if she was traversing through endless space and time. There was a tinge of lostness in her eyes as she thought to herself, "Lin Feng, what kind of person are you, exactly?"

.....

Back on Mount Yujing, Lin Feng watched the Black Dragon Jieyu in front of him with amusement as the latter pulled a long face.

With regards to the bracelet brought here by the Jade Dragon Baiguang, Lin Feng was not particularly concerned. In the end, he could intercept or prohibit the transmissions that the bracelet could transmit through mana. To that end, he could prevent individuals with ulterior motives from locking in on the position of Mount Yujing within the Spatial Turbulence.

From the looks of Baiguang, she did not know what was happening, thus Lin Feng did not intend to expose the truth of the matter either.

However, Jieyu began to lose his patience and grew anxious. He glanced at the Transparent Telepathic Ring and lowered his head with heavy sighs of defeat.

Lin Feng continued to watch him with both amusement and frustration. "If the two of you don't click, why did you choose to engage yourself to her?"

The elder dragon pulled a slanderous face and said, "My leader, this was not what I wanted. It was she who approached a senior and arranged our marriage."

"Oh?" Lin Feng was actually surprised. "It was her that chased you? A book can't be judged by its cover – you really have a strong game. Seems like I underestimated you."

Jieyu stretched his mouth lazily. "Sir, that statement really hurt. Back in the day when I was still in the Supreme Dragon Roost, I was one of the best..."

Under Lin Feng's doubtful gaze, Jieyu began to lose his courage of speech and ended up forcing out a painful laugh, "Okay fine, I also didn't think that it would turn out like this. My bride is also one of the prettiest amongst the younger generation in the Supreme Dragon Roost. When she first chose little old me, I was in cloud nine."

Jieyu continued, "Leader, you should also know that the beings from the Jade Dragon Tribe have to shed their scales non-stop during their growth all the way through adolescence to

adulthood?"

Lin Feng nodded. "Yes, I know that."

"The truth is that when she was younger she wasn't so attractive." The Black Dragon Jieyu began to reminisce and his eyes flickered with nostalgia. "The shedding of scales caused her body to be patched as they didn't all shed at the same time. She was extremely ugly and quite fat. She seemed short and stocky – almost like a wooden pillar."

At this point, Jieyu seemed to feel a little guilty. His eyes darted left and right like a little thief and scanned his surroundings, fearful of Baiguang's sudden appearance.

If Baiguang heard what he said, he was definitely in for a beating.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "Your bride is resting back in the stone room. Don't look so frightened."

Jieyu laughed sheepishly for a moment and glanced towards the stone room with both eyes. "Actually, everybody of the Jade Dragon Race knew how to shed scales. Her plump and robust build was an exception, that's why she seemed extraordinarily ugly. Back then, some of the dragons the same age as she was would tease and laugh at her."

Lin Feng laughed and said, "So you became the knight in shining armor?"

Jieyu seemed a little embarrassed. "I was relatively old and I started my cultivation early. By that time I was already a Demonic Commander, and my father and hers were pretty much blood brothers. So I just helped her, I guess."

"How dramatic. Oh wait, something doesn't seem right..." Lin Feng was full of praise inside, and subsequently looked at Jieyu with a weird look. "That's not right. From my own observation, your wife's personality should be quite calm and she could also control herself. She only seems to change into a completely different person when she's around you."

"Is it because she's jealous?"

The Black Dragon Jieyu began to laugh awkwardly again, and Lin Feng's mouth curled a little bit as he suddenly thought about the dramatic developments in Tun Tun and the Dark Aqua Xuanming's relationship. He could suddenly hear his heart pounding as he said, "It's not possible that all you individuals of the demon race are so queer?"

Chapter 439: Every Family Has Its Own Problems

The corner of Lin Feng's mouth spasmed a little and he looked at Jieyu with slight speechlessness. "Besides your wife being jealous, is there something else that you did that pissed her off?"

The Black Dragon Jieyu laughed awkwardly once more. He stammered a little bit as he tried to explain, "That, uh, Leader, you're not aware. When she was younger it was me who protected her, but she had always been one of the most talented and smartest in the Supreme Dragon Roost."

"Therefore, her abilities have been improving very quickly. She will become stronger than me in no time." Jieyu's expression became a little revelatory all of a sudden. "She never forgets her past, and when she grew up she never forgot about me."

"Back then, she has already become the prettiest amongst all the dragons in the Supreme Dragon Roost. Her potential and abilities were also considered extremely high, and being with made me the laughingstock of the public." Jieyu twitched his mouth and said with a tinge of bad feelings. "I have also been working hard on my cultivating, not to surpass her but at least to be her equal? Alas, in the end prodigies and normal people are just different."

"After a long period of time, not only did I fail to catch up, the gap became wider and wider."

Jieyu slumped and continued, "In the end, she took the initiative

and proposed the marriage to our elders. So we became married, but more people began to tease me and laugh at me."

When Lin Feng heard all this he also twitched a little inside. He thought that all this was rubbish – of course, if a stalk of flower was stuck upon a pile of old shit like Jieyu, bad blood was bound to come.

Lin Feng even knew without thinking that when Baiguang initiated the marriage to Jieyu, she probably had to overcome the vehement disapproval from the dragon elders. Even at the Great Void Sect, she was probably answered with unhappiness.

The question of marriage amongst the demons was simpler than humans, but at the same time was more primitive and savage. The idea was that the strongest ones would naturally mate with each other. Alphas of the female gender had to find an alpha of the opposite gender as this concerned breeding the next generation.

Lin Feng glanced at Jieyu and look up and down at the old dragon. He said to Jieyu with slight contempt and said, "The more this is the case, the more you should be working hard to reverse the situation."

Jieyu nodded with embarrassment, but his eyes betrayed a look of exasperation and defeat. The gap between his talent and potential with Baiguang was complete – with the same level of access to resources, the separation in standards would only become greater and greater.

Even though Baiguang did not really say anything much about it, Jieyu still felt a great amount of pressure in front of her, and increasingly so. With a mix of guilt and envy, he ended up being fearful of facing Baiguang.

Lin Feng shot him a look and said, "That's enough. If you were really afraid of your wife, would you court other women outside? Speaking of which, it's still rather impressive that you became like a 'monk' in with me."

Generally, when one's official wife became too dominant, the husband's masculine dignity would be severely battered and he would end up falling into the arms of relatively more pleasant and gentle individuals of the opposite gender to find some semblance of equilibrium.

Jieyu waved his hands hurriedly. "Leader, you have misunderstood me like my wife. I have not let her down, even though... Even though sometimes I may be enchanted by other pretty girls, those were all passing thoughts and I have never cheated on her or let her down!"

Lin Feng laughed and said, "Then according to your wife, every time you do not return to the Supreme Dragon Roost it's because you were knocked head over heels by another girl?"

Jieyu laughed bitterly and said, "That's why I said it's all a misunderstanding."

"The reason why she has that kind of misunderstanding is

actually because..." As he said this sentence, Jieyu abruptly stopped and his expression became even more awkward.

Lin Feng looked at him curiously. "What's going on?"

Jieyu shook his head repeatedly, and his expression was one of regret. He wanted to turn around and escape. It was not his intention to tease Lin Feng with juicy gossip, but if he let it slip and said the wrong things he would not even get a chance to regret.

Lin Feng stopped him in his tracks and said plainly, "Oh, Jieyu, you shouldn't have hid from your wife about the time you took a sneaky peek at Hu Yanyan."

Jieyu's glared at Lin Feng. "I didn't do that! That's not true!"

Lin Feng said quietly, "Who can prove it?"

Jieyu was full of grief and indignation and said, "Leader, are you saying you're trying to frame me?"

Lin Feng nodded his head as if nothing happened and replied, "Now, do you know what to do?"

"Master Lin, how can you do something like this with your status?" Jieyu's eyes rolled around non-stop as he tried to erase the idea from Lin Feng's head. "This is harmful to your dignity and reputation."

Lin Feng chuckled and said, "You seem to have done something wrong. If you were in my shoes, you could pretty much do anything you like. Why would you be limited by all those social expectations and rules? My dignity was never obtained by pulling long faces."

Jieyu was completely hopeless at this point. Both of his eyes expanded in size as he glared at Lin Feng and began to take short and rough breaths. After a long while, he sat back on the ground in defeat and looked at Lin Feng with a face of indignation and grief as well as an equal measure of helplessness.

He hesitated for a long moment before stammered, "The reason why my wife harbors that kind of misunderstanding is because, uh, that... We have been married for hundreds of yours, but the number of times that we have slept together, uh..."

Jieyu was currently in his human form, and he extended all five fingers on one of his hands, and after thinking for a moment he extended the fingers on his other hand.

"... My estimate is, I can count the number of times with the fingers on my hand..." Jieyu continued to say with some embarrassment. His voice became softer and softer while his head became lower and lower. In the end all he wanted to do was dig a hole in a ground to jump in.

Lin Feng looked at him in shock and asked, "How could that be?"

He looked up and down at the Black Dragon Jieyu. Even though Lin Feng had not yet said anything, how could Jieyu not tell from his gaze?

"I'm very normal!" The old dragon exclaimed, but subsequently reverted back to his tone of timidity. "The problem is that when I'm wife, I have trouble getting excited."

He could tell that Lin Feng was unconvinced and he became exasperated. "It's true! When I'm faced with other girls, I'm extremely normal. Even though I didn't do anything at all but I have legitimate reactions!"

Lin Feng glanced at Jieyu in front of him, then he shifted his gaze towards the stone room in which Jieyu resided in. He twitched his mouth as he said, "What a waste."

The life of this couple was so unharmonious – it was no wonder that Baiguang would be so jealous, or that she frequently suspected Jieyu was flirting with other women outside.

He suddenly recalled something and looked back at Jieyu. "So the two of you don't have an heir?"

Jieyu nodded his head sheepishly and Lin Feng immediately felt dumbfounded. This question was a serious one. To the best of his knowledge, dragons were known for their lust and it was easy to breed mix-blooded offspring if they bred with other demon races. Dragon blood flowed in the veins of many demon races, and more often than not it was because of some dragons that forgot to

control his or her belt and the product of the resulting one-night-stand.

The awkward thing was that it was extremely difficult for dragons to breed pure-blooded offspring of their own.

The marriage between Jieyu and Baiguang was already criticized internally by the dragons as they believed that Baiguang was wasting her blood and talent. Along with the fact that they had no heir, it was no surprise that the pressure was piling up on this couple.

The fact that Jieyu felt weak and timid around Baiguang stemmed from the immense pressure on his mental state of mind. This additional pressure made him even more timid and fearful.

Lin Feng looked at Jieyu again with slight speechlessness, and for a moment did not know what to say in response. After a long while he finally said something, "What a useless man... No, what a useless male dragon!"

Jieyu covered his face with his hands and he did not dare to make a sound. He was so ashamed that he really wanted to dig a hole to jump in and bury himself.

Lin Feng heaved a long sigh and began to ponder. When Lin Feng did not mock and tease him, Jieyu became a little more composed and looked at Lin Feng. Traces of hope surfaced in his mind. "Perhaps the Leader is so powerful that he can help me resolve this problem?"

After a little while, Lin Feng's gaze returned to Jieyu and a heartwarming and amiable smile – like the springtime sunshine – appeared on his face.

"Oh? It's really possible?" Jieyu looked at Lin Feng's smile and hope began to build up within him. Yet, at the same time, chills went down his spine as if something bad was about to happen to him.

Lin Feng said amicably, "Jieyu, go back and rest for now. You have done your best for the Celestial Sect of Wonders these few days, I will not let you down for your effort."

"Thank... Thank you, sir." The elder dragon greeted Lin Feng anxiously, and subsequently turned to leave. So emotional was the elder dragon that he did not realize that he extended the same leg and arm at the same time as he walked.

Lin Feng watched Jieyu's shadow as he walked away and his smile became as radiant as sunshine.

"Yes, I have to find a professional for this kind of thing." At this moment, Lin Feng extended his mana and called Xiao Yan from the Inferno Precipice.

Xiao Yan was shut in and cultivating during this period. However, his progress in cultivation was nothing impressive. Still, his foundation in the mastery of mantras became more consolidated.

Previously, he achieved astounding progress in his cultivation and could not help but overlook a little of the stability of his foundations. Now that he was plagued by the Primordial Fires, he resolved to shut himself in to investigate his personal mana mastery. After a precipitation process, his whole body was like fresh steel after the quenching of fire – his whole appearance seemed different.

Even though he refrained from engaging in battle with others due to the imbalance of Primordial Fires within his body, he still moved around quite freely. From the looks of it, his problem was almost resolved.

As for the control of the Primordial Fires, he became more and more familiar and adept. He only had to pass the Tribulations of the Yin Feng to progress to the advanced level of the aurous core stage. It was only then that he could truly control and refine the three Legendary Primordial Fires within his body.

"Master, you're looking for me?" Xiao Yan asked curiously. Lin Feng nodded his head and said, "There's something I need you to do. You're the most suitable for this task."

Even though he was plagued by the Primordial Fires, Xiao Yan's pride was still the same as before. "Just say the word, master. I will try my best."

Lin Feng nodded and smiled in approval. He voice-projected a message with his mana and passed it on Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly enlarged to its maximum size. "Mas... Mas... Master?!" For a very short time, Xiao Yan suspected he was hearing things.

Lin Feng's expression was calm as per normal and repeated his instructions again.

Xiao Yan was completely stoned at this point. He looked at Lin Feng sluggishly and found it hard to speak. "Mas...ter?"

Lin Feng said plainly, "The Black Dragon Jieyu's wife came up the mountain to look for her husband, I'm sure you already knew that."

Xiao Yan did not understand why Lin Feng suddenly brought up something that seemed totally unrelated, but still answered, "Yes, I'm aware."

He could not help himself and began to laugh. "This old dragon is quite a poor thing – he married such a dominatrix."

Lin Feng's face was serious as he continued, "Don't mock Jieyu. You only know one thing but you don't know the full story." Subsequently, he explained Jieyu's problem with Baiguang to Xiao Yan.

Initially, Xiao Yan found the story amusing but the more he listened the more he resigned he felt. "I guess every family has its

own problems."

Lin Feng could tell from his expression that Xiao Yan was reminiscing about the day he became a useless pile of trash in Wuzhou City. Xiao Zhener did not abandon him after the fact, and they drew mockery and criticism that a girl's youth was wasted upon a piece of shit.

Xiao Yan found the Jieyu's story extremely relatable, and Lin Feng immediately knew his plan was coming together. "Therefore, the reason why I need you to do this now is for the benefit of Jieyu and his wife."

Xiao Yan was originally slightly saddened and resigned, but when he heard his master's words he pulled a long and bitter face and complained, "Master... But... This is too..."

Chapter 440: The Sea Could Not Wash His Name Clean

"Master, can we think of some other way to help the couple?" Xiao Yan pulled a long face and said, "This is too..."

Lin Feng replied with a plain expression, "Too what?"

Xiao Yan stuttered a little and was speechless. Lin Feng said simply, "If your mind is clean, then you will see the clean side of things as well. No matter what that is, if you can maintain a normal mind then you can treat everything equally."

"In the end, this thing, along with your Black Cloud Flag, your Grand Sun Primordial Fire, your Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire as well as the Energy Gathering Pill that you consumed during your cultivation, are just small parts of the myriad of things on this Earth. What difference is there?"

Lin Feng's posture was straight and exuded a kind of elegance. He stretched out his palm, and a leaf floated down from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. The leaf, which was originally gargantuan in size, minimized in no time and landed on Lin Feng's palm after a spiraling descent.

"All things under the sky, from everybody's perspective and no matter who that person is, are all independent and unique beings and are different from the rest," Lin Feng spoke slowly. "However, if you depart from individual perspectives and you perceive things from the point of view of the world, everything plays a role in the

fate and destiny of all living beings."

He looked at Xiao Yan and flashed a tranquil smile. "As for our kind of cultivation, the aim is to detach ourselves and transcend this kind of normality that plagues the great majority."

Even if one were to take a macro perspective of the fate of the world, it was still unique and different from the rest.

"One has to learn and understand this kind of normality and ordinary life before that individual can detach himself or herself from it."

Lin Feng handed the leaf from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree to Xiao Yan as he spoke and Xiao Yan accepted the gift. He still looked a little confused, and replied only after a long moment, "I made a mistake. Thank you, master, for reminding me."

"It doesn't matter what function the item serves – after all it's just a kind of pill."

Lin Feng nodded his head in approval at Xiao Yan's words, and he gave himself a victory gesture in his mind. "Another successful round of bullshitting!"

Xiao Yan pondered momentarily, but began to feel something was not quite right, and turned back to look at Lin Feng with an embarrassed expression. "However, master, no matter what you have to keep my secret. You can't let anybody else find out – they

don't possess your level of wisdom and understanding, so it's inevitable that they may misunderstand me."

"If news of this reaches the ears of my grandfather and Zhener, they will murder me."

Lin Feng laughed and said, "It's not as if you're using it yourself. What are you afraid of? Are you saying that you also want to try?"

Xiao Yan's brain began to shake like a rotating drum. "How is that possible... Master, please don't crack this kind of joke."

"If that's the case, then please hurry along." Lin Feng waved his hand to dismiss Xiao Yan, but realized that Xiao Yan was still rooted to the spot. He could not help but ask curiously, "What else do you want?"

Xiao Yan's face was one of extreme awkwardness, and he stood at the same spot for a long while. He opened his mouth to speak but nothing coherent came out and in the end he stuttered, "Master, the prescription..."

Lin Feng's expression was calm as he said, "There is no prescription. I have never forged this kind of pill before. This task has been given to you, so it's entirely up to you to investigate and mull over it."

Xiao Yan's mouth gaped open and instinct told him that he had been conned. "Mas... Master?"

Lin Feng nodded his head. "Everything has been handed over to you. I will lie in wait for your good news."

"Okay, then..." Xiao Yan nodded his head with exasperation and said meekly, "Then, can you give a name for this new medicine?"

Lin Feng's eyes rolled around. "A name, huh?"

He thought for a little while and the corner of his lips curled into a smile. He chuckled and declared, "We shall call it 'My Love For A Stick Of Firewood'."

Xiao Yan was extremely perplexed. "Huh? 'My Love For A Stick Of Firewood'... What does it mean?"

Lin Feng was rolling over the floor laughing on the inside, but he pulled a serious face and replied calmly, "Ask no more. That shall be its name."

"Oh yes – the physique of the dragon race is naturally extraordinarily strong. Do consider this factor when you forge the pill, so the strength of the medicine can be increased."

Xiao Yan took his leave and returned to the Inferno Precipice with the task of creating the "My Love For A Stick Of Firewood". The more he thought about it, the more he believed that something was off. He heaved a heavy sigh and thought, "Forget it, forget it. In the end, I'm not the one using it. I'll just treat it as

helping out a fellow human... No, helping out my fellow dragon."

He did not even have a prescription and had to rely entirely upon himself to investigate and contemplate. However, he had never touched medicines of similar qualities, so everything had to be done from the very beginning.

In reality, this was not really that big of a challenge. This kind of medicine was accidentally invented by cultivators who forged pills a long time ago, and Xiao Yan's skills at forging pills was pretty good. It was not before long that he made some headway, but he was mostly just scratching the surface.

The pill that was initially produced could probably only arouse normal people. Even beginner Qi cultivation stage cultivators could suppress the medicinal effects, let alone a Demonic Lord stage being from the dragon race like Jieyu.

Still, the starting steps were usually the hardest, and once the direction was right then the speed of progression was bound to improve drastically. He only had to investigate a way to increase the power of the medicinal effects.

"No matter how I try to convince myself, I feel like there's something fishy about it all." Xiao Yan debated with himself incessantly while he produced another batch of pills at the same time. He would definitely not try the pill himself as he could simply probe with his mana to estimate the pills' medicinal strength.

"Oh, the medicinal effects are getting stronger and stronger. However, with the current set of resources, I have reached a bottleneck. I need to add new materials in to further increase its medicinal effects."

Xiao Yan kept the pills. He felt like he forgot something, and pondered for a while before he slapped his forehead in realization. "Oh yes, I need to send a new batch of Ice Amber." He extinguished the furnace and walked out of the Celestial Golden Pavilion.

Forging pills and medicine used to be morally upright, but when Xiao Yan exited the door he meticulously cleaned up the medicine room and made sure not a trace of his materials, be it the smell or whatnot. Only then did he push open the door sneakily – he even took the precaution of looking left and right to make sure that nobody was around – before he opened his stride.

At this point, Xiao Yan was on high alert. He was extremely afraid that his movements would be detected by somebody.

"The more I think about it, the more I think master conned me..." Xiao Yan muttered under his breath as he arrived outside Hu Yanyan's pavilion and declared his purpose. Once he obtained her permission, he walked in.

Xiao Yan enveloped the Ice Amber with his mana and lowered it on the ground. He did not want to loiter any long and placed his fist in his palm towards Hu Yanyan's direction. "Farewell, I'm taking my leave."

He was not sure if it was just an illusion or that he somehow felt that Hu Yanyan was extraordinarily charming and moving today.

"Oh no, I have been inhaling the odors of the medicine for too long – it must have affected me to a certain extent. " Xiao Yan realized what was going on and refused to hang around any longer and was almost back on his way. Most of his personal mana was currently being used to suppress the Primordial Fires, so his self-discipline was weak and if he stayed any longer he was going to humiliate himself.

However, at this moment, Hu Yanyan's nose twitched all of a sudden and her ears trembled a little.

Her usual cold expression suddenly turned a few degrees colder, as if there were layers of ice and snow on her face, and the gaze she shot at Xiao Yan was extremely intimidating.

Even her six fox tails were shimmering behind her.

"Turns out you're just a dirty pervert! Obscene!"

Hu Yanyan squeezed out a few words from between her teeth. Xiao Yan could clearly read "disdain" in her left eye and "contempt" in her right.

Xiao Yan's tongue tied into a knot and his mouth gaped open. He suddenly recalled that even though Hu Yanyan was a glamorous individual, she was direct and straightforward with her words.

However, in the end she was of the fox race and even if she had never eaten pork in her entire life she was, by nature, destined to watch pigs run.

Hu Yanyan could not be more familiar with the scents and smells of items like "My Love For A Stick Of Firewood". People of the fox race had their own foxy smell, which had a similar effect. Even though Xiao Yan cleaned himself up, a single trace of the smell, even if it were just a little bit, could be detected by Hu Yanyan's sensitive nose.

At this point, even the sea could not wash his name clean.

He pretty much escaped from Hu Yanyan's stone room with his tail between his legs and he was devastated. "Master, you have really ruined me this time!"

Once he passed on the task of creating the medicine to Xiao Yan, Lin Feng pushed the matter to the back of his head.

He was currently laughing bitterly at the version of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra that he had derived inside The Library.

From the broken text and remnants of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra that he had obtained from Liang Yuan through Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and company, Lin Feng managed to derive and infer the entire original text. However, what made him upset was that, like the Vairocana Mantra that was printed upon the Robe, even though the foundational text was now complete, there was

lack of outline and backbone.

The outline was the core of the foundational text. However, it was simultaneously independent of the foundational text. With the outline, deducing the foundational text was a piece of cake, but the outline could not be deduced from the foundational text.

The Vairocana Mantra's outline was the handprints of the ten forms of the Vairocana Zen Palm, while the outline of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra was the Seal of the Acalanatha Supreme Secret Manual of Mantra Origins. This seal was the origin of all Buddhist mantras, and even though its battle prowess was inferior to that of the Vairocana Zen Palm, it was the foundation of Dharma and its potential was endless.

From a different perspective, its value was far greater than that of the Vairocana Zen Palm.

Lin Feng sighed and muttered to himself, "Forget it. I'll leave it for now, there will always be an opportunity."

He glimpsed at the Buddhist relic that Zhu Yi obtained from the Heavenly Lake Sect and thought to himself, "I have already extracted the core and meaning of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra from it, so this relic is no longer of any use to me. I should return it to where it belongs."

Lin Feng guided Mount Yujing and once again descended upon the realm of the Great Zhou Empire and arrived in at the location of the Great Thunderclap Temple.

Lin Feng travelled through the void and arrived at the side of the mountain on which the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple resided. He looked around him and could not help himself and laughed. "Oh yes, Song Qingyuan of the Heavenly Lake Sect is still being imprisoned on top of the mountain. Cao Wei must be really worried by now?"

"I shall let him worry for a little while longer. If I release Song Qingyuan and let him return, his progression should be almost adequate."

Cao Wei could feel that Song Qingyuan was still alive, but he had no way of confirming his exact location. At the place where Song Qingyuan disappeared, Lin Feng appeared nearby at the same time, so Cao Wei suspected that Song Qingyuan had been captured by Lin Feng but he had no proof.

After the battle of the Northern Polar Sea, Cao Wei was seriously injured and had no choice but to return back to his mountain to treat his wounds. In the meantime, he had no power to look for Lin Feng.

As one of the prodigal talents of the Heavenly Lake Sect's younger generation, Cao Wei could not ignore the fact that he was missing.

Lin Feng contemplated to himself as he arrived at the back of the Great Thunderclap Temple's mountain where the ruins of the mass of towers were at. He took in the sight of all the devastated

pagodas and towers and heaved a heavy sigh. He waved his sleeve and a deep hole appeared in the ground.

Lin Feng took out the relic and tossed it into the deep hole, and after channeling his mana again the deep hole disappeared. The gravel and soil closed up and the ground returned back to its original state.

Just when he was prepared to leave, a system prompt appeared in his head.

"Visitor, you have triggered the side quest, Return to Nirvana!"

Lin Feng was taken aback. He investigated the description of the system notice and it read: "The host's second visit to Buddha's doorstep and the returning to the ruins of the mass of pagodas has triggered the side quest, Return to Nirvana!"

Chapter 441: Carrying People With Great Destinies

Lin Feng was quite surprised that he actually triggered the system's side quest like that.

He scrutinized the description of the side quest and a bitter smile appeared on his face. "Does this quest not seem a little too difficult?"

The quest's background: The Great Thunderclap Temple had been destroyed, and the pagodas that housed the relics of the ancestral monks had also been destroyed. Many of the relics were now dispossessed and lost somewhere in the world.

The 's target: The host needed to gather all the remaining relics and subsequently bring them back to the remains of the pagodas in the Great Thunderclap Temple for a proper burial.

The quest's deadline: There was no deadline.

Lin Feng stared at the deadline of the quest but could not lift his spirits. It was naturally great that the quest had no deadline, but the system had a pattern of sarcasm and a history of conning everyone. The fact that the conditions were so relaxed showed instead that the difficulty of the quest must be out of this world.

Lin Feng read the description of the quest carefully again. The quest was clear that only when he had returned all of the

remaining lost relics back to the Great Thunderclap Temple would the quest be considered complete.

This was a complete scam, he thought. Who would know how many relics there were in total? Who would know where these relics would be, and in whose hands they were in?

If they were all in somebody's possession, then perhaps it would not be too tragic. However, if one of the relics was located in a random place that nobody knew, then he would never find it even if he searched for his whole lifetime.

Still, the system had a rule. The harder the quest, the ampler the reward. However, the contents of this quest were not the worst – they were simply extremely terrible and cunning.

Lin Feng laughed bitterly and considered withdrawing from the quest.

"Eh?" One of the voice-projecting crystals began to stir. He pinched the voice-projecting crystal and heard Yan Mingyue's voice from within. "Master Lin, we can basically confirm that the Qiong Qi demon tribe did not return to the Barren Expanses. They are currently hiding in one of the middle worlds and waiting for their opportunity to make a move."

"The Qiong Qi tribe managed to obtain materials for the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation not just from the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster and the others that you caught by tasking them to scour the Divine Lands. At the same time, they had men

collecting magic treasures from the Barren Expanses. Judging the current situation, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation is about to be complete once again."

She paused, and her voice turned a little more serious. "We don't have much time left. We should hurry towards the middle world at once."

Lin Feng replied quietly, "I am currently at the remains of the Great Thunderclap Temple, within the Great Zhou Empire's territory. You are welcome to meet me here."

"We will be there shortly." Yan Mingyue cut off the connection immediately after.

Lin Feng's eyes sparkled. "She said 'we' just now? There are indeed other people besides the Great Void Sect."

He strolled out of the Great Thunderclap Temple's remains and began to saunter around in the mountain ranges. He opened up his temple and a ray of clear light shot up into the heavens and tore a hole within the void. Thick clouds of purple mist hurtled around and a faint silhouette of Mount Yujing came into view.

Lin Feng made a gesture with his hands and began to cast a spell. His whole spiritual being, along with Mount Yujing, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, were integrated as one. Time, space, spirit and matter all achieved a state of perfect equilibrium.

The gargantuan mass of purple clouds barreled downwards and into Lin Feng's forehead. The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree radiated with the Seven-Colored Treasure Light within the purple clouds, and the massive Mount Yujing minimized under the cover of the light as it ultimately joined the purple clouds as they continued to flow through the top of Lin Feng's head.

Lin Feng's soul trembled and he grew extremely drowsy. This was a sign of an intense lack of vitality and energy.

To Lin Feng, who was currently in the intermediate stage of the nascent soul stage, it was almost impossible for him to experience something like this. However, such a thing still happened to his body.

Lin Feng laughed bitterly and muttered under his breath, "I'm still forcing it. My entire pool of mana was almost frozen."

"I'm still missing some things. After dealing with the Qiong Qi demons, I shall take extra care to obtain some magic items. I will definitely enter the system to play a big one."

"Master, what's going on?" Atop Mount Yujing, Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and company began to notice something was off.

Mount Yujing was still enveloped by the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, but it was clearly not the Space-Time Turbulence outside the purple clouds.

The only issue was that the outside world was separated by the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, so they had no way of finding out what was going on outside.

Lin Feng calmed himself down and said plainly, "Everybody calm down. I will venture into a middle world not so long from now, and when the time is right I will take everyone travelling. However, that place is dangerous and is not suitable for any of you to be in, so just patiently stay on top of the mountain for now."

Xiao Yan and the others acknowledged together, "Yes, master."

Lin Feng nodded his head, and suddenly began to laugh as he thought to himself, "Everyone's like a man with destiny carrying the burden of his elders, but here I am carrying a whole bunch of people with great destinies – I wonder who attracts more attention?"

Lin Feng continued to stride along the mountain ranges. His footsteps were not light nor heavy, and he did not expose a single trace of his mana and energy – much like that of a normal man.

At the start, his steps were uneven and some were heavier than others. He tottered around and his movement was awkward and it seemed as if his limbs were all uncoordinated.

After walking for a long period of time, his movements became more agile and vivacious – he was no longer so stiff.

Towards the end, his strides were a lot more relaxed and he felt extremely free and without a care for the world. He hiked between Heaven and Earth, and was faintly connected to them as well.

However, he still did not use a single bit of his mana all around his body.

Because of the pressure of Mount Yujing, if he channeled his mana now it would still be incredibly stagnant. Now, Lin Feng felt like he was back to the time when was still in the Qi Cultivation Stage or the foundation establishment stage.

However, his conjoining with Mount Yujing gave him a more profound understanding of the great wisdoms of Heaven and Earth. His pool of stiff mana was pressed bit by bit, much like the repeated hammering of steel upon the anvil – it became purer.

He did not know the duration of his endeavor. Lin Feng suddenly stopped in his tracks and turned to look at one of the peaks behind him. On top of the mountain, the air began to ripple and tremble like water waves.

The trembling of the air came and gone within the blink of an eye. A girl clad in a green robe appeared on the summit of the mountain and she overlooked the clear streams with a very natural and calm disposition.

This individual had a very noble and elegant essence, and every single one of her features was enchanting. She was Yan Mingyue, disciple of the Great Void Sect.

Yan Mingyue opened her stride and ended up in front of Lin Feng. She smiled and said, "Master Lin, how are you? It's nice to see you."

Lin Feng nodded his head and replied, "Yan Mingyue, my friend, it's been a long time."

The two of them watched each other with calm and composed expressions, but in reality they were both wary and in silent anticipation.

Ever since they first knew each other, they had been helping each other but yet at the same time one was also wary of the other. They were in neutral grounds – not enemies, but not friends either. Yan Mingyue needed Lin Feng's help at times and used him to put Pang Jie down. Lin Feng also needed Yan Mingyue's help occasionally and used her specially to obtain much precious information and secret messages.

Yan Mingyue said, "I haven't congratulated Master Lin for attaining half of the Secret Treasure of Kun Peng. It was an ample harvest."

Lin Feng shook his head and replied, "Even though I expected the Kun Peng demon race of the Barren Expanses to cause trouble, I did not expect that they managed to obtain the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance, which had been elusive for multiple millennia."

"With the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance, they managed to

initiate the Demonic Life and Soul Reversal Ritual, and very nearly revived the Immemorial Kun Peng."

Yan Mingyue laughed faintly and said, "The fact that the Kun Peng demon tribe managed to obtain the Heavenly Stone of Divine Defiance did indeed escape everyone's expectations and calculations. However, nobody could have predicted that Master Lin would be able to successfully disrupt the Ritual and thwart the grand plan of the Kun Peng demon tribe."

Lin Feng gazed at Yan Mingyue and said quietly, "Based on what I know, the Ten Demonic Saints of the Barren Expanses are currently in the limelight, and amongst them the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage is the strongest one and also the one that commands the most influence. He is close to the status of the Holy Demonic Emperor of ancient times."

"The Golden Crow Demon Tribe and the Kun Peng Demon Tribe are both rebels against the power of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. When the Golden Crow Grand Sage invaded the Divine Lands, I was there to defeat him. Even though he brought his demise upon himself, but the outcome indirectly benefited the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage."

Yan Mingyue nodded her head slowly. "Yes, that is true." She shot a look at Lin Feng and smiled. "Therefore, Master Lin let the Kun Peng escape so that he could cause trouble for the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage?"

The corner of Lin Feng's mouth curled into a faint smile. "That's only one of the reasons." Yan Mingyue's eyes sparkled and a look of

contemplation came over her face.

Lin Feng asked, "Besides our two parties, how many other powers are joining us in our quest to conquer the Qiong Qi?"

Yan Mingyue laughed and said, "They should be here soon." Once she finished her sentence, both hers and Lin Feng's gaze turned towards the sky beyond the horizon. The void opened and a small gap appeared.

Two elderly figures stepped out, one after another, from within the gap.

The old man in front wore a white robe with golden edges and had crane-like hair with a child-like look. His face was pale yet elegant, and from his graceful expression one could feel a kingly aura.

This was Prince Anliang of the Great Qin Empire, Shi Zongyue, with whom Lin Feng had a single moment of acquaintance during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. He was in the second level of the Immortal Soul Stage and was incredibly formidable.

The elderly figure behind him wore a plain expression, and upon his long robe were patterns of the stars and the constellation. They shimmered with brilliant radiance in the sunshine, and the star patterns seemed to come alive as they began to spin around. The most profound and complicated wisdoms of the mass of stars in the universe seemed to be derived from them.

This person was also an old acquaintance. When Lin Feng sent Xiao Yan to the Sword of Radiance Sect as per their arrangement, the crown prince of the Great Qin Empire, Prince Chongyun, was also present at Xingyun Peak. One of the people in the company that accompanied him was this Stellar Holy Man, one of the celebrated immortal soul stage cultivators of the Great Qin Empire.

Lin Feng came up to these two immortal soul elders and greeted them. "Prince Anliang, it's been a while." He turned to the Stellar Holy Man and said, "This time, it's the Stellar Holy Man's turn to show up?"

Shi Zongyue's expression was calm. He nodded his head and replied, "With regards to the incident during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the Great Qin Empire has the responsibility of providing everyone with an explanation, and we also have to find a way to make up for it. This time, I have to thank Master for providing the lead. I do feel guilty and embarrassed about it."

The Stellar Holy Man smiled and said, "Greetings to you as well, Master Lin. I'm here to accompany Prince Anliang – he is my leader."

Lin Feng laughed as well. The arrival of people from the Great Qin Empire was well within his expectations. After all, the Great Qin Empire had bad blood with the Qiong Qi demon tribe in the first place.

After the incident during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the dignity of the Great Qin Empire was almost ruined. If they did

not show up to conquer the Qiong Qi, they would have no way of explaining themselves.

Yan Mingyue smiled and greeted Shi Zongyue and then the Stellar Holy Man. Afterwards, she cast her gaze to the other side.

Lin Feng said plainly, "The people from the Mount Shu Sword Sect should already be here as well, eh?"

Initially, Lin Feng exchanged information regarding the Qiong Qi with Yan Mingyue and the Great Void Sect for their help in hindering the Mount Shu Sword Sect, so that neither party would proceed to the Secret Treasure of the Kun Peng in the Northern Polar Sea.

For the Great Void Sect to convince the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they naturally needed something to show for it. The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was an attractive item, so the Mount Shu Sword Sect was bound to try their hand in the matter.

Yan Mingyue laughed lightly and said, "They're here."

The void was once again ripped open, and a sharp and formidable sword aura flashed across the sky. Its brilliance was in full display and could chill others to the core.

Two shadows stepped out from the air. It felt like they were swords unsheathing themselves, and an air of hostility permeated

the immediate surroundings.

Lin Feng raised his eyebrows as he could clearly feel that the hostility emanating from one of them was faintly directed towards him.

Chapter 442: The Overbearing Mount Shu

The Mount Shu Sword Sect, one of the Three Holy Lands of the human world in the Grand Celestial World, once shared the same reputation as the Great Void Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple.

The Mount Shu Sword Sect was the number one sect of sword cultivation, and its disciples were all sword cultivators. They did not practice spells nor did they craft magic items – they engaged in their battles of the world with a simple longsword. The sharpness of their attacks and the ferocity of their battles were renowned across the world.

There was saying amongst the Divine Lands with a decent popularity: The Mount Shu cultivators were a class above. What it meant was that, in terms of battle prowess, any Mount Shu sword cultivator could engage in battle with cultivators at least one level of mastery above them.

They were very different from the Great Void Sect, who were generally reclusive and kept to themselves. When the Mount Shu Sword Sect was expanding the influence of their sect, they brought together the other sword sects – the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Great Barren sword Sect, the Sword of Radiance Sect, the Intense Flaming Sword Sect and the other main sword sects of the world – to form the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. They became a force to be reckoned with, and one that even the Great Void Sect had to pay attention to.

However, there was infighting and internal conflict within the

Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. Whether it was the Great Void Sect, the Great Zhou Empire or the Great Qin Empire or the other powers of the world, all of them did not wish to see a unified Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance with the Mount Shu Sword Sect as its core.

Due to the unique characteristics of sword cultivation, the sword cultivators of Mount Shu hard-edged and their attitudes were generally more overbearing and unscrupulous.

The unifying factor of Mount Shu cultivators was that the sheath of the sword they carry around all had carvings of landscape inscriptions.

The two great sword cultivators that appeared in front of Lin Feng both did not have a sword with them. However, the aura of the sword that came out from them were head-turning. The sword aura and the air of hostility that came from of them seemed to be subtly directed towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's expression was plain as per normal. He watched the other guy in silence. He was a middle-aged man with three strands of beard on his chin, a talon-like nose and two eyes that had sharp and piercing qualities. He wore a flamboyant robe, and his whole body exuded a ferocious sword aura – one could tell that he made no effort to hide it.

Typically, the mana and aura of cultivators that had reached the immortal soul stage would not be so easily exposed. This was not a deliberate attempt at hiding it, rather it was because they were complementary to the world and were one with Heaven and Earth.

Only when they made a move or unleashed their attacks did they depart from this state and formed their own personality.

This middle-aged man with the talon-like nose was completely different from the rest. He was just standing there but it felt like he was entirely dissimilar from the world's fate and destinies – something was just not right.

When Lin Feng looked at him,, he felt like he was watching a sharp-edged sword. It was upside-down, and the tip of the sword was pointing towards the vast universe.

The spirit and energy of Mount Shu Sword Sect cultivators were completely exposed. They made no attempt to hide it, and it seemed as if the higher the level of mastery, the more conspicuous this state became.

Lin Feng had witnessed great sword cultivators of the immortal soul stage like the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster before. They were like sheathed longswords and were unaffected by the tides of time. Only when their swords left the sheathes did they display their otherworldly glory and brilliance.

Yet, the man with the talon-like nose in front of him seemed like he did not need a sheath at all. He seemed to use all beings under the Heavens and everything he could come into contact with to sharpen the edge of his sword. There was a very boastful and domineering air about him.

Lin Feng had a realization. "This person's sword cultivation should be the Shaoshang Sword, one of the Mount Shu Six Passages of the Sword, and also the most ferocious and domineering one."

"But by observing his level of mastery, he's only the first level of the immortal soul stage. Then, he's not the Shaoshang Swordmaster."

From his knowledge, the Mount Shu Sword Sect was under the leadership of one leader. Under the great leader, there were six swordmasters that headed the respective Six Passages of the Sword.

All of this head swordmasters were second-level immortal soul stage cultivators. Besides them, there were some sword cultivators of the first-level immortal soul stage.

The strength of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was indeed a class above the rest.

The talon-nosed man in front of him should be of the Shaoshang Sword. He was probably one of the immortal soul stage Elders under the head swordmaster.

"As for the other one..." Lin Feng shifted his gaze from the talon-nosed man to the elderly figure beside him. Beside his domineering and flamboyant companion, not only did this old man's existence not feel any weaker, it seemed to be even stronger.

He had a frail and plain face, and his eyes were stoic. His whole being resembled a stone statue, as if nothing in the world could rouse his interest. Yet, at the same time, nothing in the world could cause him to falter and move.

His sword aura seemed solemn, quaint and rustic yet even more vigorous. The level of vigor felt even greater than that of the domineering Shaoshang Sword beside him.

Even though the talon-nosed man of the first-level immortal soul stage walked in front of this elderly figure, there was a subtle feeling that he was taking point and clearing the path for the latter.

When she faced this elderly figure, Yan Mingyue's expression was serious and solemn as she greeted him. "The Guanchong Swordmaster has arrived personally. You have my humble greetings."

The Stellar Holy Man also wore a respectful expression and made a greeting himself.

Prince Anliang Shi Zongyue also said slowly, "The Guanchong Swordmaster – long time no see."

Lin Feng smiled. This elderly man was indeed the Head of the Guanchong Sword of the Mount Shu Sword Sect – the Guanchong Swordmaster.

The Mount Shu Six Passages of the Sword differed in their masteries and the secrets of their craft. Every passage studied one particular aspect of the way of the sword to the pinnacle.

The Shaoyang Sword was upright and peaceful, and its masteries were the hardest to master. However, once it had been mastered, it was perfect, whole, benevolently invincible and had no weaknesses. It was the consensually recognized as the leader of the Six Passages of the Sword.

The Shaoshang Sword was the most ferocious and overbearing. They seemed all-conquering and had the ability to cleave anything in the world in two.

The Grand Moon Sword was the most mutable and feminine. The changes were unpredictable, and their swords were like the clouds and the mist; there was no fixed form or shape, yet that did not affect the strength and lethality of their attacks.

It was different from the Radiant Clouds Sword Technique of the Sword of Radiance Sect. The transformations of the sword Qi and sword auras were the salient features Radiant Clouds Sword Technique, along with the variability of the sword Qi and the acuteness of the sword radiances. On the other hand, the Mount Shu Grand Moon Sword combined the unpredictable changes of technique with formidable lethality.

The Shaoze Sword was the most agile and the speediest. They could pierce through the void and seemed to reach the ends of the

Earth like it was an inch. They could bend space-time to decimate their opponents.

This way of the sword was one of the few Passages in the Grand Celestial World that auras core stage cultivators could practice. The great abhijna of piercing space-time could only be used from the nascent soul stage onwards. If an immortal soul stage cultivator used it, there was yet another dimension of profound formidability.

The Lixiong Sword: Usually, all the sword Qi was hidden within the bodies of Lixiong sword cultivators. They had to endure pain much like the slashing of a thousand blades on their own bodies. Before they could hurt their enemies, they had to hurt themselves.

However, once the sword was unleashed, the sword Qi that was contained within the body of the cultivator would be explosively released along with the sword. The Lixiong Sword was the most insidious and the sharpest of the Six Passages of the Sword, and their force of attack was focused on a single point. They were also known as the number one of the Mount Shu Six Passages of the Sword.

The Guanchong Sword was the most unassuming and low-profile of the Six Passages of the Sword. This was because their masteries focused on unleashing the full potential of the rustic and dignified nature of swordplay.

It seemed cumbersome, but it was counter-intuitively nimble and creative. The force and strength were not usually obvious when the cultivator's mastery was low. However, as they advanced

through the levels of mastery and as they attained ever deeper understanding of this particular way of the sword, the force of their swordplay became stronger and stronger – almost to the point where they could rival the Shaoyang Sword. On a certain level, they were counters to the Shaoshang, Grand Moon, Shaoze and the Lixiong Sword.

The Guanchong Swordmaster in front of Lin Feng at this moment was, undoubtedly, was a great sword cultivator that had practiced the Guanchong Sword to an infinitely high level.

Lin Feng looked at the Guanchong Swordmaster calmly and said, "A head swordmaster from the Mount Shu – Your reputation precedes you."

The Guanchong Swordmaster stoically returned the greetings from Yan Mingyue and the others. As his gaze shifted to Lin Feng, he paused for a moment longer but said nothing.

His seemingly dead eyes regained a little vitality as they were trained on Lin Feng.

Yet, at the same time, the rustic quality of this sword aura became sharper and more serious.

The talon-nosed middle-aged man beside the Guanchong Swordmaster glanced at Lin Feng out of the corner of his eye and asked, "So you are Lin Feng, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Lin Feng replied calmly, "How do I address you?"

Yan Mingyue explained from the side. "This is the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, Ning Lang of the Shaoshang Sword."

Ning Lang watched Lin Feng and suddenly spoke. "You can leave behind the talisman for our trip towards the middle world where the Qiong Qi are residing in, then you can leave."

Lin Feng's expression remained unchanged. He looked at Ning Lang and the corners of his mouth seemed to curl into a smile. "Oh?"

Ning Lang took a step forward, and the his fierce and domineering aura immediately surged towards Lin Feng. His tone was plain, as if he was simply saying something entirely normal. "Leave the talisman behind, then piss off."

"The Mount Shu Sword Sect did not interfere with the Secret Treasure of Kun Peng – that is your reward. A person needs to know when to proceed and when to retreat, and to know their graces and the reality of outcomes."

Ning Lang said plainly, "If not for this fact, did you really think that you could obtained half of the Kun Peng's remains with your own abilities? Now that I think of it, the bunch of you were really useless. You all just let the demon tribe bring back half the Kun Peng's remains back to the Barren Expanses."

"If we were there, we would have completely decimated the Kun Peng. How could we let it escape back to the demon world?"

His tone was extremely casual. However, he seemed to drag in the Great Qin Empire that Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man represented. This was because the Vivant Joy Holy Man was still nursing his heavy injuries from that day till now back at the capital of the Great Qin Empire, Xiling City.

However, Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man said nothing in response. It was not a bad thing for the Great Qin Empire if the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders sparked a conflict. They were not prepared to enter the fray.

Lin Feng listened to the end but did not grow furious or upset. He turned to Yan Mingyue beside him and said, "What does the Great Void Sect think?"

Without waiting for Yan Mingyue's response, Ning Lang opened his mouth. "Enough nonsense. The Great Void Sect can protect you once but not a second time."

"At the battle of Mount Kunlun half a year ago, if not for the fact that the Great Void Sect stopped the Lixiong Swordmaster on your behalf, you would have perished long ago."

Lin Feng watched him with mild amusement. "Oh? Are you sure?"

Ning Lang's tone was still plain and indifferent. "I know you rely on that magical Mount Yujing. I cannot deny that that magical mountain is indeed powerful, but..."

His eyelids opened a little more, and his gaze shot towards Lin Feng like two streaks of cold lightning. He took another step towards Lin Feng, and the sword aura around him had completely materialized into solid form. The sharp and domineering sword aura pierced the space around him as he looked at Lin Feng with contempt.

"Even though my sword is not as fast as the Shaoze Sword, but there are not more than five steps between you and me at this moment. At such a short distance, I can murder you with one stab – do you think you have the chance to call Mount Yujing to pulverize me?"

Ning Lang said quietly, "Or is it that strange black parasol of yours? That's just a turtle shell – it can only defend but it cannot attack. How can you fight Mount Shu?"

He surveyed the surrounding barren mountain ranges. "This is indeed a great place. The Great Thunderclap Temple, the old monk temples – oh how glorious were they? Yet in the end this was their fate. How do you think the Celestial Sect of Wonders compares to the Great Thunderclap Temple?"

From the beginning to the end, Lin Feng's expression was calm as usual. He did not look at Ning Lang anymore and turned towards the Guanchong Swordmaster. "Are his words representative of himself, or of the entire Mount Shu?"

The Guanchong Swordmaster watched Lin Feng but remained silent as if he was thinking.

Ning Lang took yet another step forward. The sharp and overbearing sword aura was almost completely enveloping Lin Feng as he said slowly, "I will say it one last time. Leave the talisman behind, and run as far as you can. The Qiong Qi conquest is not something that you can participate in."

"If you are not going to leave, then you will never leave!"

Lin Feng shifted the entirety of his focus back towards Ning Lang. He watched the great sword cultivator that was right in front of him, and a wide smile appeared on his face.

Chapter 443: Fight Till You Submit!

Lin Feng looked towards Ning Lang and began to laugh all of a sudden. His gaze once again scanned the barren mountain ranges.

"A millennia of ancient temples destroyed just like that – it's indeed pitiful." Lin Feng smiled faintly. "But what is more pitiful is that, your Sect sacrificed the Grand Moon Swordmaster but still failed to obtain a single Robe in the end. The robe ended up in other hands instead."

Lin Feng shook his head lightly. "What a pity, and a waste."

Yan Mingyue, Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man were rendered speechless. Lin Feng's words were a little too offensive.

To be fair, in the battle against the monks of the olden days, if the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Void Sect did not interfere then the Great Thunderclap Temple would not have been completely ruined.

Without the Great Void Sect's Formation Bursting Drum, the Anti-Buddha Alliance could not overcome the Great Thunderclap Temple's Vairocana Formation. Without the Grand Moon Swordmaster of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they were also unable to cleave the Saros Steel Tree – which was the guardian of the pagodas behind the mountain.

The Great Void Sect only thumped on their drums at the side. Even though the desired effect was crucial, to say that they put in a

lot of effort was inaccurate.

The Mount Shu Sword Sect was different. They unified the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance to participate in the battle. Their losses were great, and the head swordmaster of the Grand Moon Sword, who was a second-level immortal soul stage cultivator, perished in the endeavor. Besides him, there were other immortal soul stage cultivators who also lost their lives in the battle. One could undoubtedly say that the Mount Shu Sword Sect suffered great losses in the battle.

However, the ultimate conclusion to the fiasco was that the Great Zhou Empire obtained most of the fruits of the victory. Besides compensating for their losses, their standards surged upwards.

To say that the Mount Shu Sword Sect did not even get a single monk robe from the victory was a little of an exaggeration. However, the fact that their compensation paled in comparison to the effort they put in and the losses they suffered was undeniable.

Ning Lang used the destruction of the Great Thunderclap Temple to pressure Lin Feng, but in the end Lin Feng turned it back on him and re-opened an old wound.

He glared at Lin Feng and nodded his head slowly. "Very good."

He no longer suppressed the sharp and ferocious sword aura. The domineering Shaoshang Sword was explosively unleashed, and blinding cold light immediately appeared in front of everyone.

The mass of cold sword light completely materialized into solid form, much like an otherworldly divine sword. It probably had the length of ten thousand feet, and the incalculable sword energy that was compressed within was incredibly compact and possessed unlimited explosiveness.

The distance between Ning Lang and Lin Feng was a mere couple of meters. Yet, this meagre distance of a few meters seemed to encompass a boundless amount of space as the ten-thousand-feet streak of cold light flickered in the sky and intimidated all beings of the world.

The boundless amount of space trembled violently. It transcended the ends of the world. It seemed like it was incredibly far, but it was but right there. The tip of the cold streak of light was already pointed towards Lin Feng and arrived right in front of him. The few meters of distance between them disappeared in an instant, and Lin Feng could even feel the chills of the sword radiance.

Extreme proximity and vast distances, extremely big and miniscule. They were naturally contradictory, but they were occurring at the same time. It brought an intense feeling of counterintuitive power, as if it was about to rip open Heaven and Earth.

The mana from the sword radiance was concentrated and did no dissipate while the overbearing sword aura wracked havoc on the world all around. Where Lin Feng was standing, along with the vast mountain ranges, were ripped apart by the arrogant sword aura. Tough mountains and the stone all around were cleaved into

two and began to collapse all around.

Everything happened in an instant, right from the point when Ning Lang "unsheathed" his sword. The already altered the destiny of the material world around him.

Lin Feng was full of praise as he was faced with this sword. "Even though they are all first-level immortal soul stage cultivators, he's still stronger than the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao, as well as the Heavenly Wind Holy Man. The number one sword sect of the world, and one of the Three Holy Lands – the Mount Shu Sword Sect indeed has the substance to justify their reputation."

Even though he was full of praise on the inside, Lin Feng remained completely indifferent. He had already begun preparations from the first moment that he met Ning Lang.

At such a close range and faced with such a powerful sword cultivator, Lin Feng indeed had no time to channel Mount Yujing. However, he still had time to use the Sky-shielding Umbrella. Still, if he only defended but did not attack, how could he return Ning Lang's outrageousness?

You may be outrageous, but I would be even more so.

You may be brutal, but I would be even more so.

If you refused to submit, then I would fight you till you did!

"Roar!!!"

A gargantuan mass of clear light suddenly emerged from Lin Feng's body, eclipsed everybody's vision and enveloped his entire being.

A sharp ring of the sword sounded out explosively and echoed around the immediate surroundings. It was much like the awakening of a giant beast from its deep hibernation.

Amongst the crowd of onlookers, the originally apathetic and stoic Guanchong Swordmaster, as if nothing in the world could rouse his interest, suddenly stood up straight. His gaze suddenly came alive, and he stared at the chilly clear light that enveloped Lin Feng – but he only felt his eyes began to sting!

Yan Mingyue and the rest also opened their eyes wide, but they could see nothing. There was only an endless sphere of chilly light in front of them, with a shrill quality that stung even their consciousnesses.

Everybody felt a kind of petrifying brutality and cruelty. It seemed to embody limitless destructiveness and murderousness, and represented the world's most frightening calamity.

It resembled the most violent and domineering monster which broke free of its cage at this moment and descended upon the world – and its sole purpose was to decimate this entire Greater World!

Ning Lang, who was directly facing Lin Feng, had the strongest experience. "This... This is sword radiance?! It's more domineering than the Shaoshang Sword, and it's also sharper and more brutal than the Lixiong Sword! But, how is this possible?!"

The vast clear light suddenly began to contract and transformed into a streak of radiant light. The streak of light surged across the sky like a shooting star and vanished in an instant.

However, when the streak of radiant light appeared, the entire world outside lost its color and entered into an intense state of pitch black, much like the deepest abyss of devastation.

The chilly sword radiance that Ning Lang's Shaoshang Sword transformed immediately shattered into pieces. The ferocious and majestic sword aura that was compressed together erupted outwards and transformed into a sword Qi hurricane. It was about to wrack havoc upon the world – even though it was simply shattered sword Qi that was dispersed all around, it was enough to destroy everything in the immediate proximity.

However, before it got violent, it dissipated bit by bit and streaks of sword Qi and sword aura continued to break apart. They shattered into pieces continuously and became smaller and weaker until there was no power left to speak of. Eventually, the sword Qi and aura became one with the rolling wind and disappeared into nothingness.

Yet, at the end of Lin Feng's brilliant sword radiance was Ning Lang, who was at this point stunned and rooted to the spot.

He loosed a mighty roar and his whole body began to change. Between the flickering chilly light, he let go of his human form and became a green-bronze sword that was ten meters tall and as wide as a door. It was thick, ferocious, domineering and vigorous. There was a formidable aggression about it as he channeled the entire strength of the Shaoshang Sword to the maximum.

If he did not do so, he was bound to be destroyed by Lin Feng's strike!

"Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, back off." The Guanchong Swordmaster at the side finally made a move. In the blink of an eye, he stepped in front of Ning Lang and he pointed his index finger like a sword. Black light emerged from the tip of his finger and shifted around in the air, and seemed like there it was weighed down by a million things hanging from it. It was as slow as a bull.

However, the speed was so slow yet somehow managed to catch up with Lin Feng's shooting star-like sword radiance at the very end and intercepted Lin Feng's sword radiance.

The heavy black light was like a black hole and contained a world in itself, which grew infirm, imploded, and ultimately destroyed.

Even though it was only a single point, it seemed heavy and dense enough to contain an entire world inside.

The Guanchong Swordmaster's expression was solemn. A 'back to basics' and clumsy yet immensely agile Guanchong Sword had

such explosive power as it met the incoming sword radiance head-on.

The black light and the clear light clashed violently in the air and momentarily blinded everyone's vision and eclipsed the world into a state of greenish darkness.

At the end, once the remnants of the sword radiances had dissipated, the Guanchong Swordmaster remained where he was and slowly retracted his finger. However, the traces of blood was frightening to the witness!

Ning Lang returned to his human form behind him and was petrified. "Senior!"

Yan Mingyue, Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man all sucked in a breath of cold air. The sword that Lin Feng just unleashed first negated Ning Lang's all-in move.

Then even when one of the head swordmasters of the Six Passages of the Sword made a move personally, he was still defeated!

Even though the Guanchong Swordmaster did not put in everything, Lin Feng still used only one move.

The originally stoic eyes of the Guanchong Swordmaster now sparkled with sharp and chilly light. He lowered his head and stared at his toes as he said quietly, "Masterful swordplay!"

Ning Lang's sword and the concentration of sword Qi simply cleaved mountains and the stones all around when it was released.

However, Lin Feng's sword was similar in a way that the sword Qi and radiance was concentrated into one single streak, but did not release anything outwards.

However, after this one strike, the mountain ranges beneath the Guanchong Swordmaster and Ning Lang were transformed into dust and powder.

If the mountains and stone had life, then their lives would have been eradicated by the sword aura from Lin Feng's strike. All beings under the Heavens, whether or not they had life, would tremble under the sheer force of this strike.

Everybody turned to look at Lin Feng with solemn eyes. The cold clear light had disappeared into nothingness at this point, and Lin Feng was simply standing in mid-air while his expression still remained casual and light, as if nothing ever happened.

However, this particular state that he was in sent chills down everybody's spine.

The ruination of the mountain ranges and the ground beneath them told everyone that what just happened was not a mere illusion.

Ning Lang's face turned green and white and then back to green. No matter how unwilling he was, he had no choice but to admit that he was but only a hair's breadth away from death.

Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man glanced at each other. Both the immortal soul stage elders were surprised and full of questions.

Between the two of them, the Stellar Holy Man was more astounded. He was also at the first level of the immortal soul stage, and even though the Way of the Galaxy that he practiced was unpredictable and extremely mutable, its prowess in a real battle was probably not as sharp or pulverizing as the Ning Lang's Shaoshang sword.

Ning Lang, faced with Lin Feng's sword, narrowly escaped death. If it was him, his immortal soul body would have been completely ripped apart by that streak of brilliant sword radiance.

"Back on Xingyun Peak, I made a move to intercept him. Thankfully he didn't use that sword move, if not..." The Stellar Holy Man thought for a while and took a deep breath.

Shi Zongyue's eyebrows were also furrowed as he frowned in contemplation. He was confident that he could receive the strike that he just witnessed, like the Guanchong Swordmaster did, and he would not end up defeated.

However, as a second-level immortal soul stage cultivator, he could faintly feel that the sword that Lin Feng did not give his all

in the sword that he just unleashed. Not only did Lin Feng not give his all, there was a deliberate attempt to suppress the power of his strike.

"If he gave his all..." Shi Zongyue's brows furrowed ever tighter. "Could it be that his personal strength is so strong as well, not just Mount Yujing?"

Yan Mingyue's gaze landed upon Lin Feng's body and she twirled her hair by her ears in thought. "Could it be that he is actually a sword cultivator? Could it be that this is the true mantra and abhijna of his sect?"

The whole scene momentarily descended into complete silence. Everybody watched Lin Feng with complicated gazes.

Lin Feng silently stood in mid-air and calmly perceived the stunned onlookers. However, his attention was focused on the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World inside Mount Yujing. He was watching the otherworldly sword being forcefully kept back in its casing as it howled in its intense unwillingness to do so.

Chapter 444: You Are Not Worthy

Much like an imprisoned beast that had been filled with bloodlust but unable to satisfy its needs, it was finally released from its binds to feast on fresh blood. The ferocity of the sword inside the casing was tremendous, even though only a third of its brilliance had been unleashed.

Especially when its prey were sword cultivators like the Guanchong Swordmaster and the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, the fearsome sword was like an arrogant ruler faced with insubordination from his subjects and becoming even more violent as a result.

After a single strike, it was forcefully shoved back into the sword casing. One could imagine its reluctance and frustration.

The casing was the size of a tiny mountain, and it began to tremble and make loud noises. Like the crumbling of a mountain, the tyrannical essence of the sword was hurtling around inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

This was bad news for the Golden Crow Grandmaster who was imprisoned beneath the sword casing. He was already being tortured by the surging of the sword aura, and now he had to suffer an unwarranted calamity as he became the scapegoat of the sword's wrath.

"I can still use it two times." Lin Feng calculated in his mind. Before he met up with Yan Mingyue and the others, he predicted

that the Mount Shu Sword Sect was likely to interfere in the matter.

Therefore, he took early precautions and merged Mount Yujing with his own soul, soul that he could directly retrieved the fearsome sword from within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, and subsequently channel the power of Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree as well as the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds to force the sword back into the casing so that he did not lose control of it.

This sword was especially fearsome. When Lin Feng called on its power and unsheathed it, he obtained a deeper understanding of the sword aura within.

It was a sword that was made to kill. Not only was it murderous, it was ferocious and brutal, along with extra characteristics of a deep, dark and gloomy concept of power.

The term ‘murder’ typically referred to a particular living being. However, this sword seemed to treat the entire world, along with all its fates and destinies, as a single living entity. It harbored the desire to take this life and lay it to complete ruin.

The Immemorial God Slayer Sect’s way of the sword was called the Heaven Defying Sword of Fatality. However, in comparison to the sword aura embodied within the fearsome sword, the former seemed like an infant child.

The "Heaven Defying" part of the Heaven Defying Sword of

Fatality referred to going against the world and murdering everything. On a fundamental level, it still held respect for nature and the world and admitted that the way of the world was far greater – except it wanted to go against the superior force, like a rebellious child.

On the other hand, this fearsome sword simply wanted to decimate everything under the sky, including the ways of the world and all the fates and destinies of living beings.

It did not care about a single living thing under the sky. All living beings were just collateral damage in its path to destroy the world.

It was not the same as the Mount Shu's way of the sword, and was not the same as any other sword in the world that was meant for killing. This otherworldly sword was a world-destroyer!

At this point in time, it had yet to mature and its true brilliance was only just starting to develop. However, when it had completely forged itself and its true essence was released, the explosive glory in its entirety would shock the entire Grand Celestial World.

Lin Feng mulled over the meaning behind the sword and thought to himself, "If I wish to truly control this sword, I still need to put in a lot more effort."

He was thinking in his mind, but his expression was a plain one and he calmly looked at the Guanchong Swordmaster and Yan Mingyue and the others in front of him.

However, the other party may not be so calm. At least for the Guanchong Swordmaster, he had completely lost his stoic charisma. His eyes sparkled with chilly light and stared straight at Lin Feng.

Much like Shi Zongyue, he could clearly feel that Lin Feng's strike was not a complete one and the what he experienced just now was not everything.

As a sword cultivator, his experience was much deeper and more profound. He could faintly feel that Lin Feng's sword was unbelievably sharp, but the understanding of the swordplay was incomplete.

Still, it was because of this incomplete understanding of the sword that Lin Feng did not channel its full power but chose to hold back. Even so, this strike was frightening enough.

The entirety of the Guanchong Swordmaster's cultivation was invested upon his sword. He pondered about the meaning of Lin Feng's sword and imagined the explosiveness of its power when it was not being held back. It came as a surprise but he could feel that his originally unshakable and stoic soul began to tremble.

Somebody tried to investigate discreetly to find out if Lin Feng only had the strength to make this one move, but discovered that when faced with Lin Feng's composure he was unable to detect his depths.

This shocked everyone on the inside. "This is only possible if he

has some energy left. This is the only reason why he can completely repel our probing, and with such intricacy. He did indeed hold back!"

Lin Feng calmly opened his mouth and said, "So, do your words represent yourself or for the whole of the Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

Ning Lang's face turned black. How could he not understand what Lin Feng was trying to say? If he was representing himself, then Lin Feng would have murdered him right here and now.

The Guanchong Swordmaster raised his hand and stopped Ning Lang from speaking his mind.

The old man raised his eyes and looked at Lin Feng. "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – you are indeed impressive. Mount Shu concedes that you are worthy of participating in the conquest of Qiong Qi."

Lin Feng heard his words and began to chuckle as he shook his head faintly. "You can receive my strike, so I also agree that you are worthy of accompanying everyone."

He turned to look at Ning Lang and smiled plainly. "But him – he is not worthy."

Ning Lang erupted into anger. Even the Guanchong Swordmaster was stunned and temporarily rendered speechless.

They just admitted that they would take a step back, but Lin Feng did not see it that way. Along with the formidable strike that he just unleashed, the initiative was shifted into his hands.

It was now his turn to decide who could tag along in the conquest of the Qiong Qi. For some people, he just wanted them to scamper back to wherever they came from.

Lin Feng gazed at Ning Lang quietly and said casually, "The Mount Shu Sword Sect is the number one holy ground for the way of the sword, and I am very aware of your reputation. However, if some people choose to believe that they can do what they want just because they have the backing and the blessing of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, then I wouldn't mind taking action and teach him a lesson."

"A thousand years of hard work to form the immortal soul has indeed been a long and difficult journey. However, it is very simple to lose it," Lin Feng continued, "Ning Lang, you are not even worthy of me unsheathing my sword for you. Still, I made an exception for you just because of your status as a sword cultivator."

"If you can rely on your own abilities and defend yourself against my strike without dying, then I shall grant you the right to tag along. If not, please disappear from my sight right now."

Ning Lang's body was trembling as it was charged with mana and sword Qi. He recalled that not long ago, he said similar things to Lin Feng.

If he did not leave now, then he would never leave.

The Guanchong Swordmaster frowned a little, and Lin Feng's plain gaze shifted towards him. "You, Guanchong Swordmaster, have the ability to protect yourself, but you cannot protect him. The strike I unleashed just now was intentionally left for you."

From the beginning, he did not intend to go for Ning Lang. That was why Ning Lang was still alive.

The Guanchong Swordmaster began to think. He agreed with Lin Feng, that if he released the entirety of his power he could definitely rival Lin Feng and play around, but if Lin Feng wanted to kill Ning Lang then he no longer had the confidence that he would be able to stop him. The difference between killing someone and protecting someone is too great – the individual making the killer moves had complete control of the initiative.

Yan Mingyue suddenly said, "The Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster's mana and energy are no longer stable. He should not participate in the battle anymore – he should return back to Mount Shu to treat his wounds."

Shi Zongyue also said slowly, "The Qiong Qi demon tribe have the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation in their control. They cannot be underestimated. We need to enter this battle as one and work together. If somebody with dissents and ulterior motives tags along, then it will hinder us rather than help us."

Once the two of them spoke their pieces, Ning Lang's expression

became even darker.

Cold radiance shot out from the Guanchong Swordmaster's eyes. At this point, he suppressed the sparkle in eyes as he returned to his original state of indifference and unwavering composure.

"Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, you shall return back to the mountain at once. Between you and me, only one person is needed. Go back and truthfully convey your experience with the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to our sect in detail." The Guanchong Swordmaster voice-projected a separate message to Ning Lang with his mana, "Your actions have not been wasted. Lin Feng appears to be adept at swordplay – this is something that far exceeded our expectations. You need to feedback immediately."

Ning Lang took a deep breath. Previously, he outrageously picked on Lin Feng and one of the thoughts he had in mind was to harm his reputation. However, he was more interested in testing Lin Feng's abilities and probing his background.

From the looks of it, he managed to force Lin Feng to expose a secret that nobody knew of before – one could say that he had attained his initial goal.

What Ning Lang did not expect was that Lin Feng possessed such formidable mastery of swordplay and very nearly murdered him on the spot in one blow.

After this, Ning Lang himself along with the rest of the Mount Shu Sword Sect were humiliated and this made him terribly guilty.

The Guanchong Swordmaster said quietly, "Today is not the day. There will be opportunities to take your revenge in the future. The humiliation that the Mount Shu Sword Sect suffered today will be repaid in kind – and with the blood of this man."

Ning Lang grunted, and his whole being transformed into a ray of sword radiance as he ripped open the void and flew away without looking back.

Lin Feng watched his departure in silence. His soul was linked with Mount Yujing at the moment, and he heard Shi Tianhao's voice appear in his head. "Master, you're going to let him go just like that?"

The battle they just had was displayed in real time by Lin Feng on Mount Yujing. As they witnessed the destructive force and domination of the sword that Lin Feng just unleashed, everybody in the Celestial Sect of Wonders were stirred up and their emotions became turbulent.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "He's just a little clown."

He returned his focus back from Mount Yujing and turned to face Yan Mingyue, Shi Zongyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster and the Stellar Holy Man and slowly said, "Everyone, let's move."

Yan Mingyue twirled her sideburns and said, "Master Lin, the importance of the Qiong Qi demon race and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation is undeniable. I have arranged with

the other elders that once we enter the middle world and we have determined the exact location of the Qiong Qi and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, I will immediately set up the magical formation to allow the entry for my seniors and elders."

Even though she was not explicit, Lin Feng understood what she was trying to say.

If they wanted to defeat the Qiong Qi Grand Sage, who was in the second level of the Undying Demonic Soul, along with the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, their current line-up was still not strong enough. They needed a third-level immortal soul stage cultivator if they wished to stand a better chance.

The Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Qin Empire had similar thoughts.

Yan Mingyue said slowly, "If my elders and seniors were to enter the middle world directly, it may cause unnecessary commotion and stir things up. If the Qiong Qi are hiding inside, they will be alerted to the threat and they may tuck tail and run. If we have not sealed off the world, then they will escape our grasp."

Shi Zongyue nodded his head. "That is a fact. We are but scouting ahead and doing reconnaissance work."

A bunch of immortal soul stage cultivators of both the first and second level were only responsible for scouting and reconnaissance work. If people knew about this they might just be frightened to

death. However, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was one of the most powerful magic formations of the demon world, and it deserved the emphasis and respect from the world of cultivators.

Lin Feng watched Yan Mingyue in silence. Yan Mingyue returned his gaze with a faint smile, but her eyes were respectful and solemn.

However, to what degree of ulterior probing and investigation did she wish to do under that respectful and solemn gaze?

Lin Feng laughed inside, but his expression was still casual and plain. "Even if we enter the middle world, the Qiong Qi will never find or learn about me."

His words were highly ambiguous. On one hand, it could be because his level of mastery was not yet at the third-level immortal soul stage, so he would not cause any stirring on the Middle World so the Qiong Qi would not find out about him. On the other hand, it could also be because he was so powerful that he could suppress the ripples of the entire world to cloak them from discovery. This was all up to Yan Mingyue and the others to interpret.

Yan Mingyue's eyes sparkled. If she heard this before Lin Feng engaged in battle with Ning Lang, she would have concluded that the reason was because Lin Feng was not strong enough without hesitation.

However, after witnessing the fact that Lin Feng managed to

defeat the Guanchong Swordmaster and Ning Lang even though he held his power back, Yan Mingyue was a little shaken and her beliefs wavered.

When a complete picture of Lin Feng was becoming clearer, everything was reversed and suddenly became murky once more.

The green-clothed young lady flashed a sweet smile and said quietly, "If that's the case, then it's up to you."

Lin Feng returned a smile and opened his palms. A talisman appeared in the center and began to flicker with light and tore a hole in the void – subsequently, a tunnel much like a black hole appeared in front of everyone.

Chapter 445: Not The Weak One

Lin Feng seized the talisman from the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster. It had the ability to communicate and determine the exact location of the middle world in the Spatial Turbulence.

The company followed Lin Feng through the void and straight into the middle world.

Once they arrived on the world, everybody's immediate reaction was to frown. There was a dearth of spiritual energy in this world, and was completely unsuitable for the subsistence of cultivators.

The Divine Lands, also a greater world, had seen its resources being depleted and growing scarce with the long history of humanity's progress and propagation, as well as the development of uncountable generations of cultivators.

Therefore, many great powers would fervently discover and develop middle worlds so that they could rely on the resources of the middle worlds to sustain the Divine Lands.

The middle world in front of them had been hidden and obscure in the Spatial Turbulence all this time and nobody had ever set foot on it or developed the area.

The aim of the Qiong Qi conquest was not just for the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. This ancient middle world was one of their targets as well.

However, this place was completely barren and would not be suitable for cultivators to reside in or practice their craft.

Lin Feng surveyed his surroundings, and it was all red barren lands as far as his eyes could see. The barren lands stretched beyond the horizon and there was no end in sight.

The company could already tell without setting foot on the world that the bright red gravel and stones on the ground were worthless. They could not feel sources of life or spiritual energy, and neither could they detect important minerals.

Simply put, this place was completely barren, impoverished and devoid of anything at all.

The Stellar Holy Man furrowed his brows and cast his sight to the far end of the horizon. "If we don't find anything over there, then this middle world can be considered a complete wasteland."

Lin Feng and company consensually agreed as they all looked in the same direction as the Stellar Holy Man. They could subtly feel that only in that direction could relatively denser traces of spiritual energy be found.

Of course, the Qiong Qi tribe could also be residing around that area.

The company began to fly in that direction. During the process,

Lin Feng paid special attention to the red barrens below him. There was not a single human being around nor were there demon tribes here – there were only some monsters and beasts that were bred from within the red gravel. They were all relatively weak, and at maximum their levels of mastery only reached the Qi cultivation stage.

These strange monsters were, imaginably, the local inhabitants of this middle world. There should also be some stronger ones amongst the crowd of strange monsters. However, according to the words of the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, the monsters that were relatively stronger were wiped out by the Qiong Qi.

The Qiong Qi were considered one of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts. They were in the list along with the Tao Tie, the Hun Dun and the Tao Wu. They had a pair of wings on their backs and had spikes upon their furry skin. Their physical appearance was like a bull but similar to a tiger at the same time, and their personalities were diabolical. Even when compared to other demon races, their personalities were still considered relatively more violent and evil.

Even the little monsters in front of them were probably not monsters that escaped the genocide but rather the newborns afterwards. The previous inhabitants were all brutally murdered by the Qiong Qi.

Zhu Yi was in front of the entrance to the Disciple's Abode and a bunch of second-generation disciple were in front of him.

"You have been up the mountain for quite a period of time. I

imagine you lot must have a decent understanding of Mount Yujing's environment. The ampleness of the spiritual energy in this place far exceeds that of other places. Needless to say, the barren middle world cannot compare. Even the other places that you have lived in before on the Divine Lands are also far inferior to this magical mountain."

The disciples nodded together in acknowledgement. Some people cannot be blamed for not knowing, but there are some things that people need to know in order for them to appreciate the privilege of their resources and circumstance.

Zhu Yi enunciated every word. "I'm telling you guys all this not because I wish to brag, and neither do I wish for you to feel arrogant. I'm trying to convey a piece of wisdom."

"The more substantial and privileged the outside world is, the harder all of you have to work."

The group of second-generation disciples bent down to Zhu Yi and paid their respects. "We will keep your words in mind."

Zhu Yi continued, "As we live upon this earth, we need to have great ambitions. However, we cannot harbor ambitions that are unattainable. What you guys are about to see and perceive is not something any of you can come into contact with directly as this point in time. All of you can only watch – the whole point is to open your eyes to the world and widen your horizons."

The group of disciples bobbed their heads up and down like little

chickens. They had just witnessed the battle that Lin Feng had with the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster Ning Lang as well as the Guanchong Swordmaster.

If one had the heart to cultivate and proceeded on the path of cultivation, there was hardly anybody who did not hear of the reputation of the Three Holy Grounds.

To the younger generation of disciples, before they joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, other sects like the Mount Shu Sword Sect were considered legendary entities in their eyes. These entities were much like immortal and untouchable giants, and the former could only watch and fantasize.

Some of these people, once they joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, while they were loyal to the sect they could not help but feel that they were disadvantaged from the start in comparison to places like the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect, which were something of the legends. They could not help but feel as if they were one class below the others and felt guilty about it.

People like Ning Lang and the Guanchong Swordmaster were considered beings of fairytales to the youngsters. They were the legendary protagonists in poems of history.

One could not really blame them, however. The Celestial Sect of Wonders was, after all, a new sect and were only in their initial development and expansion phase. Their history and reputation could not compare to the Mount Shu Sword Sect, whose name had been renowned throughout millennia.

This was a part of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' background. The Mount Shu Sword Sect required no other display or signal – their name alone could influence ambitious youngsters to bend down and submit.

Such influence and dominance was not something that could simply be told or passed around by word of mouth. This was the legacy Mount Shu's multimillion years of history – prodigies came and went and they fought out their own legacy.

During the battle of their inauguration outside Shazhou City, Lin Feng defeated Kong Chang of Mount Shu and subsequently overcame Pang Jie of the Great Void Sect. One could say he solidified his stand and dominance. However, the two people in question were ultimately only in the nascent soul stage. When real immortal soul stage cultivators showed up, the difference in pressure was incomparable.

Therefore, when they personally witnessed Lin Feng go up against both the Guanchong Swordmaster and Ning Lang, the younger generation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders could not help but feel unconfident.

In the end, it was Lin Feng that came out victorious with a devastating that very nearly cleaved the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, Ning Lang, into two and it was also Lin Feng that convincingly defeated the Guanchong Swordmaster.

What they had witnessed affected them profoundly, especially

because Lin Feng defeated great sword cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect with swordplay – the reason for their years of reputation and glory. The fact made the impact infinitely greater.

Even though Lin Feng only unleashed one strike of the sword, it was like a tidal wave and completely shattered the burden on the chests of all the onlookers. It was as if the clouds dissipated to unveil the rising Sun and they could suddenly see the light. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders – We're not the weak ones! Even if we are faced with holy grounds like the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they have cannot hope to put us down and erase the glory of our sect!"

People like Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Lin Feng were always full of confidence. What they found even more pleasantly surprising was that Lin Feng's mastery of swordplay was so impressive.

"Could it be that Master's most powerful abhijna is the way of the sword?" Shi Tianhao blinked a few times as he muttered to himself. "I really wish to learn this move from master."

Xiao Yan, who was previously shut in at the Inferno Precipice, came out of his recluse and joined the rest upon Mount Yujing. He heard Xiao Budian's muttering, thought for a moment and said, "It's probably because our level of mastery is not high enough."

"Do you guys remember the giant sword in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World? Even though I never had direct contact with the sword casing, I could faintly feel the frightening sword aura coming from within. I believe the sword is still in its 'molding' stage, and is very likely to be a magic treasure that master is currently working on. It's probably his personal weapon."

Beside him, Zhu Yi nodded with acknowledgement. "That is quite right. It's still far from being complete and far from being translated into practical mantra. Master's intentions for using the sword casing to imprison the Golden Crow Grand Sage is so that the Golden Crow Grand Sage can help to grind the sword."

Yue Hongyan suddenly opened her mouth. "As of now, nobody knew that master was adept in swordplay. Is it possible that swordplay is just one of the many abhijnas and masteries that he is adept at?"

Shi Tianhao exclaimed with a laugh, "That's fantastic. Master has so many powerful abilities. Guess we don't have to force ourselves to use the sword – once he's done with refining that giant sword he should just gift it to me."

Xiao Yan and the others began to chide him. "You wish! You seem to want a piece of anything good. Really thick skin, you."

Their laughter and conversations were separated with mana and they took care not to let the second-generation disciples overhear. However, it was very simple for Lin Feng if he wanted to know.

He was currently connected spiritually with Mount Yujing. Even though his control of his personal mana became unbelievably unskillful and clumsy, he became more sensitive to the happenings on Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng laughed in his mind as he listened to his disciples'

conversation. He used the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree to block off the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World from the senses of Xiao Yan and the others.

Therefore, when Lin Feng combined Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Energy and drew upon the energy to channel the fearsome sword, Xiao Yan and the others knew nothing of it. This led to their conclusion, much like that of the Guanchong Swordmaster and the others, that Lin Feng's formidable strike of the sword came from his own personal mastery.

Form their understanding, the sword casing inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World was an unfinished magic treasure and thus was dysfunctional and could not be used.

"But, being the patriarch is a hard job. Especially so when this patriarch is carrying along a bunch of prodigies destined for greatness. " Lin Feng wrinkled his lips slightly. "I need to improve my professional standards so that I am qualified to execute this great work in the future."

While he thought to himself, Lin Feng and the others flew across the endless red barrens. At the far end of the horizon, a gigantic black shadow suddenly appeared and stood upright on the ground. It seemed extremely out of place.

Lin Feng took a closer look and realized that it was a strange patch of forest.

To call it a forest would be somewhat inaccurate. This was because the forest had a massive surface area, so vast that one could say that it was a boundless ancient jungle. The leaves touched and overlapped each other to block out the sun – it was an impressive sight.

However, somewhere deep inside the dense vegetation and under the shades provided by the trees were only a dozen over thick tree trunks that stood independently and isolated upon the red barrens.

Every trunk was immensely thick and were over ten thousand feet tall. The trunks were upright and bare, but leaves and branches grew out on the upper parts of the gigantic trees.

The branches and leaves expanded in all directions and were intertwined with the other giant trees.

It was much like a couple dozen gargantuan pillars that supported a vast area of forest leaves. It also resembled a giant structure with a simple structure and a root overhead.

Everybody took in what they saw, stunned. Yan Mingyue took a deep breath and said, "Those are Cloud Forest Trees. Whether in the Divine Lands or in the Barren Expanses, these have been extinct for ages. They have only been referenced in ancient archives. Amongst the other known middle worlds, these trees have never been discovered."

Shi Zongyue said slowly, "I have also only read about them in archives and encyclopedias. Legend has it that these trees existed

during an immemorial era, and a person of great ability tried to breed the Ginseng Fruit Tree of the Four Great Strange Trees, but due to unforeseen circumstances he was unsuccessful and in the end, the Cloud Forest Tree was one of the named products of the failed process."

"The fruit that they bear is called the Cloud Forest Magical Fruit. Even though they are not as mystical or as powerful as the Ginseng Fruit, they also have practically unlimited uses and can be considered an unrivalled and extremely exotic fruit of the world."

Lin Feng looked down at the red barrens below him and said slowly, "The spiritual energy of this middle world is quite poor, but I don't think it's bad enough that the whole area can be so barren. From the looks of it, all the spiritual energy has been absorbed by these Cloud Forest Trees."

The others nodded their heads in agreement. Yan Mingyue began to play with her sideburns as she said, "The Qiong Qi entered this place first. It's impossible that they have missed the trees when they came, so maybe they're hiding within the forest. We need to be careful."

"Eh?" Lin Feng was just about to follow the others as they walked closer to the Cloud Tree Forest when a system tone sounded out by his ear and stunned him for a little while.

"The host has found a lost relic of the Great Thunderclap Temple near the area!"

Chapter 446: Something Appears Amiss

Upon hearing the notification from the system, which informed him of the presence of a sarira of the Great Thunderclap Temple, Lin Feng was initially happy.

The system's side quest that he had accepted earlier on of collecting the lost sariras and returning them back to the Great Thunderclap Temple had no time limit, but it was immensely difficult. Many people were confounded by this task and believed that they needed luck to complete it.

Now, upon hearing the system's notification, it appeared that as long as there was a sarira near Lin Feng, the system would notify him automatically.

This made searching for sariras a lot easier. While it was still difficult, at least Lin Feng would not accidentally miss them.

However, after the momentary joy, Lin Feng suddenly felt a sense of suspicion. In such a desolate and untamed place in this Middle World, why would a relic of the sarira of the Great Thunderclap Temple be here?

Could the Qiong Qis have already taken it, or could it be because it already belonged to someone?

As Lin Feng pondered this, he did not betray any emotion. He looked at Yan Mingyue and said, "We must keep in contact with one another and search this place separately."

Yan Mingyue looked at the Cloud Forest Trees ahead and said slowly, "This could be known as the Cloud Forest World."

Lin Feng and the rest nodded their heads. They did not mind Yan Mingyue naming this Middle World. Its sovereignty was a question for tomorrow.

The most pressing thing before them was to find out if the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe was here.

Lin Feng, Yan Mingyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster, Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man split up at that point and headed in the directions of different Cloud Forest Trees.

"I wonder how good is a fruit of a Cloud Forest Tree, its trunk and branches are both high-quality materials and could be used to cultivate magic treasures," Lin Feng chose a Cloud Forest Tree and flew before its trunk.

The trunk of it was imaginably thick. As Lin Feng approached it, he felt as if he was staring at a wall. The trunk was completely black but underneath the black trunk, an odd light dazzled curiously. Its bark was not thick. Instead, it was glossy and reflective like a mirror.

Lin Feng did not touch it directly. He looked up and realized that the black tree trunk was as high as his eyes could see.

Above his head, there was a green canopy. As Lin Feng headed up along the trunk, he noticed that the many branches of the tree spread and reached out in many directions.

Between the tree branches, there were impenetrable bushes. In the thick canopy provided by the leaves of the branches, there was an eerie silence.

Lin Feng did not dare enter. Instead, he landed on the intersection between two branches and quietly felt the change in the spiritual energy within this Cloud Forest Tree.

"The spiritual energy of these ten Cloud Forest Trees were all connected with one another through their branches and leaves?" Lin Feng was slightly shocked as he could subtly feel that while he landed on only one Cloud Forest Tree, he felt as if he was surrounded by dozens more.

Its spiritual energy was this plentiful. The sky could not contain its expanse and the ocean could not contain its depth.

Lin Feng felt as if he was facing the entire Cloud Forest World.

Thinking about it here, Lin Feng's eyebrows arched too. "Strange, why couldn't I feel a sense of consciousness within this tree?"

The Middle World did not have the Void Lightning Tribulations, hence for stronger beings, they could only reach the aurous core

stage through cultivating their qi.

Even a giant Cloud Forest Tree like this, which had absorbed an immense amount of spiritual energy, could not form its nascent soul and then become a Demonic Lord without undergoing the Void Lightning Tribulations.

However, they were surely powerful Demonic Commanders. From its overall power, some Demonic Lords would pale in comparison to it. Some of them may not even be able to match it.

Without talking about anything else and focusing solely on one's overall demonic powers, if these Cloud Forest Trees were to actually become demons then their powers would easily rival that of those demons who had formed their Undying Demonic Soul, or even the Ten Demonic Saints.

However, here was the problem. Lin Feng could not feel the sentience of these Cloud Forest Trees. He could only feel a simplistic, plant-like instinct.

In other words, these Cloud Forest Trees were similar to the saplings of the Saros Steel Tree. It could not be classified as a demon, only an extremely rare type of tree.

Lin Feng became warier, "For it to have so much spiritual energy, its foundation must lie in a very powerful spiritual seed. It could not compare to the Ginseng Fruit Tree, but it will not too far away from the Saros Steel Tree. After so many years of accumulation, it could not have not become a demon."

Now, the situation also had one explanation. Someone had cultivated these Cloud Forest Trees and then destroyed their Tree Demon Sentience, and then turned them into unthinking, unfeeling spiritual trees.

And now, the fluctuations of the spiritual energy of the Cloud Forest Trees were merged into one. Perhaps it was a trick by the opponent.

Lin Feng had to be extremely careful. The combined spiritual energy of a dozens Cloud Forest Trees was already incredibly dangerous. Now that they had all merged into one and almost rivalled the entire spiritual energy of their whole world, it was more a reason for concern. Facing the possibility of suppression by an entire world was enough to make even an Immortal Soul stage cultivator wary.

However, Lin Feng was protected by the system. Unless someone saw him directly, his opponent would not be able to detect his presence even if he was standing on the same Cloud Forest Tree.

Those who could achieve the Immortal Soul stage were all extraordinary in their own rights. Yan Mingyue and the rest soon discovered the problem. They then each used their separate methods to conceal their own whereabouts before they continued to probe amongst the tree branches of the Cloud Forest Trees in search of the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe that may be hiding within.

"Hmm, I wonder where is the sarira?" Lin Feng did not rush to

advance forward as he heard another notification from the system.

This time, the notification was more accurate. It told Lin Feng that the sarira was shifting to his position.

Lin Feng hid his body and decided to stay there and wait for his target.

After a while, he saw a ray of golden light shoot out from the depths of the leaves of the giant tree. The ray of golden light was not particularly fast, but it felt extremely heavy and solemn. Evidently, it brimmed with Buddhist mana. However, unlike the serenity of the usual Buddhist mana, this one carried within its golden light a powerful killing intent.

Lin Feng narrowed his eyes and focused even more carefully. He then saw a middle-aged man flying about on a golden halo of light.

He stepped on a golden alms bowl. The alms bowl turned golden and was able to support his entire weight.

The middle-aged man was not clad in Buddhist robes. Instead, he wore an ordinary grey robe and his expression was deadly. His hair was cut extremely short and it could not be thicker than 1 cm. Amongst his black hair, nine circular scars (Translator's Note: Buddhist monks, even till today, will scar their foreheads with either 3, 6 or 9 dots to remind themselves of their vows) could be seen.

While he dressed like an ordinary person, he was undoubtedly a Buddhist disciple. Furthermore, he was a high-level Buddhist monk who had reached the nascent soul stage.

However, at this moment, his entire body brimmed with a sharp, killing intent. His expression betrayed sorrow as violence darted about in his eyes.

No matter how one looked at him, he was more like a butcher than a high-ranking Buddhist monk.

Looking at this monk, Lin Feng suddenly felt a sense of familiarity. His mind turned and suddenly, the image of a particular person surfaced.

Earlier on, when Lin Feng entered the Black Cloud Earth Palace to accept Zhu Yi as his disciple, he met a monk who had escaped the destruction of the Great Thunderclap Temple. His name was Hui Ku.

To exact revenge against the alliance and to increase his own powers, Hui Ku took out 24 sariras that belonged to his elders from the temple with the intention of cultivating them into magic items.

Hui Ku cultivated the Art of Acalanātha of the Great Thunderclap Temple. However, he lacked its overview chapter and after he saw Xiao Yan cultivate the Art of Acalanātha, he sought to steal it. Lin Feng killed him in the Black Cloud Earth Palace.

Looking at the monk before him now, Lin Feng thought of Hui Ku.

While Hui Ku was only in the Foundation Establishment stage and the monk before him was in the Nascent Soul stage, both of them were highly similar in terms of overall demeanor.

Lin Feng looked at the golden alms bowl beneath his feet and could feel that it was created through Buddhist powers. In his heart, he thought, "A direct disciple of the Great Thunderclap Temple. When it was destroyed, he was probably one of the few lucky ones who escaped."

From his appearance and aura, one knew that he had killed many people. He had probably killed countless people.

This was because after the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed, his life completely changed. While he cultivated the Buddhist way earlier on, it had all been replaced by anger and resentment which drowned his soul.

Buddhist disciples all had extremely strong wills. They were able to understand someone's nature perfectly and differentiate clearly between good and bad. They would not sway easily.

However, once they had been lead astray, it was likely that they would become extremists.

Hui Ku, from earlier on, was like that. The monk before him was

like that too. While he did not know how many sariras this monk possessed, Lin Feng knew that the devious baldy before him would not hesitate to turn the sariras into magic items to be used against him.

As long as he could increase his powers and exact vengeance for the Great Thunderclap Temple, he would do anything.

"Was it possible that he would even form an alliance with the Demonic Clan?" Lin Feng thought to himself as he realized that this person could move freely amongst the Cloud Forest Trees. Evidently, he was with the demons.

It was also possible that his allegiance was bought by the Qiong Qi like the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, who ran errands for them in the Divine Lands.

However, while the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster submitted to the Qiong Qi for benefits, this person probably did so out of a thirst for revenge.

"While your desire to avenge your masters and comrades is commendable, your method is terrible," Lin Feng thought as he looked at the person disappear with a cold gaze. "The Qiong Qi wrecked havoc upon the Divine Lands with their Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the destruction they wrought is uncountable. Not only are cultivators affected, even ordinary mortals are affected as well."

As Lin Feng was about to stop the person, he suddenly felt the

Cloud Forest Tree underneath him vibrate.

Lin Feng furrowed his brows as he endured it for a while. Suddenly, two giant beasts appeared from the thick foliage.

The two beasts were winged and had skins like porcupines. They resembled a cow and a tiger at the same time but the sound they made was like a bark.

"Qiong Qi, these are indeed Qiong Qi!" Lin Feng took in a deep breath as he realized that it could now be confirmed that the demons that hid in the Cloud Forest World and who had wrecked havoc earlier on in the Sea of the Northern Wind and nearly collapsed the Ancient Huanghai World was indeed the Qiong Qi.

The two Qiong Qi before him were both Demonic Lords. They stared at the disappearing monk.

One of them said in a deep voice. "I hope that this human could bring his uncle (Translator's Note: 'Uncle' here refers to the junior of the monk's master) here."

The other one laughed in a weird way. "Of course he will! Once his uncle realized that a disciple from his former sect had cultivated his sect's sariras into magic items like their former enemies, he would not be able to resist coming."

The first Qiong Qi then laughed oddly too, "Once they're all here, then everyone will finally be present."

Hearing their conversation, Lin Feng's brows became tighter.
"Everyone will be present? What does he mean by that?"

"Something appears amiss."

Chapter 447: Losing Control Over the Situation

Lin Feng felt that something was amiss and hence, he kept quiet and did not capture the two Qiong Qis.

"After the dozens of the Cloud Forest Trees had their consciousness removed, they are still tightly intertwined with one another. Evidently, this was a formation that someone had set."

Lin Feng's eyes flashed as the situation became increasingly clear to him. "Without a trigger, I could not see what the formation is specifically. However, since it's able to envelop this entire Middle World, it is not so simple."

From the conversation between the two Qiong Qis, they appeared to be anticipating the presence of more people.

The Qiong Qi Demon Tribe wished to use the persistent Buddhist cultivator to trick one of his comrades into coming here. In terms of seniority, it appeared that he was his 'uncle'.

While the Buddhist cultivator possessed the mastery of a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator, his mastery could not represent his seniority. However, since the Qiong Qis mentioned that they sought to trick the other Buddhist cultivator into coming here rather than capturing him, one could assume that his uncle's cultivation was higher than his. In that case, his uncle was probably an Immortal Soul stage cultivator who had mastered the highest Buddhist teachings.

After he was tricked over, it appeared that all the people that the Qiong Qis had anticipated would have arrived. Evidently, the other people that the Qiong Qis had anticipated possessed the same level of mastery as the 'uncle'. In other words, they were probably Immortal Soul stage cultivators too.

Hence, for these Immortal Soul stage cultivators, were the Qiong Qis referring to themselves or Yan Mingyue and company?

If it was the latter, it meant that the entrance by Lin Feng and the rest had been predicted by their opponents.

Lin Feng quietly sensed the Cloud Forest Trees around him and then shook his head and said, "At best, they could sense our presence but they are unable to pinpoint our exact location. While these few Cloud Forest Trees are strong, they are nowhere near the level of the Ten Demonic Saints who had formed their Undying Demonic Souls."

Regardless, what had happened in front of him was unexpected.

Lin Feng telepathically communicated to Yan Mingyue and the rest. He did not even miss out the Guanchong Swordmaster. Under such circumstances, they needed to band together and face their common enemies together.

"The situation is changing, please maintain high alert." Lin Feng told them everything except the fact that the monk possessed a sarira on him.

Everyone's response to the news was pessimistic. Lin Feng was not the only one who felt that there was something strange about the Cloud Forest Trees. All other Immortal Soul stage cultivators had the same sentiments.

Prince Anliang of the Great Qin Empire, Shi Zongyue, said, "Since we ascertained that the demons residing here are the Qiong Qis, then there's nothing more that needs to be said. I will bring the strongmen of the Great Qin Empire to this Cloud Forest World. No matter what trick they play, they will crumble under our might."

Yan Mingyue and the Guanchong Swordmaster pondered for a while before saying, "That's the way it should be."

Lin Feng did not say anything but quietly allowed them to make their decisions. Suddenly, he felt four powerful waves of mana from different directions.

"Yan Mingyue must have triggered two powerful waves of the mana to pierce through the void." Lin Feng's eyes narrowed. "One wave connects to the Great Void Sect while the other one connects, unfortunately, to the Great Zhou Empire."

"She is no longer just a simple member of the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect."

Regardless whether it's the Great Void Sect, or the Mount Shu Sword Sect or the Great Qin Empire or the Great Zhou Empire, there were already people in the Divine Lands waiting for Yan

Mingyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster and Shi Zongyue to send news back so that they could respond immediately and create the space path.

The top cultivators of the major powers were all awaiting orders to attack the Cloud Forest World.

The Qiong Qi Demon Tribe was strong and brimming with powerful individuals. They possessed 3 members who had already formed their Undying Demon Souls. The Grand Sage of the Qiong Qi possessed the Second Stage of the Undying Demon Soul and was amongst the Ten Demonic Saints.

However, if the major human forces deployed their powerful cultivators to the Cloud ForestWorld, not even the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation could save them from destruction. The only question was whether the humans would be willing to pay such a heavy price.

The main enemy of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Qin Empire and the other forces was still one another. After destroying the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe, the ownership of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation would surely trigger a massive brawl.

Of course, they must factor in the dozens of the Cloud Forest Trees in this Middle World.

Lin Feng was still calculating earlier on how should he maximize the benefits for the Celestial Sect of Wonders and himself. He even considered stopping Yan Mingyue from opening the space path.

However, as the situation before him had changed for the unexpected, Lin Feng began to feel uneasy too. Hence, he quietly agreed to the actions of Yan Mingyue and the rest. At this time, they needed all the help they could get to eradicate their foes.

As for the distribution of the spoils of war, that had to be built on the premise that they won the battle. After they had won, it did not matter if they fought amongst themselves of what, but if they lost, then it would be a complete joke.

At this point, the entire world trembled.

Lin Feng was shocked, "Indeed, the Cloud Forest World trembled."

He looked carefully and realized that white light began emerging from the branches of the Cloud Forest Trees before him. The dozens of Cloud Forest Trees, whose canopy enveloped the heavens, were all glowing white.

Then, he noticed that the sky and earth before him appeared to be covered in a thick layer of white light. The light appeared slightly faded, but it was infinite. It wrapped around the Cloud Forest World.

Yan Mingyue and the rest who sought to communicate with the cultivators in the Divine Lands to form a space path found that they were blocked by this white light.

Under the cover of the white light, the dozens of branches and leaves of the Cloud Forest Trees appeared to have melted into pure light. They turned into bright, flashing pillars of light as they grew ceaselessly in size into all directions.

The entire Cloud Forest World, a Middle World unto itself, appeared to have turned into a world of trees. The red plains had disappeared almost completely and one could only see giant glowing trees.

Underneath their leafy canopies, the trunks, roots and branches of these trees expanded downwards and appeared to have penetrated deep into the void. The ground was gone and replaced by a few, extremely thick barks. At their bottom-most extremities, it was similar to dozens of thick, interconnected pillars of light that came together as if they were from the same source.

Everyone's face changed slightly. Shi Zongyue said suddenly, "The Qiong Qi could not possess such power. Even if he used the powers of dozens of Cloud Forest Trees, he would not have been able to do it. This was akin to using the entire world as one's avatar."

The cultivators from the Divine Lands too realized that something was amiss. They sought to break into the Cloud Forest World but were kept outside. The Space-Time Turbulence made it impossible for them to locate the Cloud Forest World.

Within the main pavilion of the Imperial Palace of Tianjing, the

capital of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu looked at the gradually disappearing entrance of the space path. Their faces were solemn. The Zhou Emperor, Liang Pan, sighed and said, "It appears that the combined might of Mount Shu, the Great Void Sect, the Great Qin Empire and us were unable to break through the barrier. I could feel that the three Immortal Soul stage cultivators who went first would be defeated there too."

Zhu Hongwu said slowly, "Whoever it was, he used the powers of an entire Middle World to produce such a powerful suppressive force to achieve such a result."

Liang Pan nodded his head, "Correct, however, the Grand Sage of the Qiong Qi is unable to pull something like this off."

Zhu Hongwu then said, "Your Majesty is right. Only with a Third Level Immortal Soul or a Third Level Undying Demon Soul, along with the help of special spells, could one pull this off."

He squeezed his hands as if he sought to control all creations. He said quietly, "However, if Your Majesty wishes it, it is not impossible to break through the barrier and head over. If Your Majesty wishes it, I will head over right now."

The Zhou Emperor Liang Pan shook his head slowly and said, "Don't be hasty, Hongwu. Now is not the time."

While he said that, the sovereign of an entire country still looked slightly uneasy as he sat on the dragon seat.

Not only were they uncomfortable, many people from the Great Void Sect, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Qin Empire too were uneasy.

What they minded most was the fact that events were no longer in their control. Over in the Cloud Forest World, it appeared to be a trap.

Yan Mingyue, Shi Zongyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster and the Stellar Holy Man were all trapped there.

Within the Cloud Forest World, Lin Feng's expression was neutral as he looked at the scene before him. He thought, "Other than Qiong Qi, could there be another demon here that is much more powerful than the Qiong Qi?"

A supremely powerful demon with a Third Level Undying Demon Soul!

"Could it be one of the Ten Demonic Saints? The Grand Sage of the Qiong Qi, who possessed a murderous weapon in the form of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, could willingly submit to someone else?" Lin Feng exhaled and continued, "Furthermore, could it be that another demon tribe had made their way into the Cloud Forest World and subdued the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe?"

At this point, Yan Mingyue communicated to Lin Feng, "Something unexpected happened. Someone used a formation spell to manipulate the consciousness of the entire Middle World and

cut us off."

"With the suppressive powers of the Middle World, it would be difficult even for a cultivator with a Third Level Immortal Soul to break into it. Hence, there has to be a Third Level Undying Demon Soul demon here. The situation is extremely dangerous and we must re-group immediately to tide over this problem."

"To unify and manipulate the consciousness of an entire world is taxing, even if he possessed a Third Level Undying Demon Soul. He would be unable to maintain it for long and after a while, the way to the Cloud Forest World would be clear again. Until the barrier is eliminated, we have to try our best and survive this period."

The Guanchong Swordmaster, who had not said anything till now, finally said, "The opponent will not waste time. Other than maintaining the seal over this world, he will attempt to kill us all."

Yan Mingyue said, "Exactly. The situation is uncertain, but the enemies will not just consist of the three powerful Qiong Qis. Expect other more powerful enemies."

Shi Zongyue grunted, "Together we stand, divided we fall. We need to re-group and then make our subsequent plans."

Lin Feng said slowly, "The opponent will surely possess other methods, particularly after everyone he anticipated has arrived."

The other Immortal Soul stage cultivators fell silent and then

noded their heads, "Correct, we must pay attention."

Breaking off their connections, Lin Feng dashed into the glowing white canopy. Suddenly, he felt a tug in his heart. He stopped and turned to look.

Chapter 448: Let the Hunt Begin

The shining bright light from the sea of trees filled the entire Cloud Forest World. At the center of the white light, a giant shadow lay silently on an ancient, giant tree branch. It was a gigantic roc.

It silently stood there as if it was a mountain by itself. It was not much smaller than the Kun Peng when it took its roc form.

However, unlike the Green Roc that was the Kun Peng's roc form, this giant roc was covered with dazzling golden feathers. On its forehead, there were three layers of black feathers. Its two eyes were pitch-black and a demonic, golden light shone from its pupils. It exuded a heavy aura.

While it was smaller, this Golden-Feathered Great Roc exuded a terrifying power that sought to tear the world apart. Its power exceeded even that of the Immemorial Kun Peng.

(Translator's Note: At this point, the author uses 'he' to refer to the roc instead of 'it'. The translation follows the original)

He stood there as if he was the center of the world.

The Golden-Feathered Great Roc was evidently a powerful demon who had reached the Third Level of his Undying Demon Soul.

In the Barren Expanse, he was comfortably within the top 3 of the Ten Demonic Saints in terms of both power and influence. He was one of the few powerful demons of that could rival the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. He was the leader of the Golden-Feathered Great Roc Tribe, the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The tree branch underneath its talons brimmed with white light. The white light merged with the Golden Roc Grand Sage into one and under his manipulation, with the dozens of Cloud Forest Trees as auxiliaries, he was able to temporarily control the entire Cloud Forest World.

At this point, the Golden Roc Grand Sage was able to implant his consciousness into the Cloud Forest World and control this entire world for the time being.

It was also he who stopped Liang Pan and the rest from the Divine Lands from coming over. The entire consciousness of the Middle World was used by the Golden Roc Grand Sage to suppress. Even cultivators with the same mastery as him were unable to enter the Cloud Forest World for a while.

Not far away from the Golden Roc Grand Sage, there were two slightly smaller Golden-Feathered Great Rocs as well as a bird-type demon whose entire form appeared to have been covered in a black gas. The three demons were unimaginably giant. When they spread their wings, it was enough to envelop the entire sky. Even when their wings were not spread, their sizes were still astounding.

On the tree branch opposite him and to the right of the Golden

Roc Grand Sage stood a much smaller beast. It was winged and had the skin of a porcupine. Its appearance resembled a cow and a tiger. It was a Qiong Qi.

While it was smaller, it emitted a terrible aura from its body and was horrendously terrifying. It was obviously the second strongest demon on-site, other than the Golden Roc Grand Sage who literally controlled the world at that point.

This was naturally the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi. His expression was calm as he looked at the Golden Roc Grand Sage and said slowly, "Emperor Roc, how much time do we have left?"

His attitude was unimaginably respectful, but from the way he addressed the Golden Roc Grand Sage it was obvious that he had bent the knee to him.

This scene, if it happened before Lin Feng and the rest, would have been unimaginable.

He too was a member of the Ten Demonic Saints and while he may not be as powerful, he was still one of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts. His tribe's power could not be underestimated as well. The current Grand Sage of Qiong Qi possessed a Second Level Undying Demon Soul and hence, for him to submit to the Golden Roc Grand Sage was truly astounding.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi appeared well and unharmed. He obviously did not submit to the Golden Roc Grand Sage after being forcefully captured. He submitted willingly, and in doing so gave

up his pride.

Ordinary powerful demons may choose to willingly submit to stronger beings, such as the bird that was enveloped with a black gas that stood next to the Golden Roc Grand Sage. That was the Sun-Swallowing Condor.

There were many powerful demons that submitted to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage too.

For these members of the Demonic Clan, while they had formed their Undying Demon Soul, they normally operated alone. They were akin to the human independent cultivators who had chosen to become the sect guardians of major powers. For example, the Stellar Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man of the Great Qin Empire and the Cheng Yun Holy Man of the Great Zhou Empire.

However, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, who was arrogant and terribly brutal, commanded many underlings and was able to proclaim himself a lord in the Barren Expanses. Furthermore, he wielded the terrifying Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. It was almost unheard of for someone like him to submit to someone else.

Perhaps his situation was similar to the Golden Roc Grand Sage, who sought to fight against the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. He knew that he was not as powerful as her but yet, he refused to submit. Even if he was chased to the very ends of the Barren Expanses, he would not beg for mercy from the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

In comparison to the human cultivation world, the demon world was even more complicated and messy. Every demon was ambitious and wished to dominate over other demons.

The Grand Sage of the Qiong Qi knew that he possessed the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and was likely to be subjected to containment by the others. Under normal circumstances, he was too proud to submit to bring his entire tribe to submit to someone else.

However, for reasons yet unknown, he chose to submit to the Golden Roc Grand Sage. The Golden Roc Grand Sage too was willing to put himself in such a difficult position and disregard the negative consequences of such an act. Then, he chose to demonstrate his power by casting this powerful spell over the Middle World and await the arrival of the powerful human cultivators who were coming for the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

To the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, he did not harbor any suspicion but instead demonstrated his magnanimity and self-confidence.

Hearing the question of the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's black eyes flashed with a curious, demonic light and he said, "Don't worry, relax and hunt."

He did not reply the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi directly, but regardless whether it was the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, or the other three bird-type demons, everyone smiled coldly when they heard

his words. A powerful demonic power suddenly burst forth and the disappeared

At this time, many bouts of powerful demonic powers burst forth from the sea of white light that used to be the canopy provided by the Cloud Forest Trees.

Lin Feng, who was still far away from the center, felt the sudden burst of demonic power. He thought to himself darkly, "Every single one of them has an Undying Demon Soul..."

However, he could not afford to be distracted right now. his gaze fell upon the light that suddenly appeared by hi side.

The light flashed and a young woman whose long hair hung freely behind her and was clad in white walked out barefooted. Her face was exquisitely beautiful and her smile was captivatingly beautiful.

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed into a slit, "So it's you, Long Ye. Could it be your master, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, who now controls this Middle World?"

The person was indeed the demoness Long Ye, whom Lin Feng had encountered earlier on. Her expression did not relax as she said, shaking her head, "My master is still in the Barren Expanses. I am here to do some reconnaissance for my master, but it appears that someone else reached before me."

"Regardless of whether he submits or he joins us, the Grand Sage of the Qiong Qi now works for the opponent and controls this Middle World. I am a prey for them, just like you Master Lin."

Lin Feng stared at her and then asked, "Do you know who is the opponent?"

"Only someone with a Third Level Undying Demon Soul could pull something like this off," replied Long Ye quietly. "Other than the Immemorial Great Demons who had withdrawn from the world, only the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Purple Sea Dragon King could have done it."

Lin Feng nodded his head as the two names flashed across his mind. These names were famous not only in the Barren Expanses but also in the human realm.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage was the leader of the Golden-Feathered Great Roc Tribe and a powerful demon with a Third Level Undying Demon Soul. Just like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, he too was vying for the spot of the Holy Demonic Emperor.

The Purple Sea Dragon King was a powerful demon from the Dragon Tribe. He too had a Third Level Undying Demon Soul. The Dragon Tribe was different from the other demon tribes. Only those who had formed the Undying Demon Soul had the rights to be addressed as a 'dragon king', whereas those from the other demon tribes could be addressed as 'king' after they had formed their Demon Soul.

In the same vein, the Dragon Tribe did not use 'Demonic Saint' as a form of address.

Compared to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage, the Purple Sea Dragon King was much more reserved. While he himself was reserved, it did not mean that others dared to look down on him. Like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage, everyone viewed him one of the top three demons of the Ten Demonic Saints.

Long Ye continued, "The Purple Sea Dragon King has always been reserved. It is most likely to be the Golden Roc Grand Sage."

She then said quietly, "The powers of this demon had grown rapidly in the past few years. He is now the de facto king of all bird-type demons. Other than the Phoenix and the Three-Legged Golden Crow, almost all bird-type demons of the Barren Expanses had been united by him."

Lin Feng then said, "I believe some beasts had submitted to him too."

Long Ye smiled, "Yes, but I don't know if the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi had been captured by him or if the entire Qiong Qi Demon Tribe had submitted to his authority. If it is the former, that is still fine as he may not yet possess the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. If it's the latter, then it's a lot more problematic."

Lin Feng looked at Long Ye and asked suddenly, "How many Demonic Saint level demons came along with you?"

"Including me, three," Long Ye's gaze flashed as she looked at Lin Feng, "Why do you ask, Master Lin?"

Long Ye replied Lin Feng's question swiftly, and then she asked him, "How many Immortal Soul stage cultivators came along with Master Lin?"

Lin Feng said, "Other than me, there are four more."

Long Ye mumbled to herself, "That's still fine, the number isn't enough..."

Lin Feng's pupils dilated as he was about to probe further before he felt a tug in his heart. He quickly moved back.

A blast of blood-red light suddenly landed in front of him. A cold killing aura spread from it and it almost grazed Lin Feng. It destroyed many of the glowing white tree branches.

The flashing white tree branches of these trees had merged with the Middle World. Attacking them was akin to attacking the world itself, and the protective powers of the tree branches were extremely strong, making it difficult to destroy.

The blood-red light did not just destroy the tree branches; it destroyed a piece of the void itself.

Lin Feng raised his head and the first thing he saw was a pair of blood-red eyes that were terrifying beyond belief. It was like a canyon that was filled with blood.

The owner of these eyes was a gigantic black wolf that was almost as big as a mountain.

The giant wolf emerged from the white light given off by the canopy. Every step that it took made it become slightly smaller. Finally, its paws left the ground as it stood up like a human.

His entire body then took on a human shape as he turned into a giant hunk clad in a robe made out of wolfskin.

The terrifying demonic power and the raw masculinity that he gave off made it hard to look at him straight. He was obviously a Demonic Saint with a Second Level Undying Demon Soul.

Lin Feng's face was expressionless as he turned his head to look at Long Ye, who acted as if nothing had happened.

"We have to stop talking," the white-robed girl smiled and waved at Lin Feng. "Don't look at me, Master Lin, my words count for nothing this time."

She pointed to the hunk next to her and said, smiling, "This is my 'uncle' (Translator's Note: Not literal, the 'uncle' is from the same generation of demons as Long Ye's master), the Sirius Grand Sage."

Chapter 449: My Luck Today Is Not Bad

The Sirius Grand Sage's human form was in the shape of a giant hunk over 2 meters tall clad in a robe made out of wolfskin.

His black hair hung loosely behind me and his appearance was rough and rugged. His eyes were blood-red, like two deep ponds filled with blood. They gave off a cold, cruel light.

He looked at Lin Feng coldly and said, "Long Ye, is this the Lin Feng whom you often mentioned?"

Long Ye smiled and replied, "Yes, uncle."

"The Golden Crow Grand Sage was suppressed by him?" An old granny then walked out from behind the Sirius Grand Sage and looked quietly at Lin Feng. Long Ye smiled and said, "Yes, auntie (Translator's Note: Her relationship to Long Ye should be the same as the Sirius Grand Sage's relationship with her), the Golden Crow Grand Sage fell by his hands."

Lin Feng looked at the old granny. Her back was bent forward and she wore a brown robe made out of cloth. Her appearance was calm and she looked ordinary.

Her mastery was not as high as the Sirius Grand Sage and hence, she should possess only a First Level Undying Demon Soul. Her killing aura was not strong and it appeared that she was plant-type demon like Long Ye.

However, looking at this old granny, Lin Feng felt that something was amiss.

Because while they were all in the middle of the white light tree canopy, the old granny appeared more relaxed than both the Sirius Grand Sage and Long Ye.

In reality, after the Cloud Forest Trees merged with the Middle World and turned the whole world into a white light tree canopy, everyone who was stuck within it, regardless of whether they were humans like Lin Feng, Yan Mingyue or demons like Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage, would feel trapped.

On one hand, they had to resist the powers of the white light tree canopy and on the other hand, they could not resist its powers too strongly for fear of having their exact locations discovered by the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The subtlety of this was truly a gruelling trial. Subconsciously, it would be truly taxing on Lin Feng and the rest.

However, according to Lin Feng's observation now, the old granny was extremely relaxed despite being in the middle of the canopy. If it was attributed to her being a plant-type demon, then Long Ye, as Celestial Jade Tree Demon, should behave the same way. However, while both of them had First Level Demon Souls, Long Ye was nowhere as relaxed as her.

The Sirius Grand Sage stared at Lin Feng and grunted, "If Senior

had not injured the Golden Crow Grand Sage first, I doubt that he could have suppressed him."

The brown-clothed old granny said, "Sirius, leave some energy for yourself. The Golden Roc's underlings will be here soon."

"I am interested in his Mount Yujing. Last time, Long Ye accidentally lost it. Today, I'll get it back for her," the Sirius Grand Sage bared his teeth in a smile. His snow-white teeth flashed with a cold gleam. "The Golden Roc wanted enough people to be here, but I bet he wants them alive. If I kill this b*stard here, then I can ensure that the Golden Roc does not have enough people for his plan."

Hearing his words, Lin Feng was not anxious. Instead, an interested look appeared on his face as he said, "Oh? It appears that you lot understand quite a lot about the Golden Roc Grand Sage."

Earlier on, when Long Ye was mumbling to herself, she revealed some information. Now, hearing the words of the Sirius Grand Sage, it appeared that they had some understanding of the Golden Roc Grand Sage's plans.

The Sirius Grand Sage smiled cruelly as a scene appeared in his two blood-red pupils.

An endless sea of blood punctuated by mountains of bones appeared. A giant black wolf perched on top of one of these macabre mountains and howled non-stop.

A violent killing intent and the smell of blood rose into the sky. It was unimaginably wild and bloodthirsty.

Lin Feng had hardly seen something this bloodthirsty and violent before. The Guanchong Swordmaster was a sword cultivator who killed decisively and quickly, while the Asura Holy Man, Huo Xiu, had incorporated murder as a key component of the Asura Mantra. The Golden Crow Grand Sage, like the Sirius Grand Sage, possessed a Second Level Undying Demon Soul.

However, they were nowhere as bloodthirsty as the Sirius Grand Sage. This demon was definitely the most brutal butcher Lin Feng had ever met. His hands were caked in blood and he had probably killed countless of people.

Actually, without Long Ye's introduction, Lin Feng could guess his identity from his first gaze. After he went to Long Ye's side, Lin Feng was sure that it was him.

The Hell-Slaying Sirius, otherwise known as the Sirius Grand Sage, was the top combatant and general under the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. He had helped her establish a firm reputation for herself in the Barren Expanses. His name too was famous in the Barren Expanses. Compared to the mysterious Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, many demons were more familiar with the Sirius Grand Sage.

Legend had it that he was her junior and like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and Long Ye, they all cultivated the most potent mantra of the Demonic Clan, the Hunyuan Demonic Code. Combined with his innate genius and talent, he became extremely

powerful. While he possessed only a Second Level Undying Demon Soul, he had few rivals in the Barren Expanses.

It was a well-known fact amongst the demons that had he not loyally followed the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and instead chose to make a name for himself, he would easily have made his way into the rankings of the Ten Demonic Saints and displaced someone.

Even the Golden Crow Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, both of whom were immensely powerful demons, could not underestimate the Sirius Grand Sage.

There were even rumors that the Golden Crow Grand Sage had lost to him once. He only managed to escape thanks to the speed advantage of bird-type demons

While it may only be a rumor, regardless of whether it was real or fake, it was enough to testify to this wolf demon's powers.

"Three swords will be enough?" Lin Feng silently calculated. While the Sirius Grand Sage had yet to reveal his true form, the suppressive powers he gave off in his human form was already much more than that of the Guanchong Swordmaster. However, his expression did not change.

At this point, the tree leaves and tree branches around the group began to vibrate violently. Ripples like waves began to appear.

Lin Feng, Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage and the old granny were all slightly unnerved by this. They could all feel a powerful and terrible demonic aura within each ripple and that it was about to burst forth.

"I'll leave you with Mount Yujing, for now," the Sirius Grand Sage's mouth twitched as he looked at Lin Feng. He turned his head to Long Ye and the brown-clothed granny and said, "Let's go!"

Long Ye smiled at Lin Feng and waved her waves, "Master Lin, we'll talk next time."

They did not hesitate at all before leaving.

Looking at the ripples, Lin Feng understood immediately. The Cloud Forest World, after it fell under the control of the Golden Roc Grand Sage, became similar to a giant spell formation. The Cloud Forest Trees that were connected with one another through spiritual energy allowed him to immediately send his underlings to a particular location in the Middle World.

Now, ten ripples began to flash simultaneously. This means that ten Demonic Saints could be arriving at this point at the same time. While the Sirius Grand Sage was bloodthirsty and violent, he wasn't dumb. He had no desire of being attacked by an entire group.

Lin Feng too retreated as fast as he could. Under the suppressive powers of the Middle World, Yan Mingyue, Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage and Lin Feng all faced the same problem. Their

movements were severely restricted. While they could slice open the void, they would be suppressed by the powers of the Cloud Forest World and would be unable to fly through it at full speed.

The powers of the Cloud Forest World too would affect their movement. They may not be able to reach their intended destination.

After Lin Feng the rest split up, re-grouping became much harder. On the other hand, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the other demons who were in charge of mopping them up could use the powers of the world to easily gather their forces and encircle them.

They were akin to animals that were being hunted.

Just as he had left his original position, Lin Feng suddenly felt the ten powerful demon auras behind him dissipated. Then, they appeared to split into two groups. Most of them went after Long Ye and company while three of them pursued Lin Feng.

Three Demonic Saints who had formed their Undying Demon Souls came after Lin Feng. One of them was a winged, half-cow half-tiger Qiong Qi while the other was a giant Golden-Feathered Great Roc. There was also a bird-type demon enveloped in black gas known as the Sun-Swallowing Condor.

Amongst the Three Demonic Saints that chased after Lin Feng, two of them were bird-type. They flew extremely fast and the Qiong Qi was not slow either.

Lin Feng's soul was linked with Mount Yujing. This already made his movement extremely cumbersome and his own mana extremely clumsy. His flying speed had already been massively reduced.

Now, with the suppressive powers of the Cloud Forest World, his speed became even slower. Compared to the three demons chasing him, he was like a snail. In the blink of an eye, they almost caught up with him.

"Sh*t, they are going to catch up...no wonder there," Lin Feng's mouth twitched as he gently tapped his forehead. Purple gas began to spew out of his forehead and engulf him within.

On Lin Feng's forehead, Mount Yujing and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree began to rise slowly as the purple clouds enveloped their surroundings.

Mount Yujing did not return to his original size but instead, hovered above Lin Feng's head. The tree leaves on the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree shook gently in the wind and released the Seven Colored Treasure Light.

The Seven Colored Treasure Light broke through the void and brought Lin Feng along with it. In that instant, he disappeared without a trace from his original position.

The three demons that were pursuing Lin Feng all revealed expressions of shock. In their eyes, Lin Feng's speed was extremely

slow and only akin to that of a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

However, just as they were about to catch up with him, a light danced above Lin Feng's head and his body were engulfed by purple gas. Then, he disappeared.

The Golden-Feathered Great Roc was reluctant to admit defeat. His tribe was the fastest under heaven and much faster than the Kun Peng or the Sun-Swallowing Condor.

However, even with his speed, he was unable to catch up to Lin Feng.

The Qiong Qi asked in a deep voice, "Under the suppressive powers of the world, how could anyone still move so fast? Who exactly is he?"

The Sun-Swallowing Condor replied darkly, "Perhaps he has some treasure along with him? If it's based solely on his own mastery, then he would be a Third Level Immortal Soul stage cultivator. In that case, he would have been discovered the moment he entered the Middle World by Emperor Roc."

"Regardless, he is someone we cannot underestimate. We must report this to Emperor Roc immediately," the Golden Feathered Great Roc said. The white light tree canopy suddenly rang with the Golden Roc Grand Sage's voice. It appeared to be coming from everywhere and it filled the entire place. It was as if the world itself was speaking. "I am already aware. Continue with your search."

The three Demonic Saints replied affirmatively as the Qiong Qi lowered his head slightly to receive the message from his own tribe. "The monk managed to bring his senior over. Emperor Roc had lifted the seal to allow him to come in. Let us settle him first."

The Golden Feathered Great Roc and the Sun-Swallowing Condor nodded their heads. The white light under their feet began to ripple and in the next instant, they disappeared.

Lin Feng was much more apt in controlling Mount Yujing, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree now. Using the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, he broke through the void and escaped the three demons. He did not waste a single second on it.

Breaking the Golden Roc Grand Sage's control over this world was the crux to solving the problem. The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the dozens of Cloud Forest Trees were the true prizes here.

At this point, to Lin Feng, collecting the sarira would be another decent reward.

As he calculated, the system suddenly rang next to Lin Feng's ears. "There's a sarira of the Great Thunderclap Temple near you."

Lin Feng smiled upon hearing that. "Eh, today my luck today is not bad."

Chapter 450: Hand Over Your Sarira

Using the powers of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree to fly, Lin Feng was joyous. This showed that despite the suppressive powers of the Cloud Forest World the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and Mount Yujing were still able to operate.

Because of the separation between worlds, neither Yan Mingyue and the rest who wished to return to the Divine Lands from the Cloud Forest World nor Long Ye and company who wished to return to the Barren Expanses were able to do so. No one could come in and no one could leave.

Looking at it now, Lin Feng who carried Mount Yujing along with him would be able to break through the Middle World if he used all his energy to do so. However, he did not do that for he had other matters to settle here.

Hearing the system's notification about the sarira, Lin Feng became happy almost instantly.

Earlier on, after careful consideration, Lin Feng did not capture the monk as he sought to wait for a better opportunity. Who knew that he would appear in front of Lin Feng once again?

Following the system's notification, Lin Feng moved within the white light tree canopy. From afar, he could feel the vibrations from a powerful aura.

"Such an aura feels extremely familiar," Lin Feng thought as an

answer surfaced in his heart. "It must be the Great Thunderclap Temple's Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass' Endless Brilliance Tathāgata Mantra! This is the most orthodox spell of the Great Thunderclap Temple and was much more profound than the Sutra's True Intention I had obtained earlier on from the Buddha Statue Seal. It could very well come from a powerful Buddhist cultivator who cultivated the Amitabha Sutra."

The Endless Brilliance Tathāgata Mantra of the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass comprised three parts. The overall structure was the Amitabha Sutra, whereas its details could be found in the Supreme Light Mantra and its offensive side could be found in the compilation of the Three Thousand Illumination Spells.

Earlier in the Battle of Shazhou City, Lin Feng managed to tap on Zhu Yi's Fortune to obtain a Buddha Statue Seal. From the Seal, he understood the true powers of the Supreme Light Mantra. After they cultivated and mastered it, they benefitted from it. Zhu Yi was able to synthesize it and form his own spiritual crucible and ascend into the Aurous Core stage.

With the Supreme Light Mantra, one could derive the many battling techniques of the Three Thousand Illumination Spells. However, Lin Feng did not do so as he found that there was no need. However, the loss of the Amitabha Sutra was indeed regretful.

Speaking about it, in terms of the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass, Lin Feng had already obtained the Vairocana Sutra, the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra and the Endless Brilliance Tathāgata

Mantra. However, all three of them lacked the overall structure and their core points.

By linking his soul with Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's own mana became a lot more sluggish. However, this allowed him to further conceal his aura. Combined with the system's protection, he was akin to a fish in the sea.

Walking amidst the white light tree canopy, his entire body appeared to have entered this part of the Middle World. Without leaving any trace of himself, he advanced towards the source of the Buddhist aura. As he approached, Lin Feng heard someone's voice.

"Yuan Xiang, have you tricked me here deliberately?" An old raspy voice sounded. Lin Feng slowed down his footsteps and through the dense canopy, he saw two people facing each other not far away.

One of them was clad in a grey robe with an inch of hair growing from his head. His expression was eerie. It was the Buddhist cultivator that Lin Feng saw earlier on who had allied with the demons. The sarira that Lin Feng coveted was with him. His Buddhist name was likely to be Yuan Xiang.

Facing Yuan Xiang was an old monk clad in a robe as white as the moon. While his robes were old, they were clean. While he stood there surrounded by white, flashing tree leaves, he appeared even brighter.

He emitted a glow that seemed to come from the moment of

Creation itself. It was pure light.

The monk Yuan Xiang said, "Virtuous Zen Master, I had offended you today. However, after today, you would surely understand your junior's intentions. All I ever wanted was to help avenge the Great Thunderclap Temple."

The Virtuous Zen Master face was solemn as he looked at the monk Yuan Xiang opposite, whose face brimmed with violence and darkness. He shook his head slowly and said, "So you wished to kill your seniors? First, you turned the sariras of the powerful monks of our Temple into magic items, then you allied yourself together with demons to kill me."

The monk Yuan Xiang said in a low voice, "Correct, I know that my sins are deep and I will not be able to attain Nirvana after death. I will be condemned forever to Hell. However, even so, the destruction of the Great Thunderclap Temple must be avenged!"

"So what if I ally myself with the demons?" Yuan Xiang said, gritting his teeth. "The Great Thunderclap Temple spent so much time educating and enlightening the common folk. Every time there was a disaster, monks from the temple would help the people by curing them of their diseases or subduing floods."

"However, in the end, every single human cultivator allied together to destroy the Great Thunderclap Temple! They massacred our disciples and destroyed our ancient temple. The bones and sariras of our masters were all stolen! I hate them!"

Yuan Xiang's eyes were bloodshot and his voice cracked. He was like a wounded beast. "The tainted Divine Land is no different from the blood-stained world of the demons, the Barren Expanses."

"As long as I can make the culprits, the Great Void Sect, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire pay for their sins, so what if I ally myself with the demons?"

The Virtuous Zen Master's face was calm and his gaze was still kindly. He looked at Yuan Xiang and sighed, "So what's the difference between what you are doing now and those executioners?"

Yuan Xiang chuckled creepily, "As long as I can exact revenge for my masters and fellow disciples, I will go to Hell willingly."

The Virtuous Zen Master shook his head and said calmly, "A thousand years of cultivation is lost in a single morning. Yuan Xiang, you too had cultivated our Buddhist way for many years. However, all that's left in you is violence. What a shame that what your obsession isn't revenge for our Great Thunderclap Temple."

Yuan Xiang opened his eyes as an angry expression appeared on his face. "What did you say?"

The Virtuous Zen Master said quietly, "What you are obsessed with are fear and hate. All you want is a peace of mind for yourself."

Yuan Xiang turned to the Virtuous Zen Master like a hurt beast and said, "Then what about you, Uncle Virtuous Zen Master? You were responsible for defending our sect, but you could only watch as our enemies trampled all over our holy ground. Don't you feel hatred?"

The Virtuous Zen Master raised his head and looked at the sky, "The Buddha is compassionate but he could also destroy demons with a flick of his finger. That is not his way, however. It is not the Buddhist way."

"Because of hatred and obsession, you are willing to descend into Hell and join the demons. Doing so will cause you to sink deeper and deeper into the abyss, and further and further away from redemption."

He looked with pity at Yuan Xiang and said slowly, "Yuan Xiang, you had made your choice. That could not be counted as a mistake. However, it is a choice that goes against the Buddhist way. You are still you, but you are no longer a disciple of the Great Thunderclap Temple."

The Virtuous Zen Master tugged his robe and said, "Today, you helped the demons trick me into coming over here. I don't know what your intentions are, but I won't let you have your way. You desecrated the sariras of our masters. I will naturally want them back."

"Everyone's path is different and all we can do is to walk our own separate ways."

Yuan Xiang nodded his head, "You are right, Virtuous Zen Master, my uncle. This is also the last time I will be referring to you as my uncle."

"The time for catching up is over. Yuan Xiang, you can leave," roared a bestial voice. The Qiong Qi that chased Lin Feng earlier on appeared out of a ripple of white light. It stood next to Yuan Xiang and faced the Virtuous Zen Master.

In the air, one could hear the flapping of wings that was as loud as the wind. The Golden Feathered Great Roc and the Sun Swallowing Condor appeared behind the Virtuous Zen Master on both sides, left and right. In a triangular formation, the three demons surrounded the powerful Buddhist cultivator.

The Virtuous Zen Master, faced with the entrapment of the three Demonic Saints, was solemn and calm. His gaze was also deep. "Other than the Qiong Qi, there are also the Golden-Feathered Great Roc and the Sun-Swallowing Condor, right?"

He looked at the Golden Feathered Great Roc and said, "The one who unified the consciousness of this world is the Golden Roc Grand Sage, right?"

The Golden-Feathered Great Roc's gaze flashed sharply and said, "You will know soon." He flapped his wings and tens of thousands rays of golden light flew towards the Virtuous Zen Master.

The Virtuous Zen Master looked at Yuan Xiang, who was

retreating slowly and sighed. He turned his gaze away and placed his palms together before quietly muttering an incantation.

In the next instant, his entire body glowed brightly as he engaged the Golden Feathered Great Roc in battle.

"Let's not waste any more time," the Sun-Swallowing Condor shrieked as the black gas around his body began to spread. Immediately, it engulfed almost half of the light from the Virtuous Zen Master's body.

The Qiong Qi too joined in the fight. The three demonic saints all joined in the fight and immediately suppressed the Virtuous Zen Master.

After the three demonic saints appeared, Lin Feng slowly retreated. The old monk's fate was long-sealed ever since he stepped into the Cloud Forest World.

With the same mastery and battling three-against-one in an encirclement, combined with the suppressive powers of the Cloud Forest World, defeat was guaranteed. However, if the opponent wished to catch him alive, then it would be harder.

"Remember what the old wolf said earlier on? They need to get enough people, however, what exactly does the Golden Roc Grand Sage want?"

As Lin Feng thought about it, he walked in the opposite direction.

Over there, the monk Yuan Xiang was already far from the battle between the four powerful Immortal Soul stage beings. In the dark gaze of his eyes, there appeared to be some realization.

He stood there, dazed, for a long while. Yuan Xiang the monk then said in a low voice, "You are right, uncle. I am motivated by fear, fear that those who destroyed the Great Thunderclap Temples so many years ago were too powerful."

"I hate too. I hate the fact that I was in charge of guarding the Forest of Pagodas and I witnessed the destruction of the Saros Steel Tree. The enemies slaughtered their way into the Forest of Pagodas and yet, I did not dare defend it to the death. All I could do was to escape with a few sariras."

Yuan Xiang the monk exhaled, "I told myself that running away could ensure some of my masters' sariras would not fall into our enemy's hands. However, that was an excuse. I was fearful and so, I ran. I did not dare face the enemies."

"I am scared of death. I passed the Void Lightning Tribulations but faced with the apocalyptic powers then, I could not suppress my terror..."

"I feel ashamed and remorseful for what I did. What I want for myself and the Great Thunderclap Temple is to atone for my cowardice earlier on and to kill my enemies that made me feel fear."

Yuan Xiang's eyes turned blood red, "I will do it with any method, at any price."

A voice sounded behind him suddenly, "A Buddhist cultivator must understand himself clearly and differentiate clearly between good and evil. Understanding the deficiencies of his own soul may not be a bad thing, but you are not addressing the issue at its crux. Instead, you are taking only superficial methods. No wonder your senior and master said that you are on the wrong path."

Yuan Xiang was shocked as he turned around. He saw Lin Feng staring at him, who then said, "Hand over your sarira."

Chapter 451: A Bad Feeling

Yuan Xiang saw Lin Feng and could not help being shocked. He reacted almost instinctively as his body began to brim with light. Within the light, the light of the bodhi tree danced. A majestic and grand aura was emitted.

While the bodhi tree danced, Buddhist chanting could be heard in the background. Lin Feng could smell sandalwood too.

Ten thousand rays of light flew towards Lin Feng as they turned the scene before him into a bright, flashing screen of light. They enveloped Lin Feng.

Because Lin Feng's soul was linked to Mount Yujing at the moment, his own mana moved sluggishly and his mastery fell rapidly. Facing Yuan Xiang, who was in the late-Nascent Soul stage, was difficult.

Using such a move was almost akin to killing a chicken with a cow-slaughtering knife (Translator's Note: Chinese expression that is used to describe unnecessary effort). This did not faze Lin Feng, who smiled and tapped his forehead gently.

From his forehead, a black dot the size of a grain of rice flew out. As the wind blew around it, it grew and instantly turned into a gigantic azure pavilion that was as grand and majestic as the abode of the gods. The azure pavilion rested itself on a thick, black rock, solemn and heavy.

The doors of the pavilion opened and a tall young man, whose skin was bronze, stepped out slowly. He stood at the entrance of the pavilion and stared quietly at Yuan Xiang the monk. It was Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar.

The Steel Tree Avatar looked at Yuan Xiang and smiled. Operating the Kun Peng Pavilion, it directed itself towards Yuan Xiang and sought to squash him.

It was like using Mount Tai to crush an egg. Yuan Xiang was not even able to react before he was crushed by the Kun Peng Pavilion. The tens of thousands rays of golden light disappeared immediately.

Yuan Xiang still sought to struggle. He opened his eyes wide and bellowed as a ball of dazzling golden light flew out from his chest. 16 sariras spun in the air as they sought to cast a formation.

"All-Encompassing Bodhi Treasure Light!" The 16 sariras emitted balls of golden light as the outline of a bodhi tree danced within the light. They were extremely clear and bright as the clear wisdom of Buddha shone out.

The bodhi tree's outline became clearer and clearer as it sought to find somewhere to root itself underneath the Kun Peng Pavilion. It sought to support the weight of the Kun Peng Pavilion by itself.

The powerful aura that was emitted was akin to the true teachings of the Buddha. Flawless and perfect and without any possible counter-measure. It sought to help all beings transcend

into Nirvana.

The Steel Tree Avatar smiled and closed his hands and summoned an incantation. The Kun Peng Pavilion suddenly changed its shape. The azure pavilion suddenly turned black like its foundation and the entire pavilion became heavier and heavier.

The bodhi tree conjured by Yuan Xiang's 16 sariras were unable to resist against the powerful suppressive weight of the Kun Peng Pavilion. Like a fragile porcelain device placed under a mountain, it shattered into fine dust in an instant.

Lin Feng rotated his shoulders and withdrew the Kun Peng Pavilion. He captured Yuan Xiang and the monk and left the place immediately.

In that moment, however, Lin Feng realized that he had alerted the Golden Roc Grand Sage. If he did not attempt to conceal his whereabouts immediately, he would soon be discovered.

Not far away, the three demonic saints encircled and battled the Virtuous Zen Master. They too discovered Lin Feng's existence almost immediately and were collectively shocked. "No one discovered his presence. Who exactly is he?"

This question perturbed the Golden Roc Grand Sage too, who was located in the center of the world. His gigantic body trembled and his piercingly bright gaze flashed. "Eh, interesting."

Next to him, a Golden Feathered Great Roc asked, "My Emperor, who do you think he is?"

The Golden Feathered Great Roc said, "From his powers, he appeared to be similar in level to the Kun Peng."

The Golden Feathered Great Roc next to him said solemnly, "As far as we know, no Kun Peng had entered this world. Furthermore, after you used the suppressive powers of this Middle World unless the Kun Peng has a Third Level Undying Demon Soul he should not be able to move so freely."

"Earlier on, the attempt to revive the Immemorial Kun Peng failed and half of his body was brought by the Kun Peng Tribe while the other half fell into the hands of a human."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage said slowly, "The Master of the Celestial Sect, Lin Feng."

"Exactly, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was suppressed by him too," said the Golden Feathered Great Roc. "Legend has it that his mastery is extremely deep and profound. His origin is mysterious and no one knows who he actually is."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage said calmly, "That's no an issue. As long as he is in the Middle World, we will have a chance to meet him."

"Heavenly Wheels, you should move too. Go and capture all of

our preys, but leave the Master of the Celestial Sect, Lin Feng, alone for now. We'll deal with him later."

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc paused for a while and then said, "My Emperor, we should guard against the Qiong Qi Demonic Tribe. What if they turn?"

"The Qiong Qi is devious by nature. In their minds, there is no concept of glory or loyalty. They even view betrayal as something beautiful. In the tribe itself, violent civil strife is rampant. For such a tribe, we really can't trust them."

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc said it calmly, but he questioned the choice of the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage did not get angry. Instead, he said, "Heavenly Wheels, the Qiong Qis do possess any idea of loyalty. However, they are loyal to only one thing and that is power."

"Hence, under my flag, they will never have a chance to betray me. Because I, as their Emperor, is too powerful for them to betray."

His tone was calm and measured without any sense of arrogance. It was as if he was saying something that was completely natural, rather than bragging. That was because he was so powerful that he was filled with self-confidence.

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc bowed and said, "Yes, my

Emperor." He extended his wings and flew into the white light tree canopy.

A black shadow flew past him and flew towards the Golden Roc Grand Sage. It was the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi.

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc did not stop but continued to fly. He flew into the canopy while the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi landed before the Golden Roc Grand Sage and smiled deviously, "The first one." He opened his mouth and spat out a black ball of light. A person sat within it.

The person's expression was exhausted and the starlight around him slowly extinguished. Still, they vibrated non-stop as he sought to fight against the demonic powers from the black ball of light. It was the Immortal Soul stage Imperial Envoy of the Great Qin Empire, the Stellar Holy Man.

The Stellar Holy Man looked at the giant roc that was akin to the entire world and his eyes betrayed signs of defeat. "It is a world-dominating giant demon!"

The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked at the Stellar Holy Man and lightly nodded his head. His left eye began to shine and a tiny black dot flew out from within. The black dot expanded continuously as it turned into a plate that's about 100 li wide.

On the plate, many arcane carvings could be seen. They twisted and intersected with one another and at the center of the plate, it was sunken in like an indent. Everywhere on the plate other than

the center indent was divided into 9 equal boxes.

The Stellar Holy Man did not have any time to speak before he was placed in one of the boxes.

The black ball of light of the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi disappeared. The Stellar Holy Man sought to escape but the box around him suddenly brimmed with golden light, locking him in.

The Stellar Holy Man then sought to use his Immortal Soul avatar and turn into a bright, glittering milky way of stars. However, he was unable to escape from the golden light.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage started to make a strange sound. It sounded like an ancient, primal shriek.

The glittering milky way started to twist and turn before it returned to the shape of the Stellar Holy Man. He was no longer able to use his Immortal Soul avatar.

The Stellar Holy Man's face betrayed an expression of pain as the golden light that trapped him shot into the skies and turned into a giant, thick rod of light.

In the next instant, the giant rods of light began to change. From the original gold, it turned into seven different colors. It appeared unbelievably demonic.

In the middle of the light pillar, a blaze danced non-stop. The

light pillar and the blaze could be seen by everyone in the Cloud Forest World.

Lin Feng, who had just suppressed Yuan Xiang and obtained his 16 sariras, saw the light pillar in what appeared to be the center of the white light tree canopy. He gently arched his eyebrows and thought, "The light pillar and the blaze make me uneasy."

As he thought about it, he suddenly felt a powerful mana appearing nearby. However, it was no longer one of the three demons that encircled the Virtuous Zen Master early on.

The powerful aura appeared to come from a demon with a Second Level Undying Demon Soul.

Before his eyes, treasure light flashed as a pearl dashed out from the white light tree canopy. The pearl appeared translucent. One could only see its general outline but not its concrete shape. It appeared to have been formed by clouds

The pearl expanded and a human shape came forth. It was Yan Mingyue of the Great Void Sect.

Behind Yan Mingyue, a powerful demon aura shook the thick canopy and giant beast rushed out.

Lin Feng looked to the beast and realized that while it appeared to be a dragon, it had no scales. Instead, it was clad in feathers and two wings extended from its back, covering the sun in the sky. It

had the head of an eagle and the body of a dragon. As its four claws slashed through the air, it conjured the wind and thunder in a truly fearsome spectacle.

"The Deep Sea Dragon Hawk?" Lin Feng recognized the origin of this demon almost immediately. It was one of the powerful underlings of the Golden Roc Grand Sage and belonged to the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk Tribe. It had a Second Level Undying Demon Soul and was respected in the Barren Expanses.

Looking at Yan Mingyue, he was taken aback by her bravery. She dared to face a Second Level Undying Demon Soul with only a First Level Immortal Soul. She abandoned her human form and used her Immortal Soul avatar to fight, which was a black and white ball of Yin-Yang gas.

With the help of her magic treasure, the Heavenly Imperial Jade, Yan Mingyue's Immortal Soul form churned in the air. While it was restricted by the Cloud Forest World's suppressive powers, it was still able to manipulate the void. It turned into a Yin-Yang hole and swallowed the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk.

As black and white intertwined and spun, it was as if it sought to grind the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk to bits.

The Deep Sea Dragon Hawk extended its claws and stopped Yan Mingyue's powers. Tearing at it, it was able to destroy the tiny world in the Yin-Yang hole.

"Invert Yin and Yang and may the two poles turn in reverse

directions," Yan Mingyue chanted slowly as the Yin-Yang symbol that was being torn apart by the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk began to spin in opposite directions. It turned into chaos and then sought to blow itself up to stop the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk's attack.

If it's any other time, Yan Mingyue may have chosen to continue battling the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk. However, a Qiong Qi and a Golden-Feathered Great Roc rushed out from the white light tree canopy.

The power of the Middle World continued to suppress her and she dared not stay for long. Rushing towards Lin Feng, she said, "Let's go!"

Just as she said it, a powerful demonic aura came straight towards her. Then, they Long Ye, clad in white robes and barefooted, and another female, clad in a bright red dress, rushing out from the white light tree canopy.

Following behind them tightly were six demonic saints, led by the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi.

Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue looked at them and nodded slightly with a tiny hint of a smile at the corner of their lips.

Chapter 452: Unrivalled Beauties

Regardless of whether it was Yan Mingyue or Long Ye, Lin Feng had a special relationship with both of them.

They were friends and yet enemies. While they cooperated, they planned for the day when they would fall foul of one another.

Together, they tricked others. However, if just one of them wasn't careful, they would be tricked as well.

As to the relationship between Yan Mingyue and Long Ye, they were purely enemies. Strictly speaking, the only time they had cooperated with one another was the battle to the death they had 10 years ago. As a result of that, both of them nearly died.

However, because of that fight, both of them were able to break through their bottlenecks and reached the next level of cultivation.

For something that was so mutually beneficial, the two of them cooperated in such a terrible way. From here, one could infer the relationship between the two. During that battle earlier on, had just one of them been slightly weaker, the other one would not have hesitated to kill off the other.

However, now that both of them were trapped in the Cloud Forest World and was trapped by the hunt of the Golden Roc Grand Sage, everyone was now a prey. Without needing any interaction, Yan Mingyue and Long Ye cooperated to defeat their common enemy.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi expelled a black ball of light and Long Ye arched her eyebrows slightly. She flicked her five fingers and balls of eerie blue light flew towards the black light, blocking it like a screen.

However, the black light penetrated through the screen of blue light. It did not destroy the Eerie Blue Light Screen but instead caused it to turn black.

Looking at the scene, Lin Feng thought darkly, "The natural ability of the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe is indeed difficult to deal with. Like the Blood River Primordial Water, it specialized in corrupting an enemy's mana or demonic powers."

Long Ye's Eerie Blue Light Screen was completely corrupted by the Qiong Qi Grand Sage. It turned black and then turned towards Long Ye.

The originally white light tree canopy appeared to have turned instantly into the darkest of nights. One could not see the sun in the sky but only an unending blackness.

Long Ye did not seem to resist. Instead, she turned around and brushed past Yan Mingyue as she charged towards the other demonic saint the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk.

Yan Mingyue appeared to have turned her attention away from the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk. She spun her magic treasure, the Heavenly Imperial Jade, and thick white clouds stopped the Grand

Sage of Qiong Qi.

The Heavenly Imperial Jade turned into layers of white cloud. It was not big in size, or at least it could not compare to the size of the clouds the Great Zhou Empire's Immortal Soul stage Special Imperial Envoy Cheng Yun Holy Man's Immortal Soul stage avatar.

However, the cluster of white clouds was dense and did not scatter. They blocked Yan Mingyue from the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi's black screen.

The two sides clashed together with neither side willing to compromise. The white clouds were unable to break through the black light screen while the black light screen was unable to move forward. The world before them was split into white and black, two equal and obvious halves.

What caught Lin Feng's attraction was the fact that the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe's signature move of corrupting other's moves and mana was unable to taint the Heavenly Imperial Jade's white clouds.

Yan Mingyue then used her Immortal Soul avatar and turned into the dual gases of Yin and Yang and flew into the white clouds.

The white clouds began to churn immediately and the clouds began to split apart. A giant palace appeared from the clouds. It was as if the Nine Heavens Divine Palace appeared into the mortal realm.

The Heavenly Imperial Jade derived its name from the center of the heavens itself, where the Heavenly Emperor reigned.

The white light tree canopy around them began to vibrate and crumbled to pieces. The thick tree leaves and branches began to withdraw gradually.

The Divine Palace was unbelievably majestic. It was bigger than even Lin Feng's Kun Peng Pavilion.

With the appearance of the White Clouds Divine Palace, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi's black light screen was instantly destroyed. The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi roared in anger as a strange rune on his forehead brimmed with light. His entire body appeared to be covered by the black ball of light as he collided with the Heavenly Imperial Jade's White Clouds Divine Palace manifestation.

As a ray of black light and a ray of white light collided, an entire part of the world trembled. They fought once again as both the black light and the layers of cloud exploded in all directions and a frenzied force spread in all directions, seeking to destroy everything.

On the other hand, Long Ye helped Yan Mingyue to stop the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk. A mysterious blue light covered her eyes.

Her two hands came together and a ball of blue light appeared before her. Long Ye then flicked the ball of light and immediately,

thousands of different spells were injected into the ball of blue light.

The Deep Sea Dragon Hawk that was charging towards her suddenly stopped. He focused his gaze on Long Ye and said, "The Hunyuan Demonic Code?"

Long Ye did not answer but the ball of blue light before her turned darker and darker. A ball of blue light no bigger than an inch suddenly felt unimaginably heavy.

It could not simply be described as heavy, as it was not heavy in the material sense. Instead, it combined a limitless amount of space, eons of existence and the consciousness of all creations. It combined an entire portion of the universe and the world. That was where it got its weight from.

Lin Feng looked at Long Ye's ball of light and was surprised too. This was the first time he actually saw Long Ye fight. The Hunyuan Demonic Code was no ordinary mantra. It could create a tiny world that was more perfect than Lin Feng's own Celestial Small Worlds.

It was similar to Lin Feng's connection with Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds that allowed Lin Feng to use the entire mountain as a weapon.

While there was a difference in power, it appeared too similar to Lin Feng's merger with Mount Yujing and other two. It was very

close to creating a world by itself.

In the dark ball of light, time appeared to turn backwards. All creations appeared to recede back to the moment when the universe was first created, and then the explosions began. The power of creation and destruction rushed towards the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk.

Regardless of Lin Feng or Zhu Yi, both of them created their own tiny worlds to trap their enemies within it and then destroyed the tiny world to simulate the destruction of heavens and earth to hurt their enemies.

However, Long Ye did not even need to trap her enemies within the world. Instead, she could directly obtain the power of destruction and direct it at her opponent.

This was the Great Tao Spiritual Penetration of the Hunyuan Demonic Code, the Disruptive Original Demonic Light of Silent Destruction!

Faced with Long Ye's attack, even if the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk possessed a Second Level Undying Demon Soul mastery, he did not dare to be careless. He roared and then changed form.

The feathers on his body disappeared. What replaced them was a layer of glossy, black scales that resembled black crystals.

In the heaven-shaking roar, the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk shed all

of his avian traits. From appearance, he resembled a true dragon.

His entire body and from within one could hear the roar of the sea. A portion of the void was destroyed by him and then it completely changed its form. Limitless amount of waves gurgled where white light once was. The Deep Sea Dragon Hawk turned into a glossy, black dragon as he descended upon a giant wave onto the Middle World.

The Deep Sea Dragon Hawk faced Long Ye's Disruptive Original Demonic Light of Silent Destruction and all of the scales on his body trembled. Instantly, all of his aura went into an overdrive.

His own Demonic Energy, combined with the Spiritual Energy of an endless ocean and the spiritual energy of the Cloud Forest World, trembled. Lin Feng and the other bystanders could feel their own spiritual energy trembling too.

It appeared that with all these powers, he summoned an apocalyptic tsunami that would bring about the extinction of all mankind. It charged towards Long Ye's Disruptive Original Demonic Light of Silent Destruction.

The power of the clash, in compared to the clash between Yan Mingyue and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, was just as strong.

Lin Feng looked and nodded his head, "Possessing a First Level Immortal Soul and a First Level Undying Demon Soul and being able to resist against a Second Level Undying Demon Soul without suffering any loss. They could truly be called the unrivalled

beauties of our world."

However, for the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk, this battle was not against some high-level opponent. Instead, it was a hunt, as raw and bloodthirsty as it could get. Hence, they did not have any intention to fight alone.

The few demonic saints around began to encircle them. Evidently, they sought to win with numbers.

Lin Feng arched his eyebrows. He did not know what the Golden Roc Grand Sage wanted to do and he was not interested in fighting with the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi or the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk. Hence, he squeezed the spot between his eyebrows as the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds began to spread.

Yan Mingyue and Long Ye looked at each other, and without having to say and taking advantage of the fact that the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk were distracted and that the other demonic saints had yet to catch up, jumped suddenly into the thick purple clouds.

Lin Feng silently permitted them. Right now, their main opponent was the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

Yan Mingyue and Long Ye, the two mortal enemies, were able to cooperate on this matter. He himself naturally would not a temporary alliance.

Lin Feng looked at the woman in bright-red cloth with Long Ye with a strange expression and thought, "This Demonic Power... could it be the brown-clothed granny?"

While he was slightly shocked, there was no doubt that this stunningly beautiful woman in red, who appeared no older than 20 or 30, was the wizened old granny in brown from earlier on.

At that moment, she was surrounded by two Demonic Saints. Without panicking or rushing, she began to dance and turned into a bright red bolt of light cutting through space.

A colorful red fog began to spread in the white light, Lin Feng noticed that whenever the red light touched a tree, its glow would fade and its leaves would wither.

It was akin to poison.

That was no ordinary life and no ordinary tree. They were personally controlled by the Golden Roc Grand Sage and connected with the life force of the entire Middle World. It was akin to a part of the Middle World itself. However, faced with the colorful fog, it withered and died. This meant that a part of the world was literally being destroyed.

Such a poisonous fog was indeed terrifying.

The red-clothed woman turned and looked at Lin Feng and smiled coyly, "Please bring Long Ye away first, I will follow. Thank

you, Master Lin."

"What do you mean you will follow? We can leave together," Lin Feng arched his eyebrows as he thought, "You are deliberately..."

He then thought, "Wait a moment, could it be that..."

Lin Feng furrowed his eyebrows and without saying anything, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree shot out the Seven-Colored Treasure Light and cut through the void. The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds enveloped Long Ye and Yan Mingyue and broke through the encirclement.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk sought to stop them, but they were blocked by the woman in red.

Lin Feng's last sight was the woman changing form again. Her sexy and seductive face suddenly became plain and ordinary and her red robes turned white. From her appearance, she aged 10 years.

In the blink of an eye, the young red-robed woman became a middle-aged woman clad in white.

However, she became even more powerful and terrible. The colorful fog that came from her body turned white.

Chapter 453: The Ultimate Move of the Holy Demonic Emperor - Hades' Dark Mantra

In comparison to the colorful fog, the white fog did not appear very eye-catching.

However, facing the white fog, Lin Feng felt alarmed. Even though he wasn't the target of the white fog, but his heartbeat increased. When the group of demons saw the white fog, all of their hairs stood.

Even the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk, both of whom had a Second Level Undying Demon Soul, were afraid.

That was what Lin Feng last saw before he left. Afterwards, the sigh before him changed into a swirl of colors and he entered the void, disappearing instantly.

When Lin Feng had stopped moving, he was still in the middle of the white light tree canopy. He recalled Mount Yujing and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. While this power was able to break through the suppression of the Cloud Forest World, it was also easily identifiable by the Kun Peng Grand Sage.

Yan Mingyue and Long Ye were engulfed by Lin Feng's Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds early on and did not witness him recalling Mount Yujing back into his soul. At such a critical point, they did not dare to use their mana to investigate but instead, allowed Lin Feng to bring them along to wherever he wanted to go.

However, the two of them were rather shocked. After the Golden Roc Grand Sage had controlled over the consciousness of the Cloud Forest World, not even the Guanchong Swordmaster, Shi Zongyue or the Sirius Grand Sage could move about freely. However, Lin Feng appeared completely unaffected.

The two of them, however, kept their questions to themselves.

"The person just now, was it the Parasol Fairy?" Yan Mingyue tucked her hair behind her ears as she looked at Long Ye with a half-smile on her face. "The most mysterious Demonic Saint under the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage who hardly ever wanders out. I can't believe she will appear in the Cloud Forest World."

Lin Feng looked at her, "The Parasol Fairy?"

Yan Mingyue nodded her head. "Correct. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's origin is highly mysterious and even the Great Void Sect knew very little about her. She has no clan members, but many powerful demons joined her cause."

"Some demons helped the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage in leading battles while others helped her to secure and rule a particular territory. These are her more famous underlings and are generally known as the strongest demons of the Barren Expanses, such as the Sirius Grand Sage. They are in no way inferior to the Ten Demonic Saints."

Yan Mingyue looked at Long Ye before continuing, "However,

some of the demons are extremely secretive. Their origins are secret and they are under the protection of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. They hardly ever wander out and hence, very few humans know about them."

"Thus, no one knows how many powerful demons the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage has under her command."

"However, so long as they exist, it is impossible to have completely no news about them. For example, I know a bit about the Parasol Fairy. While she is mysterious and rarely goes out, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage respects her a lot. Her knowledge of medicine and poison is deep but she always operates behind the scenes. This may be the first time she takes the front stage in something."

Long Ye listened quietly before smiling, "Auntie prefers to think through things carefully before she does anything. Sister Yan may be slightly exaggerating."

She then laughed softly, "Actually, Auntie likes to go out alone and harvest her herbs. However, she does not announce her movements and hence, very few people know about it."

Lin Feng said quietly, "The Parasol Fairy, is she a plant-type demon?"

Long Ye nodded her head while Yan Mingyue said, "Earlier on, we had news that suggests the Parasol Fairy was originally a fungus imbued with bountiful spiritual energy that eventually became a

Demonic Saint-level demon. Looking at her battling method earlier on, it appears that we are correct."

Lin Feng agreed to Yan Mingyue's explanation as he thought, "So she is a strain of poisonous mushroom."

A mushroom can be both poisonous and non-poisonous. Normally, the more brightly-colored a mushroom is, the more poisonous it is.

Initially, the Parasol Fairy took the shape of an ordinary granny. Her demonic powers did not appear as turbulent then.

However, once she took the shape of a red-clothed, beautiful young lady, she could unleash the full extent of her poisonous powers. Her poison was so strong that even Immortal Soul stage cultivators had to be careful in case they themselves were contaminated.

In reality, some plain looking mushrooms may contain the strongest poison. They may even be stronger than those brightly-colored mushrooms.

Hence, when the Parasol Fairy morphed into an ordinary-looking middle-aged woman clad in white, the poisonous fog she emitted was much stronger. Even the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk had to be extra careful.

"However..." Lin Feng arched his eyebrows as he noticed a

problem. The Parasol Fairy could change her form and hence, her battling style.

Undoubtedly her white-clothed form was the strongest, but it surely had its downsides too. Lin Feng believed that she was unable to maintain her white-clothed form for long, and while the white poisonous fog may be strong, there were limitations to it as well. She may not be able to produce a lot or that it would be physically exerting for her to do so.

While her red-clothed form had a weaker battling strength, it was likely her default battling mode.

Hence, what about her brown-clothed granny form?

Looking at the situation, that was the form that the Parasol Fairy took most of the time.

As Lin Feng thought about it, while she appeared the weakest in that form, she was also the most relaxed in that form, despite the suppressive powers of the Middle World and the white light tree canopy.

In their group, in terms of mastery, the Sirius Grand Sage was the most powerful. In terms of type, both Long Ye and the Parasol Fairy were in the First Level Undying Demon Soul and both were plant-type demons. However, faced with the suppressive power of the white light tree canopy, they were not as relaxed as the Parasol Fairy.

However, when the Parasol Fairy battled against the Golden Roc Grand Sage's powerful underlings, regardless of whether she used the red-clothed form or the white-clothed form, she was evidently suppressed by the Cloud Forest World.

Lin Feng thought for a while before he made a deduction, "The brown-clothed granny form must possess a special trait."

He found her request to leave her behind strange too.

Yan Mingyue mentioned earlier on that the Parasol Fairy was one of the more reserved subordinates of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. Normally, she operated behind the scenes and would never take the front stage. Battling was not her forte too. This time, for her to enter the Cloud Forest World, she must have a purpose.

Lin Feng turned his head to look at Long Ye. The white-clothed young woman sat relaxed on a tree branch as her bare feet dangled in mid-air. She appeared extremely bored.

Noticing Lin Feng's stare, Long Ye laughed gently, "Auntie will be fine. The Golden Roc Grand Sage will not bear to kill her. She is extremely valuable in the entire Barren Expanses."

"Don't forget, however, that the Golden Roc Grand Sage is trying to get enough people," Lin Feng said expressionlessly. He then looked at Long Ye, "Now, is it convenient for you to tell me what plans do the Golden Roc Grand Sage have?"

Hearing Lin Feng's question, Yan Mingyue looked at Long Ye too. She too did not know what the Golden Roc Grand Sage was planning. While the Great Void Sect observed the demon world closely, demons still knew best about the politics of their world.

Long Ye smiled and said, "Uncle is not here. So, I'm able to tell you."

Lin Feng's heart twitched. How could he not have realized that while the Sirius Grand Sage was Long Ye's uncle, she would not seek his opinion if she was really set on doing something?

Long Ye looked at Lin Feng and then turned her gaze to Yan Mingyue before saying slowly, "The Golden Roc Grand Sage may be coveting something. Strictly speaking, it isn't exactly a material thing but instead, it's a spell."

"Spell?" Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue exchanged gazes. They did not say anything. The Golden Roc Grand Sage was a Third Level Undying Demon Soul demon with the power to upturn heavens itself. It naturally possessed a great amount of power. Furthermore, he possessed the innate ability of the Golden Feathered Great Roc Tribe. Even if one used the Hunyuan Demonic Code against him, success was not guaranteed.

For such a powerful being, what spell could he covet?

Lin Feng thought, "Wait a moment, in my impression, the Hunyuan Demonic Code was the second part of the most powerful mantra of the demons, the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao. As

the first part had been lost to time, the Hunyuan Demonic Code is known universally recognized as the premier spell of the demons."

"What could be stronger than the Hunyuan Demonic Code? Could it be the..."

Hence, he heard Long Ye say, "The Golden Roc Grand Sage wants the Hades' Dark Mantra."

Yan Mingyue's face turned heavy. She knew what that was.

Lin Feng had never heard of the Hades' Dark Mantra before. But he did not need to search the system, for he knew what 'Hades' was.

4000 years ago, during the calamitous battle between the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses, the last combatant to fall was the universally-recognized last Holy Demonic Emperor. Mortals called him the Hades Emperor. His full name was the Heavenly Sea Hades.

The Hades Tribe was the most mysterious demon tribe, but also the most terrifying. Once upon a time, they possessed the entire Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao and was able to rule over the Barren Expanses.

During that battle, the Heavenly Sea Hades fell and the entire Hades Tribe disappeared completely. Even the first part of the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao was lost.

After the war, many powerful demons, including the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, hoped to be able to locate the Hades Tribe. However, they had been unsuccessful for the past 4000 years.

After the Heavenly Sea Hades had fallen, no Holy Demonic Emperor could take his place. The line of succession stopped.

The Hades' Dark Mantra was how the Heavenly Sea Hades dominated the world.

While this Holy Demonic Emperor had died, the human realm paid a terrible price.

The master of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the abbott of the Great Thunderclap Temple both died in battle!

The master of the Great Void Sect was so seriously injured that he was forced to retreat from the world while the more than half of the Supreme Elder Council perished.

The Great Thunderclap Temple, where the bulk of the battling took place, was almost completely destroyed.

At that time, the Great Zhou Empire was only a small state next to the Great Qin Empire. The Great Qin Empire was much more powerful back then. However, during that battle, the Qin Emperor was killed and the royal house suffered massive losses. This then allowed for the Great Zhou Empire to rise in power till today.

Lin Feng looked at Yan Mingyue's expression and he knew the full extent of the Hades' Dark Mantra's power. He also knew what would happen if it fell into the hands of the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

Long Ye said quietly, "We also had news that the Golden Roc Grand Sage had found a palace that the Hades Emperor formerly resided in. While nothing was left in other palaces, he was able to find trace of the Hades' Dark Mantra in this one."

Chapter 454: The Parasol Fairy and the Holy Spirit Snow Dew

Upon hearing that the Golden Roc Grand Sage had clues on where the Hades' Dark Mantra was, Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue fell silent.

Long Ye continued, "With these clues as his basis, he devised a secret spell to command the Hades' Dark Mantra to reveal itself once again. I don't know the specifics of this spell but legend had it that it required the sacrifice of nine Immortal Soul stage or Undying Demon Soul level power cultivators."

Long Ye turned her head to the white light tree canopy. There, a colorful light pillar reached out straight into the sky. A fire burned within the light pillar.

"That's the first."

Before she finished saying that, another pillar of light shot up into the sky.

Long Ye said hesitantly, "That's the second one. Auntie would not have fallen so quickly in battle. Someone else was captured."

Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue looked into the center of the canopy far away as they saw the second light pillar turn from gold to five different colors. Within the light pillar, a fire danced, sending chills into everyone's heart.

"Perhaps that is Sirius," Lin Feng moved his shoulders as he replied nonchalantly. Long Ye too smiled, "That's possible too."

Lin Feng turned his head to look at Long Ye, "Let's not talk about it he will succeed. If he does succeed, you and your master will be the most worried, right?"

With the rise of the powerful cultivators of the Barren Expanses, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage ranked number one. Her powers were as formidable as the mountains and rivers and everyone believed that she would be the Holy Demonic Emperor.

However, the Golden Roc Grand Sage was one of the few demons that could threaten the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. By buying over the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe, the Golden Roc Grand Sage was able to increase his influence once more. Obtaining the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation only further increased his powers.

If he were to obtain the Hades' Dark Mantra, his powers would rival, or even surpass, the powers of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

For human cultivators, the rise of the Golden Roc Grand Sage was a potential threat. For the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, it was no longer a 'potential' threat. It was an actual threat that directly endangered her.

Long Ye smiled slightly and tilted her head, "Yes, and that's why

we're here."

Lin Feng exchanged a gaze with Yan Mingyue. While they said nothing, the two of them understood silently the implications.

When Long Ye and company entered the Cloud Forest World, they were not only after the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. From the very beginning, they knew that the Golden Roc Grand Sage was in the Cloud Forest World.

Hence, Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage and the Parasol Fairy definitely did not have enough manpower. If they had no reinforcement, it was akin to walking straight into a trap.

If that's the case, then where's the reinforcement that the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage ought to have provided?

Lin Feng looked at Long Ye and then at the two light pillars.

In the center of the white light tree canopy, the Golden Roc Grand Sage stayed at his original position, unmoving. His two eyes were closed and he appeared to be saving energy.

A ray of black light suddenly appeared from the canopy and fell before the Golden Roc Grand Sage. It was the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi. He opened his mouth to spit out a black light ball. Inside the light ball, an old granny sat with her feet crossed.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage slowly opened his eyes and looked at

the brown-clothed granny. "Long time no see, Parasol Fairy."

The Parasol Fairy, who took the form of an old granny, smiled slightly and replied, "Golden Roc Grand Sage, I hope you are fine."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage nodded his head slightly and looked at the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi. "Sorry to have troubled you."

He was not being polite as while many Undying Demon Soul Second Level demons could kill the Parasol Fairy, very few could actually capture her alive.

Only with his ability to corrupt, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi was able to resist the Parasol Fairy's poison and capture her.

The Parasol Fairy looked at the plate on the ground and the nine boxes. Seven of them were empty while two of them had light rays shooting straight into the sky.

The source of the light rays appeared to be two human shadows. One of them was the Stellar Holy Man while the other was an old monk clad in lunar-white robes sitting in a lotus-style position. His expression was solemn. It was the Immortal Soul stage elder of the former Great Thunderclap Temple, the Virtuous Zen Master.

The Virtuous Zen Master sat in the middle of the circle and was kept in place by the light pillars. He closed both eyes as he chanted his Buddhist prayers non-stop.

The light on his body dazzled. But as soon as his body lit up the colorful light pillars extinguished them. Yet, it lit up once again.

Every time the light on the Virtuous Zen Master lit up, his weak body would change in appearance. He would take the shape of a golden Buddha with eight peacocks laying at his feet. In his right hand, he held a lotus and in his left, a bell. His expression was neither happy nor sad. Instead, his body gave off a bright golden light and he appeared majestic.

However, after the light was extinguished, his Golden Form would disappear and he would revert to his original appearance.

At this point, the difference in mastery was evident. The Stellar Holy Man was trapped by the light pillars and he just sat there with a pained expression on his face. He was no longer able to conjure his Immortal Soul avatar.

However, the Virtuous Zen Master was still able to struggle and conjure his Golden Form. However, he could only resist instead of stopping the suppression of the light pillars.

The Parasol Fairy sighed, "Must I suffer this too?"

The Golden Roc Grand Sage said, "If you are willing to submit to me, then you don't have to suffer this. If not, please go in and wait there too."

The Parasol Fairy thought for a while before replying, "I know

what the Golden Roc Grand Sage covets. I don't know if I could use the Holy Spirit Snow Dew to exchange for my life."

Hearing the Holy Spirit Snow Dew, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi opened his eyes wide.

The Holy Spirit Snow Dew was a particular treasure that both powerful demons and human cultivators coveted.

Legend has it that the Holy Spirit Snow Dew was extremely useful in helping Immortal Soul stage cultivators increase their mastery. With the Dew, they have a much higher chance of successfully advancing into the next level.

It has the same function for demons with the Undying Demon Soul. The function worked even better for them.

However, the Holy Spirit Snow Dew was exceedingly rare and few appeared in the world.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, ignoring the presence of the Golden Roc Grand Sage, stared directly at the Parasol Fairy and said, "You are a plant-type demon. Could it be that you formed the Holy Spirit Snow Dew with your own mana?"

The Parasol Fairy said nothing but her face said it all.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi looked at the Golden Roc Grand Sage, whose appearance was neutral and calm. The Golden Roc

Grand Sage then looked at the Parasol Fairy and said slowly, "Even if you hand over the Holy Spirit Snow Dew, I cannot allow you to leave and return to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage was an Undying Demon Soul Third Level demon. He did not need the Holy Spirit Snow Dew many cultivators of his Golden-Feathered Great Roc Tribe could use it, along with many demons under his command.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi was a classic example. He was about to reach the peak of his Undying Demon Soul Second Level. Afterwards, with a bit of preparation, he could strive for the Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

However, the Undying Demon Soul Third Level was exceedingly difficult. Countless of demons sought it but very few succeeded. Even the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi with such talent and a strong foundation was not sure if he could reach the Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

It was possible that he may die in his attempts.

However, with the help of the Holy Spirit Snow Dew, his chance of success would have increased exponentially.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage would not mind his underlings becoming more powerful. He did not fear them threatening his position as he was confident that he would become stronger to ward off any potential challengers.

However, he could not allow the Parasol Fairy to help those under the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage become stronger. This had nothing to do with his self-confidence. Instead, it was the most fundamental concept of weakening one's opponent.

Even if he did not sacrifice the Parasol Fairy, he must capture her alive. He would never let her go.

The Parasol Fairy appeared to have understood. She nodded her head and said, "I only hope that it can save my life."

She closed her eyes and her form started to change. No longer was she the red-clothed young woman nor the white-clothed middle-aged woman, she turned from a brown-clothed granny to a young maiden in yellow.

The yellow-robed young maiden looked no older than 12 to 13 years old. She's not particularly pretty but brimming with the vibrancy of youth.

The Parasol Fairy stood with both hands behind her back in her new form. Her eyes were closed and an aroma came from her body.

The aroma was light and not strong. However, it relaxed all who smelt it. Even the Undying Demon Soul Third Level Golden Roc Grand Sage could feel it too. At his level, very few spiritual medicines had any effect on him.

The effect on the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi was even stronger. The

simple and pure aroma triggered the image of a door in his mind. Behind the door were the secrets of Tao.

"She really did manage to create the Holy Spirit Snow Dew with her spiritual energy. It appears that the source of the Holy Spirit Snow Dew is the true form of this demon, a mushroom imbued with spiritual powers."

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi stared at the Parasol Fairy. His two dark demon eyes flashed with light and they appeared bottomless.

The Parasol Fairy stared back at him in her new form. On a forehead, a snow-white droplet of water no bigger than a thimble appeared.

This was the famous holy medicine of the Grand Celestial World, the Holy Spirit Snow Dew.

After she formed the Holy Spirit Snow Dew, the spiritual energy around the Parasol Fairy became evidently weaker. It was not because she expended a lot of her demonic powers, but it was because her very essence was diminished.

The Dew left the Parasol Fairy's forehead and flew towards the Golden Roc Grand Sage. She said slowly, "The Holy Spirit Snow Dew took a thousand years to form. I seek your forgiveness on this matter."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked at the Holy Spirit Snow Dew

but he did not take it. Instead, he made it fly towards the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi's eyes dazzled as he greedily took the Holy Spirit Snow Dew. He nodded furiously at the Golden Roc Grand Sage and said, "Thank you Emperor Roc for this gift. I will continue to hunt and I promise to catch all of them so that you can begin your sacrifice."

He turned into a bolt of black light and left the canopy. The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked at the Parasol Fairy and asked, "Parasol Fairy, would you still not bend your knee?"

The Parasol Fairy turned from the yellow-clothed maiden back into her brown-clothed old granny form. She sat cross-legged on one of the tree branches weakly and said, "The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage took care of me for thousands of years. I hope you understand, Golden Roc Grand Sage."

Unlike the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc or the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi who referred to him as 'Emperor Roc', she continued to address him as 'Golden Roc Grand Sage'. This was enough to prove her point.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage did not force her but he just nodded his head and said, "What a shame." The branches around her began to glow white and they trapped the Parasol Fairy within. It was a temporary imprisonment. She was treated differently compared to the Stellar Holy Man and the Virtuous Zen Master.

In the canopy far away, Lin Feng, Long Ye and Yan Mingyue looked at the light pillars. Lin Feng asked slowly, "Since you believe that the Golden Roc Grand Sage won't sacrifice the Parasol Fairy, then he won't have enough offerings. Unless you are implying that the Golden Roc Grand Sage would offer one of his own underlings?"

Long Ye shook her head and said, "He won't do that."

Chapter 455: Pulling a Tooth from the Tiger's Mouth

Long Ye said slowly, "The Golden Roc Grand Sage rewards loyalty. He will protect anyone who works for him and he definitely won't sacrifice them."

"If that's the case, then what would he do?" Lin Feng looked at Yan Mingyue. Including Lin Feng, there were 5 human cultivators in the Cloud Forest World.

3 Demonic Saints came to the Cloud Forest World with Long Ye. Including the Virtuous Zen Master, there were just 9 people.

According to Long Ye, the Golden Roc Grand Sage had to sacrifice 9 Immortal Soul stage cultivators and Undying Demon Soul stage cultivators to obtain the Hades' Dark Mantra.

Here, there was a hole for each carrot. They could not afford to have one fewer person. If the Golden Roc Grand Sage spared the Parasol Fairy, then who would fill the missing slot?

Furthermore, that was according to the most optimistic prediction where everyone was captured by the Golden Roc Grand Sage. If anyone managed to escape, then the shortfall would be greater.

Lin Feng thought for a while as the outline of an idea came to his mind. "The Golden Roc Grand Sage cannot predict the number of

people who came into the Cloud Forest World. By sealing off the Cloud Forest World and then releasing the hound, he could at best secure the first batch of victims."

"Luck determines how many victims came in the first batch. Subsequently, he had to seal off the Cloud Forest World. If not, Long Ye and Yan Mingyue would be able to summon the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Great Void Sect over."

The only exception was the Virtuous Zen Master. However, he was the exception rather than the norm.

In one aspect, he was tricked into coming by the monk Yuan Xiang. They could not trick another Immortal Soul stage cultivator into entering the world in such a short time.

On another hand, after the Golden Roc Grand Sage managed to take over the Middle World, Lin Feng clearly felt that in a split instant the white light tree canopy was weakened. That was probably when the Golden Roc Grand Sage opened a tiny path to allow the Virtuous Zen Master in.

With many power cultivators eyeing for an opening to break into the world, such an act was extremely risky and the chances of a screw-up were very high. The Golden Roc Grand Sage could not ensure that he would be able to stabilize the world each time without a break-in by the other cultivators.

"Hence, including the old monk, we have nine people exactly. For the Golden Grand Sage, that should be a cause for celebration,"

thought Lin Feng. "If that's the case, then he should have made plans since the very beginning in case he could not get enough people."

Lin Feng even suspected that the Golden Roc Grand Sage could produce the Hades' Dark Mantra even without a single person. However, it would be vastly more difficult and he must expend a huge amount of time and effort.

Hence, the entrance of the many cultivators and demons into the Cloud Forest World was a huge help to him.

Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue exchanged a glance. He saw Yan Mingyue's eyes flashed and realized that they must have reached the same conclusion.

Long Ye looked at them and smiled slightly, "Guys, let us split from here. I've received word from my uncle. I'll be going off to meet him."

Lin Feng's pupils dilated. Strictly speaking, Long Ye was a demon. There was another level of separation between him and her as compared to him and Yan Mingyue.

However, everyone was in the same boat right now. Why was she so anxious to get off the boat?

Yan Mingyue tucked her hair behind her ears, looked at Long Ye and said smiling, "Is the Sirius Grand Sage near? Will you mind if

we tag along too? The common enemy now is the Golden Roc Grand Sage. Together we stand, divided we fall."

Long Ye smiled, "That won't be very wise. Sister Yan is so pretty. My uncle may want to devour you."

Lin Feng could not control his laughter. He just realized that the Sirius Grand Sage was infamous throughout both the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses for one more thing.

The Sirius Grand Sage was the top 'sex wolf' (Translator's Note: This is a Chinese pun on the word 'pervert', which can literally be translated into 'sex' (色, sè) and 'wolf' (狼, láng). The pun lies in the Sirius Grand Sage being a wolf-type demon) in the entire Grand Celestial World.) His lust was as infamous as his bloodlust.

Yan Mingyue looked at Long Ye, shook her head, and said, "Aren't you fine?"

"That's because my master protects me. If not, my uncle would have devoured me too a long time ago," Long Ye said as she plucked her eyebrows. "This time, I'm not even sure if I could return 'intact' after this expedition with uncle."

Lin Feng's smile disappeared off his face. He quietly looked at Long Ye and said suddenly, "if you die, then you don't have to worry."

"Perhaps the Golden Roc Grand Sage has a plan to make up for

the shortfall in manpower. However, the fewer people there are, the more difficult it will be," Lin Feng said calmly. "The old wolf said something that I agreed with. Since the Golden Roc needs us alive, a death on our side means that he will lose a potential sacrifice."

Lin Feng looked on calmly and without any expression. However, both Long Ye and Yan Mingyue could feel an ice-cold killing aura from him.

Lin Feng was not joking. This time, he actually considered murder because Long Ye's behavior was abnormal.

Just as what Yan Mingyue had said, this was the time for the two sides to join forces to fight the common enemy, the Golden Roc Grand Sage. If they had any disagreements, they ought to settle them after settling the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

Earlier on, the Parasol Fairy appeared to have surrendered a little too easily. Lin Feng worried that Long Ye and the rest were plotting some devious trick that they did not want to share.

While Lin Feng believed that their trick was aimed at the Golden Roc Grand Sage, Lin Feng believed 100% that after their trick had succeeded, they would direct their energy to Lin Feng and company.

Yan Mingyue looked at Lin Feng without saying anything. She then stood by his side as the two of them faced Long Ye.

Long Ye appeared unworried. Instead, she smiled slightly and said, "Master Lin, I almost forgot to tell you something."

"Sister Yan is most proficient in the art of swordplay. Her swordplay could be counted as the one of the top few in the entire Great Void Sect. Even the legendary Lin Daohan could not match her."

Lin Feng's killing intent disappeared almost immediately. In the end, he still chose to avoid an internal disagreement.

Long Ye's words contained too much information. If what she said was true, Lin Feng could not afford to kill her.

"Master Lin, take care. Sister Yan, take care too. We'll meet again soon." Laughing slightly, Long Ye slowly stepped back as her body turned into a ball of blue light and disappeared.

When Lin Feng decided to not kill her, Yan Mingyue followed naturally. She knew the extent of Long Ye's powers. If she really wanted to go, no one could stop her.

Yan Mingyue turned to look at Lin Feng and said with a smile, "Long Ye was too kind. My mastery in the art of swordplay is superficial. Master Lin Daohan is the true swordplay master. He helped me out with my techniques when he had time."

Hearing that, Lin Feng said, "You are too modest."

Here, from the center of the white light tree canopy, another massive golden light shot up into the sky. The gold then gave way to a spectrum of colors.

A fire burned in the center of the pillar.

"That's the third one," Lin Feng exchanged a glance with Yan Mingyue. He then said slowly, "I hope to make a trip to the center of the canopy. If you wish, you can leave."

Yan Mingyue's eyes flashed and a smile appeared on the corner of her mouth. "Would you mind if I tag along?"

Lin Feng said in a neutral tone, "That's up to you." He made his move first as he flew towards the center of the white light tree canopy with the three light pillars. Yan Mingyue followed closely behind.

As Lin Feng flew, he felt his soul connecting with Mount Yujing.

The sudden change in the Cloud Forest World after the Golden Roc Grand Sage took over it prompted Lin Feng to sever his mental connection with Mount Yujing. Hence, no one on Mount Yujing knew what was going on.

Zhu Yi pacified the second-generation disciples before sending back to do their own cultivation. However, the few immediate disciples remained on the mountaintop.

Lin Feng's soul appeared as a shadow on the mountain. Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan rushed forward immediately and greeted him, "Master."

"Today is your lucky day," Lin Feng smiled as he faced them. Xiao Yan and the rest could not help but look at each other with a stunned expression.

Lin Feng did not explain anything as he clapped his two hands together. The spell formation for the Two Elements of Creation Formation, the Kun Peng Pavilion, the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor and the Parasol Tree Wood Essence flew out separately.

The spell formation for the Two Elements of Creation Formation turned into a small ball of light as it flew into Zhu Yi's forehead. Without saying anything, Zhu Yi stood unmovingly as he tried to understand the full formation. As he had similar experiences before, he was a lot more relaxed at that moment. However, the Two Elements of Creation Formation was too complicated and he needed to devote all his time to understand it.

The Kun Peng Pavilion shrunk in mid-air before it became a regular, human-sized pavilion. It landed before Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao ascended the pavilion and he pushed its gates open. Within the pavilion, Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar stood smiling at him.

The Flame Dragon Celestial Armor and the Parasol Tree Wood Essence flew before Yue Hongyan and Xiao Yan respectively. Lin

Feng said, "One of you is still weak in mastery while the other one is severely injured. These two treasures are meant for your self-protection."

The Flame Dragon Celestial Armor strapped itself onto Yue Hongyan's body. Its form changed immediately as it turned into a soft armor fit for female wearers. It made Yue Hongyan appear more awe-inspiring and martial.

Yue Hongyan had yet to form her Aurous Core. With her current mastery, she could not activate the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor. She depended mainly on Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares to activate it.

Xiao Yan received the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. Immediately, he could feel it brimming with vitality and life. He felt a fire burning within it, which then caused the three primordial fires within him to stir.

He did not dare to test it out with his mana but instead, he lifted his head to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and said, "Keep it and don't be rash. It'll help you."

"The two of you, follow Tianhao into the Kun Peng Pavilion. At the right time, the Kun Peng Pavilion will send you to the right place. There, remember to hunt for treasure separately."

Lin Feng looked at Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi and said, "When the time is right, I'll send the both of you off Mount Yujing. Then, you must make the most out of the situation."

After they had heard Lin Feng's instructions, they nodded their heads in unison and said, "Yes, master."

Shi Tianhao smiled and asked, "Master, what goodie are we getting this time?"

Xiao Yan too asked curiously, "Master, you mentioned earlier that all the cultivators in the Cloud Forest World are in the Immortal Soul stage. Even if we have a few treasures with us, how do we pull the tooth from the tiger's mouth?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Soon, you'll know."

Chapter 456: The Hunt Continues

Yue Hongyan looked at Xiao Yan and the others and then asked quietly, "Master, Third Senior and Fifth Junior are not on the mountain..."

Lin Feng smiled slightly and said, "No worry, they won't be missed out."

He looked at Yue Hongyan, Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi and said with a smile, "However, it's up to you if you could obtain this treasure."

"Once the time has come, I'll help you out."

The disciples nodded their heads in agreement and Lin Feng's projected consciousness shimmered. He left Xiao Yan and appeared in Miao Shihao's residence.

Upon seeing him, Lin Feng asked immediately, "Who has the highest level of mastery in the Great Void Sect?"

Miao Shihao looked at Lin Feng and was just about to smile cheekily. However, upon hearing Lin Feng's question, Brother Shihao's body became pencil-straight and his expression turned serious.

He thought for a while before saying slowly, "It should be the Supreme Elder of the Great Void Sect, Yun Yuanzhen."

Miao Shihao thought for a while before adding, "If there is anyone else, or if someone is hiding their level of mastery, then I can't be sure."

Lin Feng repeated the name, "Yun Yuanzhen?"

Miao Shihao nodded his head and said, "The master of Yan Mingyue and one of the major heads of the Great Void Sect. He is a Third Level Immortal Soul stage cultivator and is also the youngest Supreme Elder of the Great Void Sect. Earlier on, he battled with the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage for supremacy. However, he reputedly lost by a tiny bit. After he returned to the Great Void Sect, he devoted all his time to raising Yan Mingyue."

Lin Feng fell into silence for a while before asking, "What is the relationship between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and her?"

Miao Shihao shook his head and replied, "This, I do not know. To the best of my knowledge, Yun Yuanzhen and Yan Mingyue both cultivate the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void and dominate with this particular mantra."

"The Mount Shu Sword Sect focuses only on swordplay. The swordplay technique of Yan Mingyue and her master had its foundation on the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void and was known as the Great Void Dual Polarity Mystic Sword Mantra. It is immensely powerful, " Miao Shihao described. "Other than that, the Great Void Sect has another swordplay technique based on the Mantra of the Great Oblivion. It is known as the Heavenly Sword of

Oblivion."

A terrible look crossed Miao Shihao's face as his lips twitched, "While Brother Shihao despises the useless fools of the Great Void Sect, but I have to admit that their Essentials of the Great Void Tao is indeed the best mantra in the entire Divine Lands. It's all-encompassing and brimming with wisdom."

"Swordplay is not the forte of the Great Void Sect, but regardless whether it's the Great Void Dual Polarity Mystic Sword Mantra or the Heavenly Sword of Oblivion, they both surpassed the all six of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword. I believe that only the most powerful treasure of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, can beat them."

Lin Feng nodded his head. He too had heard of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. It was widely recognized as the strongest swordplay technique in the Divine Lands and was the most powerful thing possessed by the Mount Shu Sword Sect. However, it was extremely difficult to master. Even the sword masters of all six of Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword could not master it.

Excluding the supreme elders of the Mount Shu Sword Sect who had already retreated from the world, everyone knew that only the master of the Mount Shu Sword Sect can master the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

Miao Shihao smiled crookedly, "The Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect covets the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi of the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

Lin Feng nodded his head as his outline faded to nothing.

Miao Shihao relaxed and returned to his usual state. Lying on his body, a smile crept over his face, "Hee hee, when master asks questions like this, he must have something in mind. Those useless fools from the Great Void Sect have something coming for them."

Lin Feng's consciousness left Mount Yujing. He turned his head slightly and noticed Yan Mingyue looking at him.

"Master Lin has a plan?" Yan Mingyue smiled at him and asked as she tucked her hair behind her ears.

Lin Feng said, "Some ideas, but I still need to see how things go. To call it a plan may be premature."

As he said that, two more pillars of golden light shot into the sky from the canopy ahead of him. They turned multi-colored and a fire burned in their centers.

Yan Mingyue mumbled, "Now there are 5 pillars."

Lin Feng nodded his head silently as he continued to fly towards the white light tree canopy. As he approached, the suppressive powers of the Cloud Forest World became stronger and stronger.

"Here's fine," Lin Feng stopped as he stared silently at the five

pillars in the middle of the tree canopies. Near the pillars, he could see the shadow of a golden-feathered great roc that had its wings outstretched, as if it was ready to fly.

A voice sounded, "Since you are here, why not take a step forward?"

The voice was extremely plain but it sounded like thunder. It shook all four directions and appeared present everywhere. It appeared to slice through the entire Cloud Forest World.

Yan Mingyue looked down and said quietly, "If we walk forward one more step, then the Golden Roc Grand Sage will be able to lock onto our locations immediately. Right now, he can only sense that we are the border."

Lin Feng said, "While he controls this Middle World and he had taken over its consciousness, he needed to devote his energy to resisting the external attempts at intruding into the Cloud Forest World. Hence, with such pressure, his control over this world is imperfect."

"Furthermore, a Middle World is humongous. He does not have the ability to turn the entire world into his body."

Yan Mingyue looked at Lin Feng, "Do the developments up till now fit well with Master Lin's plans?"

Lin Feng retorted, "If you know the answer, why do you ask?"

"While I know that Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage and the Parasol Fairy have their own plan, I don't know what the plan is," replied Yan Mingyue frankly. "Prince Anliang, the Guanchong Swordmaster and the Stellar Holy Man all stopped communicating with me too. I'm afraid they had fallen to the Golden Roc Grand Sage."

Lin Feng said calmly, "This is what I predicted. The crux of their plans lies with the Parasol Fairy."

Hearing that, Yan Mingyue nodded her head. "The Parasol Fairy has always been mysterious. No one what knows what secret move she has. If there's a massive change, I believe that it would depend mainly on her."

Lin Feng looked at the five pillars of light far far away and smiled, "I am interested in finding out what is the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's plans."

In the center of the canopy, the Golden Roc Grand Sage stopped moving after he said that bit just now. After he noticed that neither Lin Feng nor Yan Mingyue replied, he did not pursue the matter anymore. Instead, he turned his head to look at the side.

Over there, the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk, together with another Second Level Immortal Soul Golden Feathered Great Roc and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, stood together. Behind them, the white-clad, barefooted Long Ye stood silently.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage said slowly, "In my impression, you are the last Celestial Jade Tree of the Barren Expanses."

Long Ye smiled and said, "Not exactly the last, but the other Celestial Jade Trees have yet to turn into demons."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage nodded his head, "Through the wolf, I also know that it's impossible to obtain the Hunyuan Demonic Code from you. If that's the case, then there's nothing more to say."

Using his mana, he lifted Long Ye up and threw her into a square box below. She occupied a box by herself.

There, the Virtuous Zen Master, the Stellar Holy Man, Shi Zongyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster and the Sirius Grand Sage were all imprisoned.

In comparison to Virtuous Zen Master and the Stellar Holy Man, the other three were a lot more relaxed despite the suppression by the light pillars.

Shi Zongyue and the Guanchong Swordmaster were Second Level Immortal Soul cultivators. They had cultivated the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons and the Guanchong Sword respectively, both of which were the top mantras of their fields. They were immensely powerful. The Sirius Grand Sage was also a Second Level Undying Demon Soul demon who had cultivated the Hunyuan Demonic Code. Their powers were all roughly similar.

However, they still fell to combined attacks of the four Second Level Undying Demon Soul demons of the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

Furthermore, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi possessed a powerful weapon in the form of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. In another place, there was still a possibility of a battle to the death. However, in the white light tree canopy and under the suppression of the entire Middle World, they could only surrender.

Shi Zongyue was depressed. Looking at the smirk on the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi's face, he was further enraged.

The Qiong Qi Demon Tribe had a bad relationship with the Great Qin Empire. Shi Zongyue had battled many times with the Qiong Qi Grand Sage. Other than the defeat in the Sea of the Northern Wind where the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation forced him into a corner, he had never been this soundly defeated.

The Guanchong Swordmaster sat within the light pillars. His eyes were ice-cold and his face appeared to have frozen over.

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc looked at him and said, "If the Shaoze Swordmaster was here, he may be able to break through the suppression of the world like the Master of the Celestial Sect with his Shaoze Sword and move about freely. However, your Guanchong Sword is not cut out for this."

The Guanchong Swordmaster did not rebut him. Instead, he

continued to stare coldly at the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc.

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc looked back at him calmly and said, "Today, you should feel honored to have been captured. At least you can help our emperor with his great work."

In the square next to the Guanchong Swordmaster, a big hunk clad in a black fur robe snorted, "What a joke, you are saying that Lei Yuan is fit to declare himself an emperor?"

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc turned to look at the hunk expressionlessly and said, "Sha Yu, the biggest joke is one whose bark is worse than his bite."

The hunk leered back his blood-red eyes. It was the Sirius Grand Sage. He opened his mouth to reveal a mouthful of white teeth as he smiled devilishly, "Lei Yuan just reached the Third Level Undying Demon Soul, that's true. However, he is nowhere as powerful as my senior. If my senior hasn't proclaimed herself empress, what right does he have to do so?"

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc said quietly, "Time is the best judge. Look at you, you were once arrogant, violent and wild. Now, look at yourself again."

"Hee hee!" The Sirius Grand Sage laughed coldly. "The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation is indeed a good thing. I bet old Qiong Qi here can't afford it even if he sells everything he has. The Golden Feathered Great Roc helped him to acquire it, right?"

"I dare to fight even with Lei Yuan, what more about you?" The Sirius Grand Sage looked at the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and continued, "Without the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, I bet I can beat all four of you. Heavenly Wheels, how do you think you stayed alive just now?"

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc looked at his right wing. A bald patch was evident in the middle of his golden feathers. That was inflicted by the Sirius Grand Sage. Despite the suppression of the Middle World and their combined attack, they were unable to handle the Sirius Grand Sage. Finally, they used the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation to defeat him.

"Sha Yu, you are indeed powerful," said the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc in agreement. "However, that cannot change your fate."

Throughout the exchange, Long Ye had been sent down to the plate and she occupied a square too. Soon, she was imprisoned by the pillars of golden light. A sixth golden pillar shot into the sky.

Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man both had serious expressions.

Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage exchanged a glance as a smile crept onto their faces.

Chapter 457: Let the Sacrifice Begin

The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked silently at the six pillars of light and the six fires burning within each pillar. Then, he looked at Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage in the squares below and finally, the Parasol Fairy who was trapped on a tree branch.

The Parasol Fairy still took the shape of an old granny as she stared at Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage with a worried look.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage raised his head to look at the world that had been engulfed by the sea of white light. His gaze appeared to permeate through the void.

Beyond the Cloud Forest World, a group of powerful cultivators stared intently at the sealed Middle World.

Through the void, the Golden Roc Grand Sage could see an imperial delegation dazzling with purple and gold light. Heavy, majestic, ferocious and severe, they seemed to hold the fate of a country in their hands.

On the other hand, there was another shadow dazzling with golden light. From it, one could hear the growl of dragons. In the golden light, the colors white, azure black, red and yellow turned and spun about.

Faced with these two powerful forces, the ancient sword floating in the blackness of void appeared ordinary. It was no longer than three inches and exceedingly plain. A sword aura, faint and not

quite present, was pointed at the Cloud Forest World. It did not burst forth, but it made the Golden Roc Grand Sage feel as if it was dangling over his head.

In the direction opposite of the ancient sword, a white mist floated about in the spatial turbulence. There appeared to be an eye watching the Cloud Forest World from the cloud.

The eye brimmed with vibrant emotions. It was filled with the love of life itself and full of warmth, affection and joy.

While the Tao is emotionless, the Tao still has emotions. The owner of the pair of eyes had already reached the highest level of oblivion.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage knew that these powers were soul projections of the strongest cultivators from the Great Zhou Empire, the Great Qin Empire, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Void Sect respectively.

Their powers were all concentrated on the Cloud Forest World, desperately preventing it from being swept away by spatial turbulences. The Golden Roc Grand Sage may have stopped their entry but after Yan Mingyue and the rest established contact with them they were all able to find their way.

The Cloud Forest World, unlike Mount Yujing, was unable to move freely. It belonged in the void and followed the flow of the void. Its movement could be predicted, and the Golden Roc Grand Sage could not shake them off his tail. He may have to face them

sooner or later.

If this persisted, it would not be long before the major powers break into the Cloud Forest World.

Other than the human cultivators, there was another person who was at the border of the Middle World and prepared to enter at any time.

The shadow, almost phantom-like, was clouded by a layer of deep fog. One could not see her face but the Golden Roc Grand Sage knew that it was the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage gazed at each other through the borders. Quickly, the Golden Roc Grand Sage looked away.

He looked at the round plate before him and cried out loudly and brightly. Arcane runes began forming in mid-air.

"Without the three of them, we can still go on." After the long cry, three bright, dazzling runes appeared on his forehead. Each was stronger than the other and they all carried some arcane secret with them.

Light dazzled on the runes and each rune was akin to a mystical comet falling onto the world. Their powers were boundless and as heavy as the heaven and earth themselves.

The entire Cloud Forest World trembled and the runes rubbed against each other ceaselessly in space. Then, they started disappearing one-by-one.

The Parasol Fairy, who was enveloped by white light, sighed as she looked at the scene, "So that's it. If he lacks a powerful sacrifice, the Golden Roc Lei Yuan would use his own navagrahas as replacements."

"However, this means that he can be fully assured that the Hades' Dark Mantra that he summons would come under his full control. He can control it like his fingers. With the Hades' Dark Mantra, he will gain so much more despite losing some of his navagrahas."

A demon who had formed his First Level Undying Demon Soul would be able to enjoy eternal life and possess a powerful demon soul.

After successfully forming his original true spirit, a Demonic Saint would be able to move the navagrahas and completely merge with his Undying Demon Soul. If he succeeded and the navagrahas merged with his Undying Demon Soul, then he would have reached the Third Level Undying Demon Soul.

Only after successfully cultivating one navagraha and merging it with his demon soul could he have the power to cultivate more navagrahas.

Between the navagrahas, there were differences in power and hence, it did not mean that the more navagrahas you had the more

powerful you would become. It still depended on the type of navagraha too.

However, these three navagrahas were evidently not the limits of the Golden Roc Grand Sage's powers.

The Sirius Grand Sage fell silent and Long Ye looked at him and thought, "While he cannot compare against Master, the Golden Roc Grand Sage is more than a match for uncle."

After the Golden Roc Grand Sage released his navagrahas, they descended into the plates and immediately occupied the last three squares.

The plate trembled slightly and three thick pillars of light shot into the sky, matching the six pillars of light from earlier on. Together, the nine pillars of lights were a majestic sight to behold. Rising in the middle of the white light tree canopy, every single pillar of light had a flame burning within.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage began to recite ancient incantations which contained sounds not found in the language of the Golden Feathered Great Roc Tribe. This was a mysterious, ancient language that no one had heard of.

A blast of desolate, ancient and immensely aggressive power began to envelop the Cloud Forest World.

As the power spread, it instantly forced everyone on-site to bow

their heads. The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and the other demons were all slightly shocked. Their eyes began to give off a burning bright light.

They steadied themselves and readied their minds. However, they could feel a rising, uncontrollable palpitation in their hearts.

The other First Level Immortal Soul demonic saints all bowed their heads in submission.

This included the two Qiong Qis under the command of the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi who had already formed their Undying Demon Soul.

Shi Zongyue and company who had been suppressed by the light pillars all began to grimace in pain. The light pillars that caged them in burned intensely bright and every single one of them started to thicken in size and become bigger and bigger. They appeared to be squeezed tightly together and they all started coming together.

At the final moment, the nine pillars of light became one. It was a thick golden pillar of light whose diameter was more than a 100 li (50km) wide and occupied the entire plane. It penetrated through an entire corner of the world.

Near the edges of the canopy, Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue looked at the scene. Yan Mingyue said, "He did not need everyone to start the ceremony, but I believe he'll incur a massive price."

Lin Feng furrowed his eyebrows and said, "Why is he in such a rush to start the ceremony instead of spending more time to search for us? He controlled the Middle World and while the Middle World would be penetrated sooner or later, it's still rather stable right now. He still has much time."

Yan Mingyue thought for a while and said, "Perhaps Long Ye and the rest activated their plan already and caused an unforeseen change that forced him to start his ceremony?"

Lin Feng fell silent and said nothing. His gaze was fixated on the giant light pillar and he noticed the ball of fire within the pillar moving to the center of the sky. Then, it turned into an eye-dazzling bonfire that burned fiercely.

However, the fire did not warm him. Instead, it made his flesh crawl and a cold sweat broke out on his skin. He felt as if a massive calamity was about to befall.

The color of the bonfire was red at first, but it slowly turned purple like an ill omen.

Lin Feng looked at the fire burning in the sky. It then slowly descended and headed towards the source of the light pillar.

"Time is almost up," Lin Feng calculated in his heart and his body flashed. He flew towards the center of the canopy.

Yan Mingyue looked at Lin Feng without saying anything.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage had started the Holy Fire Sacrificial Rites which could not be interrupted. If not, it would cause massive damage to everyone. However, the Rites had not reached its most important part.

Looking at the Golden Roc Grand Sage maintaining his control over the Middle World, one knew that he still had additional powers left.

When the Rites reached its most important part, the Golden Roc Grand Sage would naturally devote all his energy to it. At that point, his control over the Cloud Forest World would diminish. That would be the best time for the other cultivators to come crusading in.

Both Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue knew this principle. However, not only did Lin Feng choose to head towards the center immediately, Yan Mingyue followed behind him closely.

In the center of the canopy, in the plate before the Golden Roc Grand Sage, the intense flames descended slowly into the indent in the center of the plate.

Around the fire, Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage, Shi Zongyue and company all wore expressions of pain.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!" Loud sounds came from the purple bonfire. They then grew in volume as a wild and crazy energy burst forth, shaking the Cloud Forest World at its very foundation.

Numerous runes flew about in the bonfire as they lit up the void. Falling onto every inch of space, they caused space to distort into a messy swirl of colors.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage's body was covered with these runes. They began to emit golden light as they started to sizzle together with the purple bonfire.

"Sizzle sizzle" With that sound, the purple bonfire appeared to have burnt through the void and turned it into a black hole in the sky. The flames burned weaker and weaker as the hole grew bigger and bigger.

Suddenly, an eerie and dark purple light came out from the black hole. A mist circled about itself and rays of holy light spewed forth. Amidst these, there was only a single ray of purple light. It did not appear very intense but an unspeakably terrible aura instantly swept through the world.

The entire Cloud Forest World trembled in fear because of it. Not only were the First Level Undying Demon Soul demons terrified, even the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and the other Second Level Undying Demon Souls demons were cloaked in horror and fear. In the depths of their souls, they quivered. A terrible power made them unable to even raise their heads.

It was only a ray of light but no one dared to look at it straight. It appeared as if the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse had come.

Chapter 458: Time for Action

The black hole within the plate continued to shrink in size as increasing amount of light shot out from the black hole. From the start, it was only a tiny ray before it turned purple. Rays of mystical clouds continued to spew forth as originally terrifying power became stronger and stronger.

Within the nine boxes, Long Ye, Shi Zongyue and company appeared worse and worse.

Shi Zongyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster and the Sirius Grand Sage appeared extremely weak. Long Ye had returned to her original form as a Celestial Jade Tree while the Virtuous Zen Master was no longer able to conjure his Golden Form. The Stellar Holy Man was in the worst shape; he was almost dead.

While they were extremely weakened, not only did Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage who had known about this beforehand, but also Shi Zongyue and company, recognized the source of the purple light coming from the black hole in the center of the plate.

The purple light grew in intensity as it became increasingly eye-catching. It shook the entire Cloud Forest World as its terrifying power spread and caused the very Multiverse to quiver.

The Guanchong Swordmaster looked at the purple light with a terrible expression on his face. "The Hades' Dark Mantra!"

His status on Mount Shu was one of the highest and in terms age,

he was one of the oldest cultivators in the Divine Lands. He personally experienced the war between Man and Demons all those years back and also witnessed with his own eyes the final battle at the Great Thunderclap Temple.

With his mastery then, the Guanchong Swordmaster stayed far away from the battlefield. He only battled with the other demon cultivators at the edge of the battlefield and was nowhere near its center.

Only Third Level Immortal Soul cultivators could battle there. For cultivators below that level, it was a killing field. Whoever tried to take a single step there would be killed almost instantly.

Even so, as he watched the battle from afar, the Guanchong Swordmaster could feel the terrible power of the Hades' Dark Mantra tearing apart the very heaven and earth.

He personally witnessed the Holy Demonic Emperor using the Hades' Dark Mantra to directly force his way into the Divine Lands. It literally tore the sky open like a deep cut.

After the Guanchong Swordmaster saw the terrible purple light tearing open the void, he then saw it wreck chaos throughout the void as it destroyed numerous worlds.

He personally saw a Middle World destroyed by it.

With the power to bring about doomsday, the Guanchong

Swordmaster's former master, the Master of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the most powerful sword cultivator of the Divine Lands, was killed. At that time, it shook some of the Guanchong Swordmaster's core beliefs.

4000 years had passed and the Hades Emperor had fallen. The Hades Tribe had disappeared without a trace and the first part of the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao was lost. The Barren Expanses never saw a next Holy Demonic Emperor or the Hades' Dark Mantra again. During the final battle at the Great Thunderclap Temple, this powerful mantra was lost.

The memories of all these were slowly fading in the Guanchong Swordmaster's mind. Today, however, the Hades' Dark Mantra appeared before him once again. Then, he realized that the purple light had already turned into his nightmare. He would never forget it.

Shi Zongyue's gaze became unspeakably serious too. He stared at the demonic purple light in the black hole that was becoming stronger and said, "The Hades' Dark Mantra. It really is the Hades' Dark Mantra. Only it could give off such power!"

Many years ago, Shi Zongyue was only a Nascent Soul stage cultivator. He was nowhere near the Guanchong Swordmaster's mastery and could not even participate in the Battle of the Great Thunderclap Temple. Under the protection of his seniors, he watched the whole battle from afar as a learning experience.

However, that day was like Judgement Day. The Hades' Dark Mantra ripped through the heavens while murdering living souls.

He would never forget the power with which the Hades' Dark Mantra killed off the most powerful cultivators of the land.

Up till today, while Shi Zongyue had progressed from a Nascent Soul stage cultivator to a Second Level Immortal Soul cultivator, he was still shocked to the core when faced with this powerful purple light.

Of course, the purple light before him was unable to compare against the power that the Holy Demonic Emperor possessed all those years back. The Hades' Dark Mantra before him was just a shadow of its true self. However, the return of the Hades' Dark Mantra to the world was already shocking enough.

Even the weakened Virtuous Zen Master and the Stellar Holy Man opened their eyes wide and stared at the ray of purple light. They did not personally take part in the war all those years ago but they too had heard of the Hades' Dark Mantra. They knew what terrible power came along with it.

The Sirius Grand Sage stared at the Hades' Dark Mantra with a complicated expression. It was envy, desire, fear and aspiration all rolled into one.

He coughed and said, "Parasol Granny, it's time for action. if not, all of us will be sucked dry and then, we will truly have become sacrifices."

Long Ye's gaze shifted from the Hades' Dark Mantra and onto the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

His entire body was covered with runes which dazzled brightly. They rumbled together with the Hades' Dark Mantra in the plate.

Even if Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue continued to approach and allowed the Golden Roc Grand Sage to lock onto their positions, he probably would not care.

Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue were now at the periphery of the center of the canopy. They could feel a terrifying tremor from the purple light and were both deeply shocked.

Yan Mingyue took in a deep breath and said, "It really is the Hades' Dark Mantra. The Golden Roc Grand Sage had succeeded."

Lin Feng fell silent and said nothing. Suddenly, he looked at the ancient leaves beneath his feet and he stared at it intently without blinking.

After he saw nothing, his pupils contracted and he said, "They really did it."

Yan Mingyue followed Lin Feng's gaze and she exclaimed, "It's really up to the Parasol Fairy then!"

They noticed that a patch on the glowing white tree branch had turned deep-brown. It directly covered the white light and it appeared as if the ancient tree branch had shed a layer of skin. It was like a ringworm on a human's skin.

Looking at it carefully, an entire patch of brown mushrooms grew on that tree branch.

These mushrooms looked ordinary and did not brim with spiritual energy. Neither did they exhibit the bloodthirstiness of regular demons. Instead, they were just plain, brown mushrooms. However, they were able to completely remove the white light from the tree branch where they were growing on.

Lin Feng lifted his head and noticed that more brown spots were appearing. Initially, it was only a tiny dot but soon, it became an entire stretch. Finally, these brown spots combined together and covered the entire canopy.

The white light dimmed and the canopy level became a sea of brown. Every single ancient tree was now covered with brown mushrooms.

In the center of the canopy, a giant mushroom began growing. It extended through the thick canopy of the Cloud Forest Trees and was tall enough to cover the sun.

The stalk of the mushroom was extremely thick. It was much thicker than a single Cloud Forest Tree.

Lin Feng looked at this scene and realized, "So that's the Parasol Fairy's most powerful ability."

The Parasol Fairy was a mushroom-type demon. Like how a mushroom is shaped like a parasol, a mushroom contained numerous amount of spores in it. In the short time that she spent on the Cloud Forest World, the Parasol Fairy managed to spread her demon powers-imbued spores far and wide. It spread in the air and soon, covered the entire Cloud Forest World.

With a twitch of her heart, she was able to turn these countless spores into brown mushrooms. They were all like avatars for her. She could claim to possess tens of thousands of forms now.

With the help of these avatars, the Parasol Fairy was able to seize control over the Middle World from the Golden Roc Grand Sage!

A First Level Undying Demon Soul demon who had yet to form her original true spirit was actually able to seize control of the Cloud Forest World from a Third Level Undying Demon Soul demon who had formed a syncretic star soul. Such an idea was absurd to everyone.

However, the Parasol Fairy was able to pull it off. Furthermore, it appeared to be effective.

"This is the trump card of this demon and also its strongest power," said Yan Mingyue softly. "I'm afraid that throughout the entire Grand Celestial World, no one else could take over control of an entire Middle World with the level of a First Level Undying Demon Soul."

"No wonder the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage sent her to the

frontline."

Demons were different from human cultivators in the sense that they focused on cultivating their tribe's innate abilities into powerful attacks. Many of their ultimate attacks were based on their innate abilities, such as the Tao Tie Tribe's 'Devour' and the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe's 'Corrupt'.

However, some of these ultimate moves were not meant for offense but they may have other uses. In the right time and place, using them would achieve miraculous results.

The Parasol Fairy was just like that now. While her battling abilities were not as good, she was able to fight for control over the Middle World with the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

Lin Feng stared at the huge mushroom and said, "Based solely on her own abilities, she could maybe occupy a Small World with her own powers. A Middle World would be more difficult. She should thank the Golden Roc Grand Sage for the dozens of Cloud Forest Trees that helped supplement spiritual energy which also made her job a lot easier."

"Other than that, she received help from the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage too."

At the center of the top of the mushroom, there was a ball of oddly-colored light. A mystical and vast power came from it. The demonic power that it exuded was similar to Long Ye's when she used the Hunyuan Demonic Code but much more powerful.

That was the original true spirit of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage that she had hidden within the Parasol Fairy's demon soul. If she had hidden it in an avatar, it would surely have been detected by the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

However, with that tiny original true spirit, nothing much would happen. Her mastery was way superior to that of the Golden Roc Grand Sage and by hiding that tiny bit in the Parasol Fairy's demon soul, she was able to fool him.

Here, the original true spirit kicked in. It successfully helped the Parasol Fairy to seize control over the Cloud Forest World from the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

She did not need to seize complete control. She just needed to mess it up for the Golden Roc Grand Sage and caused his control over the Cloud Forest World to drop. This would weaken the seal he had cast over this world.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage herself was outside and waiting for the exact moment to come rushing in!

The demons under the Golden Roc Grand Sage's command, such as the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc, the Deep Sea Dragon Hawk and even the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi were all incensed beyond words. They rushed towards the Parasol Fairy.

At that moment, on the plate, the parts of the original true spirit of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage that was hidden in the Sirius

Grand Sage and Long Ye both burst forth and were able to break free from the imprisonment of the light pillars. This interrupted the Holy Fire Sacrificial Rites.

In that instance, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's entire plan was derailed. Earlier on, he was brimming with confidence as he was about to bring the Hades' Dark Mantra back onto this world. In the next moment, he faced both external and internal troubles.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked towards the void as he noticed the seal he cast was weakening. The outline of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage became clearer and clearer.

Looking at this scene, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's ice-cold eyes dazzled with a demonic golden light. There was no panic or rage, but just a deep, deep chill.

Chapter 459: The Arrival of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage

Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage both revealed their true selves at this point.

The former turned into a giant tree whose bark was as white as jade. Her leaves turned eerie-blue and they dazzled in the light.

The latter turned into a giant black wolf that was about as big as a hill. His two pupils were like blood-soaked valleys.

In the depths of their demon souls, they each possessed a colorful light. That was the original true spirit of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage that helped them break through their restraints. However, neither Long Ye nor the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage tried to escape immediately after breaking free from their restraints.

They stayed where they were and instead, used the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's original true spirit to grow the newly-formed Hades' Dark Mantra in the center of the plate.

Shi Zongyue and the rest opened their eyes wide in shock.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was truly greedy. Not only did she want control of the Cloud Forest World, but she also wanted to take away the Hades' Dark Mantra from the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

In the sky in the Cloud Forest World, the outline of someone slowly appeared. It attempted to break past the seal and enter the world. The outline was unclear but it emanated an ancient power that appeared to come from the moment of Creation itself. The outline was the most powerful demonic saint of the Ten Demonic Saints, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage!

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not rush to act after she broke into the Cloud Forest World. Instead, her demon powers vibrated and the space beyond the Middle World swirled messily. She re-sealed the Cloud Forest World.

After she broke into the Cloud Forest World, she immediately sealed it off again to prevent the powerful cultivators from the Great Void Sect and other major forces from coming in.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage stared at her coldly and said nothing. The Holy Fire Sacrificial Rites were still underway as the Hades' Dark Mantra became brighter and more powerful.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's voice rang out softly. Like Long Ye's, her voice was low and gritty, "Lei Yuan, let me help you."

She landed on the giant brown mushroom that the Parasol Fairy had manifested into and the mushroom tremored.

Originally, the Golden Roc Grand Sage was able to cast his formation with the help of the dozens of Cloud Forest Trees. He

turned the entire Middle World into a tree dazzling with white light.

Now, however, the world had turned into a sea of mushrooms. The mushrooms covered every single tree branch of the Cloud Forest World.

Under the manipulation of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Parasol Fairy's demonic powers increased significantly. She managed to force three Cloud Forest Trees from the world.

The Cloud Forest World twisted violently as the giant tree trunk that was implanted in the void began to shrink. The three Cloud Forest Trees began to leave their compatriots as they started to decrease in size. Soon, the Cloud Forest Trees returned to their original form.

While they were still big, extremely high and their canopies resembled forests, they were much smaller than when they were part of the world.

Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue both saw this scene. Their eyes flashed as Lin Feng saw the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage reaching out with her hands. In that moment, her powerful demonic powers were akin to a giant hand. In one fell swoop, she grabbed the three Cloud Forest Trees.

Lin Feng had seen this giant hand once. It was this very hand that injured the Golden Crow Grand Sage and directly caused that demonic saint to go to the Divine Lands to vent his anger. When

Lin Feng first saw it, he was in awe of it. He still was up until this day.

The three Cloud Forest Trees were covered completely with mushrooms. After the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage grabbed onto them, the mushrooms from two of the Cloud Forest Trees disappeared completely. She then threw them into the plate where the Hades' Dark Mantra was being formed.

The Two Cloud Forest Trees brimmed with radiance and then, they were injected into both Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage. The two demons reacted to them as if they had just taken steroids. Their powers increased exponentially. The power that they had lost during the Holy Fire Sacrificial Rites had returned to them, with excess for spare.

The excess was then contributed to the Holy Fire Sacrificial Rites.

Looking at this scene, Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue were stunned into silence. The Golden Roc Grand Sage sacrificed his own navagrahas for the ceremony so that he could increase his control over the Hades' Dark Mantra. Furthermore, he wished to conserve the Cloud Forest Trees so that he could bring them back to the Barren Expanses.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not care about it at all. Instead, she threw them into the fire as if they were firewood.

The remaining mushrooms on the last Cloud Forest Tree did not fall off. Instead, they turned into swirling light and the Parasol

Fairy absorbed them. Her demonic powers increased exponentially afterward.

Shi Zongyue, the Guanchong Swordmaster and the rest looked on darkly. The appearance of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was good news for Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage. However, to them, that was useless. Regardless whether it was the Golden Roc Grand Sage or the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, they both sought to turn them into sacrificial objects.

With the appearance of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi no longer dared to attack the Parasol Fairy. They all backed off slowly.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage's ice-cold black eyes looked calmly at the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and then at the Parasol Fairy at her feet. He then said slowly, "Parasol Fairy, so this is your strongest ability. I was trying to guess how would you bring the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage here, but I never predicted that you would possess such powers.

The world rang with the Parasol Fairy's voice, which was both neutral and plain. "I must thank the Golden Roc Grand Sage for showing mercy earlier on. I feel slightly regretful."

The Golden Roc Grand Sage shook his head and said, "It's truly a shame that you won't fight for me."

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not look at the Golden Roc Grand Sage but instead, her gaze fell onto the Grand Sage of Qiong

Qi. Smiling, she said, "E Chi, is the spell formation for the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation with you or with Lei Yuan?"

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi's mouth twitched into a smile. "It's with me."

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage nodded her head and said, "You surely won't hand it over even if I asked. So I have no choice but to take it from you myself."

With that, she raised her hand and the terrible hand that seemed able to crush the stars appeared once again. It broke through space and rushed towards the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi bellowed, "Good move!" He opened his mouth and a black ball of light flew out. It grew in space and turned into a humongous spell formation. In it, numerous runes and writings intertwined with one another. A deep, mystic power came from it.

A terrible power that seemed bent on destroying the very heavens and earth began to spread from it. It shook the entire Cloud Forest World and was in no way inferior to the Hades' Dark Mantra.

A giant opening opened in the sky and the blackness of space could be seen. Countless amount of stars dazzled in the sky and the most obvious ones were obviously the nine navagrahas. While they resided in space far far away from the Cloud Forest World, at this

moment, they appeared unbelievably near.

Amongst the nine navagrahas, seven of them were unbelievably bright while the other two faded in and out of view. They appeared to be two shadows, but they still gave off a fearsome power.

The seven luminaries represented the Sun, Moon, Venus

Jupiter, Mercury, Mars and Saturn while the two darker stars represented Rahu and Ketu (Translator's Note: Here, the author got his inspiration from Hindu cosmology). Together, they were the navagrahas.

Second Level Undying Demon Soul demons with the original true spirit would be able to cultivate the stars and absorb their powers. Depending on the navagraha they chose, their powers would be different. However, very few would choose to cultivate the Nine Luminaries.

That was because the power of the Nine Luminaries was much too powerful and endless. Those who cultivated the Nine Luminaries would have exceptional battling abilities but they would be unable to merge the Nine Luminaries with their demon soul, preventing them from ascending to the Third Level Undying Demon Soul.

Now, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi wished to use the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and borrow upon their powers. The material he used to cast his formation this time was much more powerful than what he had used in the Sea of the

Northern Wind. The power of the increased exponentially till he dared to use it to battle the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

In the formation, the nine balls of light sunk slowly in place in correspondence to the nine luminaries in the galaxy.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi then activated the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation as Venus began to glow brightly. From the formation, a powerful blast of light, platinum in color, shot out. It was akin to a divine sword slicing through the heaven and earth as it aimed itself right at the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's palm.

Lin Feng, watching from afar, could feel a sharp aura coming towards him as if it wished to slice him to bits.

Looking at it carefully, he noticed that the white blast of light comprised many complicated levels of spell formations. Every single formation was imbued with unbelievably sharp essence. It was like an indestructible sword radiance.

The white pillar of light was unbelievably concentrated and hence, the space before it began to shatter and pitch-black darkness ensued. It appeared invincible.

"The first attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation borrowed upon the power of Venus to destroy. An apt choice indeed. No wonder it was able to destroy the spell formation that the Great Qin Empire cast over the Sea of the Northern Winds earlier on," Lin Feng sighed. "Now, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-

Crushing Formation exceeded the power level of a Second Level Undying Demon Soul demon and could easily battle a Third Level Undying Demon Soul demon."

Saying that, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was unbelievably fierce. With her terrible hand, she grabbed onto the pillar of white light just like someone grabbing onto a blade.

Frenzied energy then began to tear the space around them apart. As the white pillar of light was seized by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, it fell dim immediately. It was like watching a powerful sword being turned into a useless, rust-caked metal rod.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not escape unscathed however. The giant hand that was a manifestation of her powers was riddled with wounds from the manifestation of the power of Venus. The hand looked terribly mangled.

Initially, when she attacked the Golden Crow Grand Sage, he was sent flying with just one move and while her palm was burned by the Golden Crow Grand Sage's Grand Sun Primordial Flame, it was like being burned by a match.

However, the hand now was filled with scars. If it was made out of flesh and blood, then it would have been a bloody sight to see.

To achieve such a result, the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi should be happy. However, he could not feel joy as his face turned more serious. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was able to resist the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation alone, even when

the latter was imbued with the power of Venus.

Looking at the scene, Lin Feng furrowed his brows and then smiled.

"The Golden Roc is truly a difficult foe to deal with."

Ever since the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's arrival, the Golden Roc Grand Sage kept silent. He continued to cultivate the Hades' Dark Mantra almost as if he did not mind her interference. He did not even care that all his efforts may be used to benefit her.

She too did not care about the Golden Roc Grand Sage. It was as if she believed that her counterpart would concentrate on cultivating the Hades' Dark Mantra.

After she grabbed the white pillar of light, she stopped suddenly. She wasn't afraid of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, but rather she turned her head to look at the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked at her too. His gaze was ice-cold as his wings began to flap. The Cloud Forest World trembled.

Chapter 460: First Mover's Advantage

The Golden Roc Grand Sage flapped his wings, causing the remaining dozens of Cloud Forest Trees to start twisting.

The trees were covered with the Parasol Fairy's mushrooms which were trying to suppress the abnormal developments of the Cloud Forest World.

While the Golden Roc Grand Sage's control over the world had been disrupted by her, he still possessed a massive amount of control.

Regardless whether it was the Golden Roc Grand Sage or the Parasol Fairy aided by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, neither one of them could become the absolute master of the world if the other sought to undermine him/her.

Furthermore, the formation of the Cloud Forest World was set by the Golden Roc Grand Sage. If he wished to destroy it, there's nothing the Parasol Fairy could do.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage turned her head to look at the Golden Roc Grand Sage but she did not stop him. Her attention was concentrated on the Hades' Dark Mantra in the plate.

"Is it a success?"

Lin Feng and Yan Mingyue looked at the plate covered with light.

In the black hole at its center, divine purple shone slightly as the terrifying aura calmed down. It was no longer as powerful.

This did not mean that the Golden Roc Grand Sage had failed. In fact, he had succeeded!

The divine purple light was the ultimate move used by the Hades Emperor all those years ago to dominate the world. That was the Hades' Dark Mantra.

After it had been formed, the Hades' Dark Mantra began to consciously retract its aura. It would only deploy its terrifying aura in battle.

Yan Mingyue looked at the Hades' Dark Mantra for a long while before saying slowly, "So that's it then. The Golden Roc Grand Sage expected Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage to mess about. He was also ready to begin the sacrificial rites without having all nine sacrifices present."

"He sacrificed three of his navagrahas to ensure his control over the Hades' Dark Mantra because he wanted to leech on the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's power from the very start to form it."

"It appears that the Golden Roc Grand Sage was not fully confident that he could form the Hades' Dark Mantra. From the beginning, he counted on the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's powers," Lin Feng said, nodding his head. "The Hunyuan Demonic Code of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was the closest

remaining spell in the Barren Expanses to the Hades' Dark Mantra."

"That terrifying demonic light just now was the combined efforts of two supremely powerful demons."

Yan Mingyue's gaze shifted between the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage. "No wonder the Golden Roc Grand Sage did not panic when he saw the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage breaking the seal and coming in. This was part of his plans from the start. He specifically spared the Parasol Fairy to give her the key to the Cloud Forest World."

"The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage recognized this point, but she chose to go along with it for the Hades' Dark Mantra. She chose not to interrupt his cultivation process until he formed the Hades' Dark Mantra and instead, she went after the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi."

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed as he said, "Now that the cultivation had succeeded, the Golden Roc Grand Sage owns the Hades' Dark Mantra. However, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage obtains control over it too. Now, they two of them will decide for themselves who does it truly belong to."

With the successful cultivation of the Hades' Dark Mantra, everyone within the plate, except Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage whose powers were supplemented by the Cloud Forest Trees, particularly Shi Zongyue and the other human cultivators, wore pained expressions on their face. Their skin turned greenish-grey and their spirits were broken. They were like candle wicks that

had almost been burned completely through and were about to be extinguished anytime soon.

Their Immortal Souls were all severely damaged and they appeared to be at the end of their lines, bordering on death.

The purple light slowly sunk into the black hole at the center of the plate. Looking at this scene, the Heavenly Charms Grad Sage slashed the air next to her instantly, a rip in space appeared.

In the rip, an immensely horrific demonic power came out. Those were the powerful demon cultivators under the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. The ones with the lowest mastery had at least an Undying Demon Soul. Many of them were demonic saints with their original true spirits.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage did not bring his powerful minions over from the Barren Expanses. If they were to fight full force, he would lose to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

Hence, he used his own demonic powers to powers to destroy the formation that he had cast with the Cloud Forest Tree.

The thick trunks of the Cloud Forest Trees grow downwards as if it had entered into an endless void. At the bottommost part of the tree branches, space itself twitched and turned. It was almost as if ten light pillars had come together to form a single large pillar.

Now, because of the Golden Roc Grand Sage's movement, these

tree trunks began to separate one-by-one. They no longer clumped together as they extracted themselves from the void.

The big and small Cloud Forest Worlds all started shrinking and returned to their original shapes and sizes. Looking at them now, the twist in the void that allowed Lin Feng and the rest to enter appeared once again.

The seal of the Cloud Forest World had been completely broken!

The Parasol Fairy sought to take over control of the Middle World and tap on the powers of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage to seal the world, but it was too late.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage did not want to fight the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage alone, so he turned it into a free-for-all.

For the powerful human cultivators of the Great Void Sect, the Great Zhou Empire and the rest, they would break into the Cloud Forest World at the slightest shift in power.

The Parasol Fairy ultimately was not a Third Level Undying Demon Soul demon who had a syncretic star soul. Before she was able to control the Middle World, the humans outside had already rushed in. The entire situation became chaotic!

At this time, Lin Feng moved.

His target was the dozens of Cloud Forest Trees. He rushed

towards them. There, the Parasol Fairy attempted to re-form the giant tree by combining the Cloud Forest Trees. Lin Feng did not give her this chance as his body glowed with a bright, cold light and a powerful explosion sounded.

Wherever the light touched, the mushrooms on the trees started to crumble to dust as they retreated. None dared to stop Lin Feng.

"Go!" Lin Feng bellowed. Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan rode towards the Cloud Forest Trees using the Kun Peng Pavilion.

In the void above everyone's heads, a terrible aura could be felt as the human cultivators rushed into the Cloud Forest World.

The Hades' Dark Mantra, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the Cloud Forest Trees were what they were all after.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage began to fight in earnest over the Hades' Dark Mantra.

At this very instance, Lin Feng acted first to his advantage.

The Kun Peng Pavilion swung its doors open as Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan rushed out and landed on the closest three Cloud Forest Trees.

In that instant, the Parasol Tree Wood Essence suddenly gave off

a strong power as an unlimited amount of hot spiritual energy surged into the trunks of the Cloud Forest Trees.

From afar, the intersection between the two turned red-hot as the red light spread in all directions. Very quickly, they covered the entire Cloud Forest Tree. Even the leaves were tainted by the red light.

Understand the protection of the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor, Yue Hongyan extended her two hands which became similar to dragon claws as she grabbed onto a tree branch and swung from it.

This would have been comical if not for the sudden burst of power from the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor that caused the tree to tremble.

This was because Yue Hongyan's mastery was still low. Had she been in the Nascent Soul stage, she would have uprooted the Cloud Forest Tree with help from the Flame Dragon Celestial Armor.

Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi were more relaxed. The two of them operated the Kun Peng Pavilion and activated the Two Elements of Creation Formation. They managed to directly take one Cloud Forest Tree. The giant pavilion and the powerful spell formation were like two beasts that devoured the Cloud Forest Tree.

On the other side, Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan were both able to shake the foundation of their Cloud Forest Trees. Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi rushed to help them as together, they uprooted the trees and stored them.

Time was of the essence and Lin Feng was even more impatient. After he kept his powerful sword (Translator's Note: This refers to the sword borne by the maiden/woman), he touched his forehead as an unlimited amount of purple gas began to appear.

"Rise! Rise! Rise!"

Lin Feng waved his hand and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds turned into a humongous hand. It grabbed three more Cloud Forest Trees as if it was grabbing a bunch of sticks.

There were a total of 18 Cloud Forest Trees. Earlier on, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage uprooted three and gave them to Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage and the Parasol Fairy. Now, only 15 were left.

After Lin Feng and his disciples were done, they managed to take 7 more. In an instant, they stole close to half.

However, in that short span of time, the sky split open and the many human cultivators rushed inside. They all saw what Lin Feng and company were doing.

"Put them down!" Many loud voices bellowed together, causing the Middle World to tremble.

As the clouds burned and a brilliant light shone, a shadow appeared. One could not see it clearly but one could feel that it was

heavy, majestic, powerful and august. It seemed to be the manifestation of the powers of an absolute sovereign.

The golden light flew towards Lin Feng and his disciples. However, a sword qi moved even quicker.

The sword qi appeared to split the heavens and earth itself. It was born from the chaos of Creation and with a single cleave, it managed to split the heavens and earth apart and form the world.

Even the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage who were engaged in a life-or-death battle could not allow Lin Feng to make off with so many Cloud Forest Trees. The two of them each released a burst of demonic aura towards Lin Feng.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage conjured a dim ball of light to form a tiny world with her demonic powers. Then, she destroyed the small world and a light burst forth from its destruction. That was the Disruptive Original Demonic Light of Silent Destruction.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage moved even quicker. Speed-wise, even the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage could not match him. A golden feather dropped from his body and disappeared into space. Then, it appeared before Lin Feng.

It was a targeted assassination attempt that cut through space and time. Merging with the powers of time, even an Immortal Soul stage cultivator who could manipulate time was unable to its advance. Escape through the void was almost impossible.

In that time, confronted by the many attacks coming his way, Lin Feng's face was calm and neutral. He predicted everything and he had already kept his disciples within the Kun Peng Pavilion. With a final bit of effort, he plucked one more Cloud Forest Tree.

In the same instant, Mount Yujing, within his soul, trembled.

At this time, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's attack had already reached him!

Chapter 461: The Changes In A Single Moment

The Mount Shu sword Sect, the Great Zhou Empire, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

Four different powers lashed out at the same time to decapitate Lin Feng to prevent him from taking the Cloud Forest Trees.

The Cloud Forest Trees were a mutant breed of the Ginseng Fruit Tree, one of the most mystical trees of the world and also one of the Four Great Strange Trees. Even though the Cloud Forest Magical Fruit was not as magical as the Ginseng Fruit, it was still an extremely exotic and powerful magical fruit, and cultivators could receive multiple benefits from consuming them. Even one fruit had incalculable value.

Furthermore, the Cloud Forest Trees in the Cloud Forest World were all alive for millennia and had accumulated vast volumes of spiritual energy. The entire essence and life of the middle world was stored inside them.

Long Ye, the Sirius Grand Sage and the Parasol Fairy had previously absorbed a single trunk's worth of spiritual energy with the help of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. However, they were not yet able to digest and assimilate the spiritual energy, and simply stored them within their bodies for gradual digestion in the coming days.

The three Grand Sages of the demon tribes were prodigies in

their own rights and were immensely powerful. However, to digest and assimilate a volume of power as great as the aforementioned was no easy task.

Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage were almost sacrificed on the spot. However, with the replenishment from the Cloud Forest Tree's spiritual energy, they bounced back with more vitality than ever.

There were now fifteen Cloud Forest Trees left, and Lin Feng along with his mass of disciples uprooted seven in an instant. Faced with an entire throng of elders, Lin Feng still harbored the thought to steal one more trunk.

If eight were to be uprooted from the original fifteen that means half of the Cloud Forest Trees would wound up in the hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Lin Feng immediately became something of a public enemy. Devastating attacks were directed at him from all directions, and Lin Feng became like a floating dinghy in the middle of raging tides and maelstroms. It seemed as if one tide was enough to sink him.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage's attack reached its target first. A streak of golden light crashed through space and approached Lin Feng with dazzling speed. Lin Feng did not even have time to escape into the void with Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng was extremely calm. In his consciousness, Mount Yujing trembled violently.

Clouds of purple energy enveloped Lin Feng within. Inside the sphere of purple energy, the top of Lin Feng's head opened up and Mount Yujing shimmered into sight along with the release of thousands of rays of clear light.

The white jade-colored mountain changed color all of a sudden. It became as transparent and clean as glass, and countless scenes and pictures began to materialize within the colorless mountain. The scenes were bizarre, and were changing continuously with spectacular color and brilliance.

The boundlessness of space, the limitlessness of the world and the unending quality of life were exhibited. There were many identical lives, but with different experiences and completely different destinies.

"Life and destiny changes in an instant. In the blink of an eye a thousand years has past."

The profound concept of power permeated throughout and around Lin Feng's body. Faced with the Golden Roc Grand Sage's attack, as well as the ferocious assaults of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the other powerful entities that were right behind the former, Lin Feng's body retreated quickly, broke open a whole in space and retreated into the darkness of the void.

The feathers of the Golden Roc Grand Sage, the Heavenly Charm Grand Sage's Disruptive Original Demonic Light of Silent Destruction, the earth-splitting sword Qi, the vigorous and

intimidating golden light shadows followed closely behind.

The consciousness of all those powerful entities followed their mana and abhijnas into the void but quickly realized something was not right.

The scenes they witnessed was changing continuously and the stars were flickering in the sky. It seemed like the constellations were right in front of them, yet at the same time they were a million miles away. In an instant, they disappeared into nothingness, much like the unebbing and speedy flow of time.

Innumerable light illusions of flashed by in front of their eyes. Every illusion was Lin Feng, and they were immediately bedazzled and confused.

For powerful individuals like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, they could tell with one look that all these were not actually illusions or holograms of some sort. They were not avatars either – every silhouette was Lin Feng himself in his physical body.

But there was only one miniscule moment in time when it was real.

"The changes of time, in a single moment!" The cold eyes of the Golden Roc Grand Sage flickered. He realized that the million silhouettes in front of him actually represented the infinite possibilities of change that time could bring in a single moment.

Every single one was real. However, it was only in that instant – that tiny and minute instant – where the what was originally real became false in the next moment.

This was not a naturally occurring phenomena, but rather of Lin Feng's making. He channeled the mystical power of Mount Yujing displayed all the changes. When he withdrew into the void, he not only opened a tunnel through space-time, he exploited the profound wisdom – of the infinite changes in a moment with the passing of time – and created a myriad of other tunnels.

Time was an infinitely gradual and prolonged eternity, yet at the same time it was also the shortest infinitesimal moment. Only when one had understood the extreme changes at both polar ends could one be considered to have understood this profound wisdom.

Yet, how many people truly understood the conundrum of an eternity versus the shortest moment?

When Lin Feng channeled Mount Yujing previously, he used the spatial power of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. However, the physical existence of Mount Yujing actually contained the profound wisdom of time in its concept of power.

With the ever-increasing level of Lin Feng's mastery, the connection between Mount Yujing, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree became much more intimate. He also managed to obtain a greater understanding of Mount Yujing, along with the ability to channel its power based on his newfound understanding.

When this abhijna was unleashed, sixty changes happened within the flick of a finger and continued to display unlimited possibilities.

As for powerful beings like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the others, they had a varied understanding of the concept of time. The simplest was change in the shortest moment and this would not yet be a challenge for them as they would still be able to run it down.

However, Lin Feng was also channeling the spatial power of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. The combination of space and time, along with Lin Feng's physical body and soul's integration with the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, exhibited a scene of a kind of new world where there were uncountable possibilities.

The mutability of this new world were all displayed in an instant, and ended up causing the attacks of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the others to miss.

The several powerful beings' hearts all skipped a beat. Every single one of them had immense power, and yet when they attacked Lin Feng at the same time he still ended up dodging their attacks. This display of abhijna raised their level of wariness.

"So this is the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders? He is indeed impressive."

When Lin Feng reappeared from within the void, he had already

vanished from the center of the battlefield of the Cloud Forest World.

After their initial miss, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage could not be bothered to chase Lin Feng anymore. The Hades; Dark Mantra, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the Cloud Forest Trees were still there and they would not let themselves be distracted from these things.

Lin Feng watched the heart of the battlefield at the Cloud Forest Trees from far away. From what he could see, inexplicable volumes of violence erupted as forces clashed with each other and the sky itself seemed to split apart from the sheer pressure of everything, much like the end of the world.

He heaved a sigh of relief. "That was close. The exertion just now was far greater than clashing head-on with Mount Yujing. Heck, it was greater than clashing with Mount Yujing ten times in a row. It was equivalent to explosively unleashing my energy to the maximum – I almost lost control there."

Mount Yujing, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree could handle the pressure but the exertion took its toll on Lin Feng's soul.

Time, destiny, space and soul – four entities came together as one, and when one part of it faced too great a pressure then the entire equilibrium would be shattered.

Lin Feng watched the battlefield from far away as he smiled to

himself. "Alright, time to find second point of entry."

Everybody knew that Lin Feng was simply waiting for the opportunity to re-enter the fray. However, the complexity of the current circumstance caused all such opportunities to flicker like the blinking of eyes and they could hesitate.

The whole throng of powerful beings in the sky revealed their true form. The clouds in the sky rolled along, the cosmic vitality all around consolidated into physical form as layers of the void became the clothing as all these conjured a figure of a middle-aged man with a robe etched with a single white cloud.

Everything about this middle-aged man looked normal except for his attractive eyes. His eyes seemed to contain boundless emotion, and it felt as if his eyes contained all possible expressions and passions under the world.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage glimpsed at the middle-aged man and smiled as she said, "The Xuan Lin Holy Man – It's been a long time."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man was one of the members of the Supreme Elder Council of the Great Void Sect. His reputation was formidable and he was a third-level immortal soul stage powerhouse, and personally participated in the previous war of the two worlds.

He remained speechless even after showing himself, and immediately rushed towards the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and

the Golden Roc Grand Sage, who were engaged in battle with one another over the Hades' Dark Mantra.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage chuckled. On one hand, she continued to wrest with the Golden Roc Grand Sage for control over the Hades' Dark Mantra. On the other hand, she flipped her palm and a thick murky fog-like sphere appeared in the center, much like the kind from prehistoric times.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man abruptly stopped in his tracks as his passionate eyes sparkled. "The Tiny Chaos Curse of Possession?"

The fog-like sphere on the palm of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not dissipate as it flew towards the Xuan Lin Holy Man. It seemed light and without a single hint of strength, but in reality it was as dense as an entire world.

Everything around the sphere was being sucked within non-stop. Under the 'nourishment' from all the new things inside the sphere, the universe within the sphere began to grow.

However, if its real target, the Xuan Lin Holy Man, was sucked into the universe then this ancient universe would immediately reverse its course of development and return to its original foggy state, and eventually back into nothingness.

Even though the Xuan Lin Holy Man was in the third-level immortal soul stage, he did wish to take the risk of being swallowed whole.

His left eye began to shimmer with colorful brilliance. A transparent magic treasure with edges like mirrors flew out from within. Uncountable streaks of light shot out and immediately masked the Xuan Lin Holy Man in the plane above.

The space and plans layered together and formed something of a mirror, and every mirror reflected the Xuan Lin Holy Man's existence. Its mutability was endless, and real and unreal existed at the same time.

Lin Feng's eyes lit up from afar. The magic item that the Xuan Lin Holy Man unleashed was not simply a display of a space-time abhijna. It also embodied the meaning of the intense shortness of time within, and achieved a similar effect to what Lin Feng did with Mount Yujing.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man used the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror and locked down the Tiny Chaos Curse of Possession used by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. As he did so, his body had already landed in front of the disc containing the Hades' Dark Mantra.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage shot a cold look at the newcomer and flapped his wings in a show of force. Once again, golden light flickered and broke the natural laws of the world they surged forward with bedazzling speed.

A small dot of light appeared on the Xuan Lin Holy Man's forward, much like a tiny round mirror.

This round mirror radiated and shimmered and it resembled the Sun's brilliance upon the whole world.

The Great Void Treasure Mirror of the Heavens!

The light reflecting from the mirror was like a gaze that contained endless emotions of all kinds – grief, happiness, fury – as it perceived everything that was before it. It felt as if the entire world's emotions, anything from elation to anger and bitterness to joy, congregated together and came crashing down.

From within this passion came a force that did not reflect any of the common emotions of the world. It was plain and tranquil, but felt like it had everything within its grasp and seemed to have the will of dictating the fate of the entire world.

The integration of emotion and emotionlessness into a single entity made it hard to distinguish between the two. It was like a divine figure with unconditional and endless love combined with a complete coldness that watched the world with indifference.

Once the light from the mirror shined upon him, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's speed as he crashed through space-time began to slow down. The feeling was much like he was under the watchful eye of the sky, and he was intimidated and restricted.

During the battle outside Shazhou City, Pang Jie once used the same technique against Lin Feng. However, the power of this technique in Pang Jie's hands was nothing compared to that of the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

Lin Feng was full of approval for what he saw. Suddenly, his heart skipped a beat as he realized a dash of sword Qi was closing in towards him. It was the same fearsome sword Qi with a ferocity that could split the Earth from before. His adversary gave up the Hades' Dark Mantra and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and chased him all the way here!

Chapter 462: Saintly Celestial Sword Qi

They gave up the Hades' Dark Mantra, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the Cloud Forest Trees and focused on running Lin Feng down.

When he discovered the movement of the frightening sword Qi, Lin Feng laughed under his breath. "That's really a sword cultivator."

The concept of power that the sword Qi embodied was extremely pure and simple – that is, to pierce through anything that was blocking it.

It was not the brutish and overbearing Shaoshang Sword, nor was it the clumsy and dignified Guanchong Sword. It was not the upright and calm Shaoyang Sword and neither was it the speedy and nimble Shaoze Sword. It was not the sinister and mutable Grand Moon Sword and neither was it the ruthless and sharp Lixiong Sword.

However, this sword Qi could easily transform into any one of the Mount Shu Six Passages of the Sword. It seemed like a seamless integration of the Six Passages of the Sword, while it seemed like the origin of them all at the same time.

It contained vast heaven-cleaving and earth-splitting power, and was also able to morph into thousands and thousands of other ways of the sword. It was the pinnacle of the unification of thousands of swordplay mantras, and was also the source of all

swordplay under the sun – the beginning of them all.

When this sword aura first appeared back at the Cloud Forest Trees, Lin Feng already knew where it came from.

It was the Mount Shu Sword Sect's supreme and ultimate magic treasure, and the pinnacle of all swordplay – the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

In the sky above the Cloud Forest Trees, a green-robed middle-aged man perched in midair in the void. He had a clean and pale face, but his entire physical appearance was normal. Not a single trace of sword aura could be felt from his body, and the vibes he exuded was completely dissimilar to the Guanchong Swordmaster and the others.

In his hand was a long steel sword. It seemed like the kind of sword that can be purchased from any common armory or weapons dealer in the world. The most typical and normal sword was so casually pinched in his hand that, no matter how one looked at him, he was as normal as it got.

Yet, there was one exception.

That is, upon the tip of the normal longsword that he was so casually gripping with his hand was a tiny radiant point so minute and obscure that it was almost invisible to human vision.

There was only that one single point.

However, the miniscule radiance at the tip of the sword had an aura that was far beyond world-shaking and seemed to reach the ends of the earth.

This was a representation of a concentration of unrivaled energy to the highest possible point. The radiant dot was so dense with devastating power that it could possibly leave the entire world in ruins.

Lin Feng stared at single point of radiance with solemn and wary eyes. He was sure that if the green-clothed man wanted to, he could even make that single point obscure and withdraw every inch of his mana and sword aura.

Yet, even when it was just this single point that was exposed, an unstoppable and unending force seemed to flow from within. There was a feeling of extreme casualness, and this proved that this individuals control of power was beyond this world.

He was the current Leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, and a great sword cultivator of the third-level immortal soul stage – Xin Longsheng!

He glanced at Lin Feng calmly. He waved his finger and a streak of petrifying Saintly Celestial Sword Qi surged across the sky and ripped the void wide open – and it came straight for Lin Feng.

Lin Feng could feel very acutely the commotion within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. The fearsome sword inside the

gigantic sword casing was howling and was getting ready for action.

However, he forcefully suppressed the disturbance from the fearsome sword and did not unsheathe it.

This was because Lin Feng could faintly feel that Xin Longsheng's assault was intended for the sword!

In Xin Longsheng's eyes, this sword was far more valuable than the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, the Cloud Forest Trees and Hades' Dark Mantra.

Once he understood this point, ideas spun around in Lin Feng's head and instantly thought of a possible outcome.

He did not unleash the sword. Even though he released the catch on the casing, he still held down the fearsome sword. It became a scenario where the sword casing became something like a great beast with a gaping mouth that would swallow Xin Longsheng's frightening Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

Shrill sounds came from within the sword casing. Even though it was simply the ringing of the sword, uncountable streaks of invisible sword Qi seemed to be released and was slashing around at the void in the immediate vicinity.

At this point, Lin Feng could vividly sense that the fearsome sword within the sword casing was going through unspeakable

pain, yet was full of vigor and defiance.

It seemed as if it was going through torturous training of some sort, and because of this it had evolved and obtained a higher level of power.

If one were to say that the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was the origin of all swordplay under the Sun, then there was no question that this fearsome sword was an exception!

The sword aura coming from this sword could be said to transcend the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. There was an unspeakable terror within – one of world-destroying calamity, the collapse of eras and also one that ruined all destinies.

The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi provided much contribution to its process towards maturation. Just from the rigorous training provided by this streak of sword Qi was conspicuously greater than the help provided by the Golden Crow Grand Sage, who had spent so long under the casing.

Yet, the sword aura of this fearsome sword also provided the near-perfect and wholesome Saintly Celestial Sword Qi with another path to continue traversing on.

Lin Feng raised his head forcefully and peered towards Xin Longsheng. At the same time, Xin Longsheng's eyes was no longer plain and peaceful and became sharp like a sword and met Lin Feng's gaze.

The void in between the two of them became momentarily blur.

Just at that time, a ripple of tremendous energy crashed forward. In ten thousand feet of purple and golden light, a pavilion-like structure exploded forth from within the void and surged towards the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

That power belonged to the Great Zhou Empire. When they missed their initial strike on Lin Feng, then they began to hide like Lin Feng and lay in wait for the prime opportunity. They made a move at the right time and went straight for the Hades' Dark Mantra!

In a cloud of overbearing and dominant purple-golden light, uncountable glyphs and talismans began flying around and spread all around. It looked like the Sun at midday, and was filled with royal dignity and pressure.

Under the dome of purple-golden light was an entire patch of pavilions big and small, skyscrapers, yards and balconies formed what seemed like a palace fit for a divine emperor.

Within the flickering light one could faintly observe the movement of innumerable shadows. Tens of thousands of citizens went on their knees in the palace and the consciousnesses of all the servants were concentrated together and were incanted upon the holy palace.

Above the throng of citizens were a myriad of powerful men of

history and were on their knees in respect to the palace. Another bunch of countless energies gathered together to represent nature's order and the rule of law.

Many fairy illusions were pacing around between the pavilions. They were holding holy nectar and the like, as if they were receiving the divine spirit.

The most eye-catching of them all was something else, however. Above the pavilions and halfway in the sky were multiple human statues also crafted by light illusions. They rode upon the clouds and the mist, and seemed to control the weather – it was as if all the Saints had gathered forth together.

Everything formed an extremely stirring and intimidating picture. It was as if the emperor of the divine realm descended from his holy throne unto the lowly human world.

At the central axis of the divine city was the most grandiose and majestic pavilion of them all and sat in the heart of the city.

Inside this pavilion was a man dressed in a dragon robe. He sat quietly upon a dragon throne and was Liang Pan, the emperor of the Great Zhou Empire.

Under the support of this 'divine city', Liang Pan's aura was no longer like before. He resembled the king of all humans, as if he had the power to dictate the fates of all living things.

It was the Imperial Palace. When the Great Zhou Empire discovered the immemorial ruins of the former, they incorporated a great number of magic items and re-forged it into a super-item.

This was the reason why the Great Zhou Empire remained dominant in the Greater World, the Divine Lands. It was also the reason for the forceful and unstoppable expansion of the Great Zhou Empire. The Imperial Palace crushed the last Abbot of the Great Thunderclap Temple alive!

Besides being an all-powerful cultivator of the third-level Golden-Plated immortal soul stage, he was also an entity of myths and legends. An individual like him was also crushed to his death!

"Clack clack clack!"

Spirits began to erupt outwards in all directions. The space all around became something like the Spatial Turbulence as the Imperial Palace shattered a piece of the void as it forced its way out and into the battlefield that involved the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the others.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man's eyes began to sparkle. It seemed as if he produced another magic treasure, although it appeared like a normal flight of stone stairs.

Once Lin Feng perceived this flight of stairs, his eyes closed into a squint. He could feel that the stone flute that he obtained from Long Ye, the same one that the Great Void Sect had been looking for all this while, began to have a reaction and was eager for

action.

Kang Nanhua once stepped on the stone staircase, which was connected to the stone flute, and ended up being severely injured.

That particular flight of stone stairs in question had no owner, that much was clear, but the magic item that the Xuan Lin Holy Man produced at this moment seemed like something similar. Perhaps, it was a different path to the same mysterious destination.

Once the flight of stone stairs appeared, it felt like a pathway to heaven. The Xuan Lin Holy Man stepped on it and began to channel energy of a world-shifting volume. He wanted to sweep away the disc that contained the Hades' Dark Mantra.

Previously, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was using her demonic power in combat. AT this point, she finally revealed her true power!

Within the vast disorder and chaos, a pale and jade-like palm appeared. Even though it was the shadow of a human being, the demonic power that it contained was supernaturally violent and ruthless.

It was not the same kind of magic item as that produced by human race immortal soul stage cultivators. To the Grand Sages of the demonic race, the most powerful 'magic item' was their original and true form!

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage grabbed the disc with the hand and fixed the disc in position within the void in an instant. No matter how mystical and powerful the Xuan Lin Holy Man's stone stairs were, and no matter what mantras or abhijna that he used, it was no longer possible to steal away the disc.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's hand pulled back and the flight of stone stairs trembled as if it was going to topple. The Xuan Lin Holy Man stumbled and very nearly fell in a somersault.

On the other side, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's feathers rippled and a gargantuan volume of golden light lashed out and had already clashed several times with the Great Zhou Empire's Imperial Palace.

The purple-golden radiance of the Imperial Palace shimmered and transformed into a green portal-like hole. A green-colored gaseous sphere flew out from within this portal-cave.

The sphere erupted into howls of violent thunder and lightning and barreled across the void in the direction of the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage's black-gold eyes sparkled as he muttered under his breath, "The Chaos Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt!"

Legend had it that in ancient times, there was a holy emperor that ruled over the Divine Lands. Even immortal soul stage grandmasters had to hurry forward to pay their respects. Any

dissidents or people in defiance of his rule were eliminated by this green thunderbolt!

There was a chain-like item that was hanging from the Golden Roc Grand Sage's body that was completely engraved with hieroglyphs and runes. The free end of the chain was linked to the disc of the Hades' Dark Mantra. He could not give up the Hades' Dark Mantra, and his movement was restricted because of it so he could not rely on his physical speed to dodge the oncoming attack.

In the end, he decided to not dodge the attack at all. He extended and began to flap his giant wings of the Golden Roc. With a long howl, his long feet talons lashed out continuously and transformed into giant claws that seemed to envelope the entire world and used the former to eliminate all the thunderbolts one by one.

Within the main pavilion of the Imperial Palace, Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu took in the scene and subconsciously nodded their heads in approval. "This demon can vie for sovereignty with the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage – he is indeed fearsome. However, now is not the time to fight him. The main target is the Hades' Dark Mantra."

The Imperial Palace did not stop for a second. The mass of purple-gold light condensed into a single ray – much like a divine beam of light that pillared the world – with an aura of intimidation that rivalled even that of the Hades' Dark Mantra. It was truly terrifying as it roared straight for the disc of the Hades' Dark Mantra!

Within the disc, the purple brilliance of the Hades' Dark Mantra

suddenly reappeared and a catastrophic energy was unleashed from within. It did not matter that its adversary was at their peak state, and the Dark Mantra was only in its germination stage as the purple energy blasted forward and clashed with the beam of purple-gold divine light.

The force of the clash between these two supreme beams of light instantly shattered the disc into pieces!

At the far end and away from everything, Lin Feng suddenly felt his Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl tremble in his pocket.

Chapter 463: Shattering of the Nine Luminaries

The trembling of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl shocked Lin Feng slightly. "Could it be that the legends of the connection between this magic treasure and the Royal Hades Region are true?"

He reminisced the scene within the Secret Treasure of Kun Peng and the pressure he faced from the Immemorial Kun Peng, as well as the supreme aura that emanated from within the pearl that flickered for a split second.

He tried to connect the dots as both scenes made sense with each other. Lin Feng began to ponder, "If that's the case, then the Golden Crow's demise was not for naught."

At this point, he directly channeled the power of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and ripped open the void to temporarily shake off Xin Longsheng and arrived at the main battlefield at the heart of the Cloud Forest Trees.

Xin Longsheng shook the longsword in his hand and the single point of radiance instantly unleashed its brilliance. Even more fearsome and ferocious sword Qi were unleashed and chased Lin Feng through the void – he was not cutting Lin Feng any slack at all.

As he felt the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi behind his back – which crossed unlimited space with a speed that rivaled Mount Yujing – Lin Feng furrowed his brows while his gaze remained trained at

the shattered Netherworld Disc.

The disc shattered into pieces when the two streaks of divine light clashed with each other. The purple-gold light from the Imperial Palace and the countless numbers of golden clouds clashed with each other and roamed the skies like innumerable golden dragons in the sky. The force of it all broke the Cosmic Vital Spirit.

Clouds of golden light filled the skies. There were flickers of purple radiance that came and went – the Hades' Dark Mantra.

In the next moment, a pale hand and a black metal-like black claw and another streak of purple-gold divine light grabbed on the Hades' Dark Mantra at the same time.

The hand belonged to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage while the claw belonged to the Golden Roc Grand Sage. The second streak of purple-gold light came from the Imperial Palace. The three entities made a grab at the world-devastating divine light as they tugged amongst each other.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man stepped back on the stone stairs. He actually had a chance if he channeled the power of the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror – until the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage reached out with the second hand.

The Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror unleashed thousands of constantly transforming layers of space-time dimensions and planes in resistance, but the other hand of the

Heavenly Charms Grand Sage also began to respond in kind. A blurry and murky radiance sparkled on her palm as she reached out and fixed all the transforming planes and dimensions in place!

Even though all this happened in an instant, the abhijna of the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror was broken and negated by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage with immediate effect. She flicked her fingers and hit the Xuan Lin Holy Man with a force that knocked him backwards. If not for his quick reactions, the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror would have been stolen by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

As Lin Feng was observing all this, his eyes froze momentarily. "The mutability of the integration of Mount Yujing and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree is far greater than that of the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror. I wonder if the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage can fixate that as well?"

Everything happened within the blink of an eye. After being hindered by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage for that one moment, he ended up one step behind and was ultimately left in the dust. The Hades' Dark Mantra ended up being grabbed by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Golden Roc Grand Sage as well as the Imperial Palace.

The shattered pieces of the disc shot in all directions. Due to the fact that they had just absorbed the essence of a Cloud Forest Tree each, Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage barely had the ability to defend themselves. However, for everyone else who were sacrificed, their immortal souls were in ruins and were about to be incapacitated by this calamity.

Lin Feng's eyes flickered and used his mana to sweep away Shi Zongyue, the Stellar Holy Man and the Virtuous Zen Master.

As for the Guanchong Swordmaster, he could only hope for the best.

On the other side of things, the three powers were still tugging at the disc. At the same time, they all had to take care not to incur the wrath of the Hades' Dark Mantra. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Golden Roc Grand Sage, as practitioners of the Hades' Dark Mantra, had an advantage and they were just about to shake off the purple-gold divine light from the Imperial Palace.

The Imperial Palace was not about to give up, however. Within the radiance of the royal pavilions, thousands and thousands of subjects and citizens began to chant and sing as they linked their collective power to the royal pavilions. The power of the Imperial Palace received an instant boost and they did not concede a single inch.

The sky shook with the sheer force of the three great powers challenging one another. The realm of the Cloud Forest Trees began to collapse as giant gashes appeared between Heaven and Earth, as if the body of the world itself sustained countless numbers of injuries.

The battle of several great powers and their clashes of force were about to lead this middle world to its ruin.

In the sky somewhere higher, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was also going head to head with a golden dragon with a colorless and sparkling brilliance.

A formidable strike by the Nine-Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was whipped by the tail of the golden dragon and was immediately misdirected, and ended up going directly for the Hades' Dark Mantra below them.

Lin Feng was decisive as he channeled the power of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl as well as the collective power of Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds. The total power of the four entities began to flicker with transformations once again as he dodged the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi that was right behind him and went straight for the Hades' Dark Mantra.

Xin Longsheng was prepared this time, however. The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi trembled in the air and detected Lin Feng's movements in that minute instant and continued breaking through the void to run him down.

Even so, Lin Feng was equally prepared. After the first transformation, another one followed!

This time, Lin Feng channeled the power of instantaneous changes in time to the maximum and almost went beyond his own abilities – if that did happen, he would have been lost in the flowing river of time.

Xin Longsheng saved the Guanchong Swordmaster, who was very dear death at that point, as he once again chased Lin Feng down. However, the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi miscalculated Lin Feng's position and chose the wrong space-time plane and went straight for the Hades' Dark Mantra.

At the same time, the mana and power of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the golden dragon also fell downwards in the same direction.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Imperial Palace were entangled with each other with no observable progress. The combined power of all six sources landed upon the Hades' Dark Mantra – the explosiveness of boundless power caused the Hades' Dark Mantra to split into three separate pieces!

Lin Feng squinted and observed that the splitting of the Hades' Dark Mantra was not because it shattered into three pieces, but it seemed to insidiously absorb the power of the six different sources and split into three streaks of purple divine light by itself.

Once the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Great Zhou Empire obtained a part of the Hades' Dark Mantra each, they all withdrew immediately and worked on suppressing the power of the Hades' Dark Mantra in their hands.

After the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl trembled, it landed back in Lin Feng's hands and there seemed to be nothing conspicuously different from before. However, if one observed closely, the golden mist-like energy within the magic pearl

flickered with flowing purple light.

"I shall have to go back and mull over it." Lin Feng raised his head and looked up as he saw the Five-Colored Golden Dragon and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. Their battle had reached its climax, and at this point the void split open once again and a streak of cloudy white mist emerged from within.

The Leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect Xin Longsheng immediately withdrew his sword and gave up on Lin Feng as he shifted his gaze towards that streak of cloudy white mist.

The cloudy mist drifted like a normal gust of wind and directly cut between the Five-Colored Golden Dragon and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation – and enveloped the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation in an instant!

A gargantuan magic formation that spanned dozens of kilometers long was enveloped by the cloudy mist in no time.

The pitch-black galaxy appeared in the sky while the Nine Luminaries grew gloomy and dark.

The cloudy mist cut off the connection between the magic formation and the Nine Luminaries in space!

The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation's source of power came from the boundless star-based power of the Nine Luminaries of the universe. Once their source of power was cut off,

then the entire magic formation began to crumble.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi's expression became extremely solemn. "Yan Nanlai!"

The current leader of the Great Void Sect, Yan Nanlai!

Since the great battle from the previous conflict between the two worlds, the previous leader of the Great Void Sect, Tai Yi Holy Man, endured grievous injuries and retreated into the Supreme Elder Council. Since then, Yan Nanlai took over the role of leader, and until now more than four thousand years had passed.

The white cloudy mist came from Yan Nanlai's mana. The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi did not dare to underestimate the new adversary, and immediately channeled the power of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation to the maximum.

Within the magic formation, nine different light illusions flickered about and summoned vast power before combining to rip the white clouds apart and reestablished the connection with the Nine Luminaries in the galaxy.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi let loose a sinister laugh and exclaimed, "The Nine Luminaries Peak!"

The Nine Luminaries sparkled with dazzling radiance and the brilliant power of the stars flowed continuously through the void towards the magic formation.

The vast power shook the already weak Cloud Forest World and brought it to the brink of collapse.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

At this moment, roaring drum sounds rang out continuously. The fearsome aura from the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was suppressed in an instant, and this ancient and fearsome magic formation that was also the pinnacle of all magic formations of the demon race began to tremble as if it was facing its greatest adversary.

Every booming sound, as it rang out, seemed to open a new ancient universe and shatter the current world while they transformed into barren lands.

Everybody at the scene grew solemn at the sight. "It's the Formation Bursting Drum!"

The counter to the myriad of magic formations of the world, and the Great Void Sect's proudest treasure – the Formation Bursting Drum. The drums beat and beat as the booming sounds dominated the earth!

Even though this magic treasure was directed at the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, Lin Feng could feel that his Two Elements of Creation Formation began to tremble faintly. The Imperial Palace that was hidden away somewhere in the void was also flickering with golden light as the magic formations set up

around the pavilions began to shake unstably, as if they were about to be shattered.

The white cloudy mist surged forward again as it attempted to fix the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation in place. Suddenly, a flash of golden light split the sky as the Golden Roc Grand Sage landed within the magic formation. The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi immediately stood aside and passed the reins of control to the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage howled and uncountable streaks of golden light could be seen emanating from all over his body. Every bit of it entered the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and forcibly stabilized the magic formation.

"Yan Nanlai, today is not the day. The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation lacked the core magic treasure to support its heart, and the materials used to set it up were also not of the same quality." The Golden Roc Grand Sage said quietly, "In future days, I shall personally procure the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation in its peak condition and destroy your Formation Bursting Drum and subsequently eliminate your Great Void Sect."

He channeled his demonic power and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation instantly became a patch of pitch black and grew boundlessly gloomy. However, it was still charged with an unspeakable aura of a world-swallowing quality. It became like a giant black hole and was about to swallow the Cloud Forest World whole.

Under the control of the Golden Roc Grand Sage, the Nine

Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation unleashed its ninth attack. It drew upon the power of the dark star, Rahu, and instantly swallowed a great piece of Yan Nanlai's white cloudy mist.

When the next ring of the Formation Bursting Drum rang out, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation reversed in an instant and transformed into a tiny black dot. The Golden Roc Grand Sage opened his mouth and swallowed it, and swept away the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi as they morphed into a ray of flowing light and escaped with dazzling speed.

At this point, he unleashed his natural speed and nobody could catch up with him anymore.

However, how could the rest of them just let the former get away just like that?

Yan Nanlai, the Five-Colored Golden Dragon and the Xuan Lin Holy Man unleashed their attacks at the same time. Even the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Imperial Palace, who were at the side attempting to suppress the Hades' Dark Mantra, began to enter the fray once again.

A whole group of Immortal Soul Third Level powerhouses attacking at the same time had a force that much resembled an apocalypse of ages

The cosmic vital energy dissipated in its entirety, and the forces that supported the Cloud Forest World completely collapsed. The

chaos energy between heaven and earth filled the sky like a spider web!

An entire middle world, destroyed!

Faced with such great forces of assault, the Golden Roc Grand Sage's cold eyes sparkled with boundless grimness. He spit out the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation from his mouth, and nine light illusions within the formation trembled once again.

The entire magic formation erupted into pieces. Nine streaks of blinding light shot outwards in all directions, much like the path of destruction of the Nine Luminaries in the galaxy!

Chapter 464: I Lie Unmoving In Wait For Your Arrival!

The world-shattering power was extremely frightening. It could not be compared to the personal powers of Lin Feng, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, Long Ye and the others. The Cloud Forest World before them was truly on the path towards destruction.

It could not be compared to the collapse of a Greater World. Even so, it was petrifying and even immortal soul third level powerhouses were not entirely confident of emerging unscathed.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage was in such dire circumstance and still faced multiple assaults from the other powerhouses; he entered fight or flight mode.

His gaze was grim as usual. He was decisive and immediately completely reversed the power of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, and gargantuan force of the reversal caused the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation to collapse completely. The force that erupted explosively from within not only shielded him from the crushing force of the Cloud Forest World's destruction, it also shook off Yan Nanlai and the others temporarily.

The nine magic items that were used to set up the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation shot out in all directions like the Nine Luminaries runaway.

Only the formation map remained. It transformed in to a single

black dot and was withdrawn by the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

However, just at this moment as it was faced with explosive and destructive forces all around it, the Formation Bursting Drum continued to resonate across the void. It forcibly opened up a pathway through, and a streak of white cloudy energy chased up to the Golden Roc Grand Sage speedily.

The cloudy mist resembled boiling water as it rippled all around. It spread out into two directions, and two streaks of energy shot out from within – one black, and one white – while the Yin Yang that was formed continued to spin around, and froze the formation map of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation in place!

The collapse of the middle world caused everybody to land themselves within the darkness of the Spatial Turbulence. If no action was taken, they would follow Heaven and Earth to their ends.

Within a tiny amount of time, multiple powerhouses battled it out amongst themselves.

At this point, the white pale hand of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage also reached out for the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation map. The Imperial Palace, the Five-Colored Golden Dragon and the Xuan Lin Holy Man were also intimately engaged in the fray.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage remained calm despite being frozen in place by the gravity of the Yan Nanlai's mana. His expression

remained grim and cold as he began to channel his demonic powers. The black formation map trembled violently and expanded into two circles of black energy inside and outside.

The two black circles separated from each other. The black circle in the center was swallowed by the Golden Roc Grand Sage and he subsequently unleashed his natural speed and withdrew from the scene.

After Lin Feng's uprooting, the remaining Cloud Forest Trees began to shake under the pressure of the collapse of their world. They were about to be destroyed along with it.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage flashed towards the trees and, in the blink of an eye, grabbed two more Cloud Forest Trees before he split open the void and entered the Spatial Turbulence and disappeared in an instant. He left the Cloud Forest World for good, and was on his way back to the Barren Expanses.

The inner light circle was taken away by the Golden Roc Grand Sage, while the outer light circle was still frozen in place by Yan Nanlai's spell power. However, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage did not wait for him to retract his mana and reached out with her palms.

The Imperial Palace flew up as the Great Zhou Empire also wanted a piece of it. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and Yan Nanlai both extended a streak of mana and transformed them into tides within the void and blew the Imperial Palace into a state of instability. Even though the Imperial Palace was not about to topple over, they were jolted about by the force of it all.

The Imperial Palace wanted to break through the tides within the void. The Xuan Lin Holy Man stepped on his flight of stone stairs and descended upon the purple-gold divine light at the top of the Imperial Palace. With that hindering strike, the Imperial Palace was immediately frozen in place within the void.

Yan Nanlai, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Xuan Lin Holy Man attacked the Imperial Palace at the same time and thus gave the Five-Colored Golden Dragon an opportunity. It lunged forward and lashed out with its dragon claws. Elements of gold, wood, water, fire and earth interchanged continuously as it latched onto the light circle of the formation map of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

With the three forces tugging at the light circle, the latter separated into three pieces like the Hades' Dark Mantra before it.

This was not the same as the Hades' Dark Mantra naturally splitting by itself, however. This was caused by the forceful tugging of the three powerhouses at the same time, and was torn into three parts.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man was shaken as he retreated backwards. The Emperor of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Pan, immediately realized that they no longer had any hope of obtaining the formation map and changed he changed his target to the nine treasures that were used to set up the magic formation.

However, Lin Feng was one step ahead. When everybody was

fighting for the formation map, he went straight for those lost magic treasures.

Lin Feng speedily collected them. He had already taken four magic treasures into his possession and was about to go for the fifth one, when a crystal flickering with purple radiance bore towards him – the Imperial Palace.

Lin Feng saw what was going on and laughed coldly. He tapped the top of his head, and purple energy began to disperse all around followed by an explosive expansion of clear light – and, with that, Mount Yujing descended from the void.

This was not Lin Feng channeling the power of the mystical mountain along with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree anymore. This was Lin Feng unleashing the power of Mount Yujing in its entirety.

The white jade mystical mountain returned to its height of thirty-thousand feet. The treasure tree at its summit began to sway and tremble as purple energy enveloped the entire mountain.

A colorful and radiant light circle began to form and eventually transformed into a perfect sphere that enveloped Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the mass of purple clouds inside.

An independent world seemed to have appeared. A million concepts of power and the willpower of worlds seemed to integrate – the display of power was riveting.

The Imperial Palace was overbearing, so Mount Yujing was even more so!

It postured in its place, unmoving. It was just there, and lay in wait for the Imperial Palace that was surging towards it. The purple-gold light clashed with the spherical dome and exploded with a force that rivaled even the one released during the destruction of the middle world.

"Boom boom boom boom!"

The blackness of the void began to shatter into pieces as well and became a whole patch of chaos energy. All its composite elements were released, and this energy was combined with the energy released when the Cloud Forest World collapsed upon itself – the chain reaction led to a complete collapse and ruination.

As for the Spatial Turbulence, with the location of the clash between the Imperial Palace and Mount Yujing as its center, thousands of kilometers around it were wiped clean. Nothing existed anymore and were destroyed completely – even time itself seemed to have stopped.

It felt like a tiny moment, yet at the same time an eternity. Streaks of faintly black and white things drifted into site, like the energies that only existed during the beginning of worlds, when everything was barren.

At this point, everybody could see that the reaction force of the

clash threw the Imperial Palace back thousands of kilometers backwards, and the Imperial Palace was only a small dot of light from where everybody was at.

What was more frightening was that Mount Yujing was still upright in its original spot and did not move from its original position. Even though the void had been shattered and space-time ceased to exist, Yan Nanlai, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the others could vividly feel that, from the clash that just transpired, Mount Yujing was unmoved from beginning to end.

It was like a giant that watched on with indifference at approaching adversaries. After a single clash, the adversary was flung out like a kite while the giant appeared as if nothing had happened, and not even the position of his feet was shifted a single inch.

This was the result of the Imperial Palace clashing with Mount Yujing in terms of mana force and spell power. If it were like the direct physical clashing of Mount Yujing and Holy Wind Mountain, the Imperial Palace would probably have just simply crumbled into nothingness.

Much like a horse carriage that was at its top speed and hit the giant mountain head-on, the mountain would remain unmoved while the carriage would be shattered into pieces.

Within the radiant dome of the Imperial Palace in the distance, a great half of the millions of illusions of subjects and citizens that were bowed in mediation had also disappeared and needed to regroup.

Inside the royal pavilion, Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu watched Mount Yujing in the void with solemn expressions. Throughout the process of the forceful clash, the auras and energies within the Imperial Palace surged about and felt like the center of a maelstrom hurricane.

Despite Zhu Hongwu and Liang Pan's levels of mastery, they still had that singular moment of instability.

"In the end, the Imperial Palace is a man-made magic treasure. Faced with the near-unrivaled natural power of something like Mount Yujing is not something that we can directly challenge. We need to channel mutable mantras and abhijnas to counter it," Liang Pan said slowly.

Zhu Hongwu stared at Mount Yujing in the distance and clenched his fists tightly. "When your majesty has attained the immortal soul third level, or perhaps when you have refined and assimilated the power of the Hades' Dark Mantra as the source of power of the Imperial Palace, whichever solution comes first we will definitely be able to challenge Mount Yujing."

"If we have both, then our advantage will be even greater!"

Liang Pan nodded his head. "Yes, you are right. This is not the time to clash with the Celestial Sect of Wonders." He rode the Imperial Palace into the void, grabbed a Cloud Forest Tree and reopened the void before returning to the Divine Lands.

At the time when Lin Feng clashed with Liang Pan, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage decisively uprooted a Cloud Forest Tree and escaped as well.

With the collapse of the Cloud Forest World, the remaining Cloud Forest Trees were separated. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and Liang Pan could only choose a single position to grab a Cloud Forest Tree before leaving right after.

Xin Longsheng of the Mount Shu Sword Sect pondered momentarily and grabbed a Cloud Forest Tree as well.

When Lin Feng battled with Liang Pan, the Five-Colored Golden Dragon collected the remaining magic treasures used to set up the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and swept up a Cloud Forest Tree as well. The Five-Colored Golden Dragon circled in the sky a couple of times and the light illusions eventually transformed into a kingly middle-aged figure with a dragon robe and a royal crown upon his head.

This person's age was about the same as Liang Pan. However, his physical appearance was entirely different while only his demeanor and disposition was similar. He had an intimidating aura of world-unification, as if he held immense power within his hands. He was the current emperor of the Great Qin Empire, Shi Yu.

His shadow gradually disappeared within the void as he sought to avoid the destructive force of the devastation of the middle world. His eyes flickered with a complicated radiation.

"The Imperial Palace, yes, it will be a real problem if they assimilate the power of the Hades' Dark Mantra. The most important magic treasure of the Great Qin Empire needs time to recover. When I have wiped the other families, the resources should be enough."

Shi Yu glanced at the cloudy mist that came from Yan Nanlai and Xin Longsheng who was upright in the void before turning his gaze back towards Mount Yujing. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders..."

His shadow quickly disappeared.

At this point, Yan Nanlai and Xin Longsheng's attentions were both shifted to Mount Yujing – the unshakeable mystical mountain that was unfazed by even the crumbling of a middle world.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree sparkled at the summit as Lin Feng rode Mount Yujing and returned into the void.

Within the cloudy mist from Yan Nanlai's mana, Yan Mingyue and the Xuan Lin Holy Man stood side by side. Beside them was a giant Cloud Forest Tree laid upon the ground. Under the cover of the white mist, the tree looked a lot smaller.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man glanced at Yan Mingyue and said slowly, "Well done."

Yan Mingyue smiled faintly. When she was travelling with Lin

Feng, and while Lin Feng and his disciples were grabbing Cloud Forest Trees she followed along and obtained a Cloud Forest Tree of her own.

Yan Nanlai retracted the white cloudy mist and left this patch of the void. At the other end, Xin Longsheng's silhouette also disappeared within the void as they both made their way back towards the Divine Lands.

Yan Mingyue and the Xuan Lin Holy Man watched Xin Longsheng's blurry shadow. "From the very start, Xin Longsheng and the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders got it going and hindered his chances of obtaining the magic treasure. In the end, why did he not do anything else? Besides a single trunk of the Cloud Forest Trees, did he not completely waste his time here?"

From within the white cloudy mist, a clear voice rang out. "His reaping from this expedition is far greater than what the two of you have imagined."

Chapter 465: Influence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders

As Yan Nan spoke, Yan Mingyue became silent immediately. Whereas the Xuan Lin Holy Man appeared to be distracted.

Yan Nan came from a Conservative Faction, whereas he was from the Radical Faction. Even though both parties were different, the Xuan Lin Holy Man retained the most basic respect towards Yan Nan. He did not speak and allowed Yan Nan to speak.

"This time, Mount Shu may have reaped more rewards than us." Yan Nan said, "Through his sparring with the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Xin Longsheng saw a new path. Saintly Celestial Sword Qi had already reached its end, but a new path was born."

"The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi is indeed the top swordplay in the Grand Celestial World and they have already assimilated the secrets of swordplay fully. But it had also lost its relevance. But today, Xin Longsheng has seen the possibility of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi rising again.

As he said till here, besides Yan Mingyue, even the Great Void Sect Supreme Elder, the Xuan Lin Holy Man, became serious.

The Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect had ties going back to many years ago. In the Divine Lands, besides the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Void Sect understood the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi the best. Regardless of whether it was the Xuan

Lin Holy Man or Yan Mingyue, they knew the power of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

At the Cloud Forest World, Xin Longsheng was only flaunting a small part of what he was capable of.

Now that they knew that the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi could improve one level higher, how could they not know what that signified?

The Xuan Lin Holy Man said, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonder...is his art of swordplay cultivation really so strong?"

Yan Nan answered calmly, "Purely based on the art of swordplay, I don't think that he can win Xin Longsheng. But it is certain that his art of swordplay is beyond average in the Grand Celestial World."

Xuan Lin Holy Man closed his eyes, "Just through one session of sparring, Xin Longsheng could not have exceeded the limit of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. He will try to obtain the art of swordplay of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders will fight each other!"

Yan Mingyue said, "Eldest Senior had the idea to plan for the Celestial Sect of Wonders to repress the Mount Shu Sword Sect. It seems that he doesn't need to waste any effort now.

"I still thought that there is a gap between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But it seems that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is very unpredictable. Who would have thought that he was such an elite sword cultivator?"

Yan Mingyue said, "I had the idea of testing out how good he was and see the quality of the magic treasure he cultivated using the Zhuyan Demon Eye. But it was too rushed at the Cloud Forest World. To obtain the Cloud Forest Tree, I missed the opportunity."

Xuan Lin Holy Man closed his eyes and said, "So what if you test him? Even if he was a Qi Cultivation Stage cultivator, it can't change the fact that he can threaten the Mount Shu Sword Sect. This is very real."

"The lower his cultivation, it only explains that his potential was higher. This means that the others should feel pressured."

Yan Mingyue smiled and said, "I will become ashamed of myself. I feel that I have wasted all my efforts all these years."

Xuan Lin Holy Man did not speak, as he revealed a weird expression.

The white clouds dragged the both of them back to the Divine Lands. Yan Nan's voice resonated, "The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the Hades' Dark Mantra. As the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's powers increase, there will be changes in the demon clan. There will be a

commotion in the Grand Celestial World again. We have to make preparations."

"The rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders may be a good thing."

Xuan Lin Holy Man and Yan Mingyue nodded their heads in silence. Yan Mingyue looked at space and thought in her heart, "Lin Feng, what kind of influence will you bring to the Grand Celestial World?"

The same question was floating in everyone's head at the same time.

From the Barren Lands, a streak of golden light crossed the horizon and travelled thousands of miles, landing in a huge mountain. In the mountains, there were many bird nests. The biggest of them all was flashing with golden light.

The nest looked simple, but was very grand and magnificent.

The golden light landed in this nest and revealed the look of the Golden Roc Grand Sage. After he descended, he opened his mouth wide and spat the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and the other demons out of his mouth.

After that, a black spot flew out of the Golden Roc Grand Sage's mouth and landed in front of the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi, "The core of the formation is still present, even as its external parts are broken. We can use the core of it to determine the parts that are

broken. As for the materials, I will find them for you."

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi kept the formation map and nodded his head in silence.

"My Lord..." the Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc, Deep Sea Dragon Hawk and the other demons looked serious.

For the Hades' Dark Mantra, the Golden Roc Grand Sage paid a huge price. As the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was damaged, although it could be repaired, a lot of effort was needed. Out of more than ten Cloud Forest Trees, only a heartbreaking two were retrieved.

Although the Hades' Dark Mantra was cultivated successfully, it had to be shared. The Great Zhou Empire shared a part of it. That was fine, but the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage had a share too. This was something many thought was unacceptable.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage looked at them and his black pupils exuded calmness and indifference. He said, "No harm."

His eyes flashed with radiance suddenly. After that, destruction ensued and chaos descended.

The Hades' Dark Mantra and the other Demonic Saints were shocked. Even the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi was stunned. After that, his eyes started to burn with flames.

"Is that...the Hunyuan Demonic Code?!"

The Golden Roc Grand Sage said, "Hades' Dark Mantra infused the demonic spirit of Heavenly Charms. To determine the complete Hunyuan Demonic Code, it will be quite difficult. But with enough time, I can do it."

The Heavenly Wheels Golden Roc and the other Demonic Saints revealed a smile on their faces. If they can obtain the Hunyuan Demonic Code, their previous efforts were worth it.

But there was little joy in the eyes of the Golden Roc Grand Sage. He turned to look at space. In his mind, the image of Lin Feng and the magnificent White Jade Mountain appeared. He thought of many things, "When I enter the Divine Lands in the future, he will be a huge variable."

At the same time, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, Liang Pan and Shi Yu were all pondering. To them, regardless of any plans in the future, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had to be considered.

"What kind of change will Lin Feng and his sect cause to the Grand Celestial World?"

Lin Feng was sitting on Mount Yujing and thinking about the influence this trip to the Cloud Forest World would bring.

The Hades' Dark Mantra reappeared in the world and landed in the hands of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Golden Roc

Grand Sage and the Great Zhou Empire.

In terms of relationship and geography, the Great Zhou Empire and Lin Feng came from the Divine Lands. It was the easiest for them to encounter each other and conflict with each other.

When they fought for the treasure, Mount Yujing and the Imperial Palace clashed. Since the treasure was without an owner, whoever took it owned it. Everyone fought for it with their own abilities. Even if there were clashes, Lin Feng and Liang Pan would not take it to heart. After it was over, everything would be the same again.

But because of Yue Hongyan's hatred for the country and the bad blood between Zhu Yi and Zhu Hongwu, regardless whether it was Lin Feng or Liang Pan, they could predict that the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Zhou Empire would conflict in the future.

Under such a circumstance, the growth in the Great Zhou's Empire power was not good news for Lin Feng. However, the Hades' Dark Mantra reigned supreme in the demonic world. Even if a human cultivator obtained it, he would be unable to control it.

As this thing landed in Liang Pan's hands, he could only cultivate to use it as a power source for the Imperial Palace. This allowed the Imperial Palace to gain an increment in its power.

On the other hand, to the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and Golden Roc Grand Sage in the Barren Lands, they might not have any conflicts in the short-term, but they had many evil thoughts

regarding the Hades' Dark Mantra.

After they cultivated it, their powers were bound to increase. Whereas the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage already had tremendous powers as he controlled the Hunyuan Demonic Code. Lin Feng suspected that with enough time, she might use the Hades' Dark Mantra to deduce the secret behind the first volume of the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao.

It wasn't difficult to use a spell to deduce an abhijna, but to use an abhijna to do the reverse process on a spell had never been succeeded before. But nothing was impossible.

Lin Feng recalled the scene when the Golden Roc Grand Sage segmented the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. He believed that the Golden Roc Grand Sage would be able to complete the entire formation with the core that he had.

The question laid in how much of the rewards would the Great Void Sect, Heavenly Charms Grand Sage and the Great Qin Empire get, as they possessed a part of the external area of the formation.

Among all of them, the Great Qin Empire deserved some attention. Although they looked the lowest profile of them all, Lin Feng got credible news that Shi Yu was preparing a frightening, secret weapon.

The disabled external areas of the formation were unlikely to be useful in deducing the complete Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. But it was possible to find out the mystery behind the

power guiding the formation. From there, it could speed up the completion of the secret weapon.

If that was the case, Liang Pan could not relax. His Imperial Palace would meet its match.

Lin Feng was pondering and felt a weird movement from the Cloud Forest Trees that he obtained suddenly. He laughed, "No matter what they do, I am going to benefit a lot."

The Purple Clouds spat out 4 Cloud Forest Trees. These trees were filled with mushrooms, which were all avatars converted from the Parasol Fairy demonic powers.

When Lin Feng and the rest plucked the trees, they forced the Parasol Fairy's demonic powers to retreat. Now the mushrooms on the trees had disappeared, revealing the original pitch-black branch and green leaves.

Apart from one of the trees, there were a few mushrooms left on the other trees. They were covered by the Purple Clouds, an attempt by Lin Feng to retain them.

Lin Feng looked at these mushrooms and said, "Parasol Fairy, welcome to Mount Yujing as a guest. I hope that one day, your actual self will come here."

The brownish mushrooms shook a little and converted to an image of an old lady in a brown robe, the usual appearance of the

Parasol Fairy. She stood beside the Cloud Forest Trees and sighed, "It's a pleasure to meet you, Master Lin."

"If you want the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew, I can create it with my avatar. But I provided it for the Golden Roc Grand Sage at the Middle World. My actual body and avatar are connected. Therefore, I have to wait for a long time before I can make another Celestial Spirit Snow Dew. Please forgive me."

Lin Feng laughed, "Please stand on ceremony. You can feel free to stay here."

Chapter 466: Benefits Abound

When Lin Feng plucked the Cloud Forest Tree, he retained an avatar of the Parasol Fairy on purpose. He was after the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew.

Although he had not personally witnessed the Parasol Fairy creating the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew before, the scent left behind after the creation of the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew was noticed by Lin Feng immediately. After checking with the system, he found out that it was a rare treasure.

It was very helpful for cultivators in the Immortal Soul Stage to break through their realm. It increased the probability of doing so by a lot.

Lin Feng would not let such a good thing go. When his mana encountered the avatar of the Parasol Fairy, which was the mushrooms, he immediately knew that the Parasol Fairy was the source of it. That was why he retained the avatar of the Parasol Fairy on purpose when he plucked the Cloud Forest Tree.

The Parasol Fairy reacted quickly. Seeing that things are not going smooth, she retracted her demonic powers, which prevented Yan Mingyue and the rest from stopping her avatar. It was only Lin Feng who was faster and stopped one of them.

The Parasol Fairy knew exactly why Lin Feng retained her avatar. She also admitted readily.

After all, she had already created the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew for the Golden Roc Grand Sage. Even if she was tortured, there's no way she could create any more Celestial Spirit Snow Dew.

Both her avatar and her actual self could create it. But they existed together. Once she created it once, she could not create anymore within a period of time. She had to wait for the next opportunity.

Lin Feng understood this point too. He was not rushing either. He detained the Parasol Fairy and took his time to plan. When he acted on the plan, he still had to deal with the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. Since the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was protecting the Parasol Fairy's actual self, he would not let Lin Feng squeeze the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew out of her so easily.

After using his mana to send the Parasol Fairy to a cave, Lin Feng looked at the Cloud Forest Trees he plucked.

He thought, "I have to think of the future. I have to keep one complete one and try to cultivate more of these."

When the Middle World was destroyed, the Cloud Forest Trees lost their soil foundation. They could not avoid the damage as the world destructed. Lin Feng did not dare to act rashly. He used the Purple Clouds to take a few of these trees to the medicine valley on Mount Yujing.

Lucky was picked out of the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World by him and cried non-stop. To shut her mouth, he used the Grand Sun

Primordial Fire. After that, she was eating it joyfully.

She was very greedy and was very focused on eating rather than thinking of what she ate. After eating, she collapsed on the ground, holding her stomach as he cried in pain. After that, she became a pile of spiritual soil.

After the soil in the medicine valley was nourished by Lucky, its spirituality was replenished. Now that the Blessed Spiritual soil was scattered on it, the soil became even more fertile. Lin Feng planted the best Cloud Forest Tree on it.

The giant roots of the Cloud Forest Tree extended deep into the soil and absorbed the spirituality from within it. After that, they converted it to its own life power.

As Lin Feng pointed his finger, a streak of jade-green water spurted out and landed in the soil. It was the Grand Moon Primordial Water. It was equally as good in nurturing life. After it was absorbed the Cloud Forest Tree, the spirituality within the tree became more and more nourished.

The branches of the tree shook suddenly. The leaves were rustled, as if something asleep had awoken.

In space, a roaring sound resonated. Lin Feng awoke, "Under my care, this Cloud Forest Tree is about to develop some awareness of its own and develop into a demon."

The Cloud Forest Tree grew in the Middle World for many years and accumulated a huge amount of spirituality within it. The spiritual energy within it was even more than a Demon Lord, and was not far from a Demonic Saint that had an Undying Demon Soul.

But it was just that the Middle World did not have the Void Lightning Tribulations, thus it wasn't able to form the Demon Soul. It remained at the peak of the Demonic Commander realm.

Eventually, it landed in the hands of the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi. It was like a heavy but weak fat person, that was subjected to the attack of others, as its awareness was killed off.

But now, Lin Feng used the Grand Moon Primordial Water and Blessed Spiritual soil to nurture it. Under the guidance of a prosperous life power, this Cloud Forest Tree was about to develop an awareness and become a demon.

The accumulation of this tree was very dense. Once it became a demon, it could overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations in the Divine Lands immediately. After forming the Demon Soul, it would be easy to reach the Intermediate and Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm.

Eventually, it might even have the urge to form the Undying Demon Soul.

Lin Feng thought for a while. With his current abilities, even if

the Cloud Forest Tree demon formed the Undying Demon Soul, it would not cause much problems either. Currently, Lin Feng had enough confidence and magnanimity to tolerate the existence of the Cloud Forest Tree.

But besides this tree, the other Cloud Forest Trees had also plans in place for them by Lin Feng. He did not plan to plant them but to cultivate them even further.

If this Cloud Forest Tree in front of him became a demon and developed an awareness, he might be disturbed as he sees his own class of matter being cultivated. Lin Feng wasn't afraid that it would rebel, but he didn't need to give himself so much trouble.

He could let it become a demon in the future, but now wasn't the time. Thinking till here, Lin Feng lifted his hands and made a chop in space. Under the effect of the Fences of the Heavens mantra, the self-awareness of the Cloud Forest Tree went silent again.

The Blessed Spiritual soil turned back to the look of Lucky and returned to the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World to sleep. She was the epitome of a glutton and a sleepyhead.

Lin Feng laughed while shaking his head. After exiting the medicine valley, he continued to check the stuff he had obtained during the battle.

What made him a little concerned was the sudden change in the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. He retrieved the pearl and observed it carefully. He realized that the original golden fog

within the internal area of the oyster was flashing with a hint of purple light.

Lin Feng used his mana to further investigate. He realized that it wasn't the Hades' Dark Mantra. More accurately speaking, it was more like a hint of the aura of the Hades' Dark Mantra.

But even if it was its aura, it left one petrified. Through this hint of aura, Lin Feng could feel that the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl had something to do with the Royal Hades Region.

Lin Feng raised his brows. The Great Void Sect knew about the existence of such a treasure. But they treated it normally, as it was a rumor after all. No one had encountered it before.

But did the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage know about it? From how she knew the Golden Crow Grand Sage coveted the Aeolus Sect, she probably knew about the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

Why was she hell bent on getting his pearl?

Lin Feng thought of it and retrieved a glowing purple crystal. It was transparent and let out a dim light.

This was one of the nine treasures the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi used to form the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, and which also landed in Lin Feng's hands

When the pearl and the crystal were placed together, the glowing of the purplish light in the pearl became very intense. It seemed like it was almost going to burst out of the pearl and meet with the purplish crystal. The radiance of the crystal also become more intense and kept on flashing

Lin Feng was a little curious and used his mana to investigate the crystal. His supernatural awareness felt a hint of cold.

It wasn't a real type of cold, but it was that this crystal contained a pure Yin material that did not carried any warmth.

Although there were pure Yin and Yang materials in the world, they were very rare. For instance, there was the Grand Moon Primordial Water. Although it was Yin in nature, there was Yang within the Yin. Whereas this crystal contained the accumulation of pure Yin, which was summoned to its extreme and could not convert to Yang energy.

In all matter, Yin and Yang existed. This was the rule of life that destiny could not avoid. But everything had an exception. The very few pure Yin and Yang materials were some of the exceptions. It was as if two extremes existed, that seemed to contravene logic, but seemed to blend in with the natural workings of the world.

This purplish crystal was such an item. What was even more miraculous was that this thing was connected to the Hades' Dark Mantra.

As the purplish light of the pearl flashed, a frightening and

invisible aura was released. After it encountered the purplish crystal, the purplish crystal let out a huge radiance.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan it and an image appeared in front of his eyes.

A vast palace that was majestic and ancient appeared. It could be seen that no one resided there for very long, but the palace did not seem to be old. It was as if a powerful force was protecting it.

Suddenly, a huge roc with golden wings entered the palace. Its body size was much smaller and it landed on the ground. A pair of emotionless pupils flashed with a golden light and they stared at Lin Feng.

In fact, they were not staring at Lin Feng but the crystal. The image that Lin Feng was seeing was actually a record of the experience of the crystal.

Lin Feng could tell that the golden-winged roc was the Golden Roc Grand Sage.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage walked forward slowly and talked in a deep voice, "Netherworld Purple Crystal, the accessory to the King of Hades in the past, maybe..."

In the next moment, the Netherworld Purple crystal was taken by the Golden Roc Grand Sage. The image in front of Lin Feng went dark.

"It seems like that palace is a side palace of the Royal Hades Region. Long Ye mentioned before that the Netherworld Purple Crystal is the clue to the Golden Roc Grand Sage obtaining the Hades' Dark Mantra."

As he recalled his conversation with Long Ye, Lin Feng was enlightened. He investigated the crystal meticulously and found out that besides the cultivated Yin energy, there was no other thing, "It seems like everything inside has been cultivated by the Golden Roc Grand Sage. That is why he gave it to the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi to form the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation."

As Lin Feng was thinking, he saw the purple light of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl flashing non-stop and started to become weaker. Whereas the frightening aura of the Hades' Dark Mantra had surged into the Netherworld Purple Crystal.

"Oh, it seems like there is something else." Lin Feng's gaze flashed and he weighed the crystal, "Let me investigate further in the future. Such an item is very rare. It could be useful for my Two Elements of Creation Formation."

Within the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, there was a change called the Changes of Yin and Yang. The most suitable material was a pure Yin and Yang treasure.

Within the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, this

treasure was initially a receptacle for the powers of the Moon.

Lin Feng laughed and switched his vision from the crystal to another platform.

This platform looked normal and was dark in color. But it revealed an unwavering and restraining force.

It was as if it was the peak of an Immemorial Celestial Mountain was being torn down. It could turn the Nine Heavens upside down and repress the Ten Grounds!

Lin Feng laughed, "Golden Roc, Qiong Qi, the both of you are too kind. How can I accept this?"

Chapter 467: All Good Stuff

Lin Feng had to admit that the treasures used by the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi to form the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation this time was of higher quality than the one at the Sea of the Northern Winds.

This platform in front of them was the receptacle for the power of Saturn in the formation, but it was only a magic treasure embryo!

If he did not see wrongly, this platform was indeed the mountain tip of the Immemorial Celestial Mountain.

The magic treasures used in the formation were not of uniform quality. There were the better-quality ones, like the treasure of the Sun, which was the Sun Essence Stone. For Mars, it was the Ancient Flaming Soul. For Jupiter, it was the Ancient Willow Tree Roots.

Although they were good, they were still inferior to the Hades' Dark Mantra and this platform.

When Lin Feng was gathering the treasures, he only took the best. He obtained five of them, which were all special. He was in luck.

"This is really heavy," Lin Feng clasped his lips. Even though the platform looked average, it was heavier than the Cloud Forest Tree that was a thousand foot high. Lin Feng used his mana to barely lift

it up.

As he looked at the platform, Lin Feng thought for a while and he revealed his Kun Peng pavilion hall. After, that he also retrieved the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan.

As the three items were placed together, Lin Feng tried to figure out the various power concepts. After a while, Lin Feng had an idea in his head and he revealed a smile on his lips. Following that, he kept them away.

Besides the Netherworld Purple Crystal and the black platform, Lin Feng turned his attention towards a stone stele. This was also one of the magic treasures in the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. When it was placed in the formation, it was used to guide the unlimited cosmic power of the South Node.

Among the Nine Luminaries, the South Node and the Moon clashed. It was the dark star of the Moon and contained boundless disasters.

Whereas the stone stele in front of Lin Feng brought him an ominous feeling of disaster and destruction. Lin Feng picked his brows, "Oh? This is not a magic treasure of the demonic world. It is a treasure cultivated by humans."

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan it before, but did not discover the presence of an original soul. "But it doesn't seem to be damaged. The original soul of the magic treasure should not have been destroyed. The power concept has always been

important."

He used his mana to delve deeper into it, but only felt that his awareness entered a vast darkness.

There was no sound or light. Space could also not be felt and time did not seem to pass. There was a huge fear and the aura of a disaster approaching.

It was as if a world was void of light and entered an eternal darkness.

When Lin Feng's mana delved into it, he could feel a consciousness that was asleep. The other party was unconscious, but when Lin Feng appeared, it seemed to have barely woken up.

"So, this is it. The power concept within the magic treasure was eternal darkness. The magic treasure original soul also belongs to a sleeping state. Without any interference, it will not wake up."

Lin Feng understood that and looked at the stone stele carefully. There were only two words inscribed on it, "Eternal night!"

What made him interested was that this treasure was cultivated by human cultivators in demonic sects.

The Divine Lands was very prosperous now and the demonic sects were not enjoying it. Everyone hated them and even the Samsara Sect had become orthodox.

The rest of the demonic sects might come up with a few powerful individuals that could dominate for a while. But eventually, they would be forced to retreat.

Hence, the presence of demonic mantras and magic items in the human cultivation world were very rare, just like this magic treasure. For its original soul to exist without any damage, it was a rare thing.

Lin Feng deduced that this Eternal Night Demonic Stele was left behind when an Immortal Soul Stage Elder of a demonic sect perished during the war between the two worlds. In the end, it landed in the hands of the Golden Roc Grand Sage or the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi and was used to form the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

After pondering for a moment, Lin Feng kept the Eternal Night Demonic Stele using the Purple Clouds.

After keeping it, Lin Feng took out a blue magic pearl, which was bigger than the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. The Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was only the size of a fist, but this magic pearl was as big as a crystal ball that a witch used to read fortunes in Lin Feng's previous memories.

In the pearl, there was a blue light surging. There was a soft sound of waves rising inside. The pearl seemed to contain unlimited amounts of water.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan the surroundings, and knew immediately that it contained a rich, water-type spiritual energy. It would shock anyone who knew it.

"This thing seems familiar. I seemed to have seen it in the system." Lin Feng was thinking, as his supernatural awareness entered the system. After checking, he saw something similar. "Water Spirit Heavenly Pearl. I've believe I've seen it before."

Lin Feng held this pearl and brought it in front of his eyes, nodding his head, "Hmm, for someone cultivating a water-type mantra, this is comparable to a Cloud Forest Tree."

But to Lin Feng, this pearl was not as attractive to him as something else.

It was another of the magic treasures for the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. It was also the most important of all and was Lin Feng's main target when he went to the Cloud Forest World.

It was the remains of a beast that was entirely black.

The remains were not that big and was only around 3 meters in length. The bones were black and did not flash with any radiance. On the other hand, all light that got close to it would be engulfed by the darkness.

It was only a hint of dark blue aura that revolved around the

remains and did not dissipate.

Although it was just the remains, it revealed a powerful aura that made one that look at it frightened.

A normal person could not even look at it directly, or else their gazes would be trapped in the dark power concept. Even his soul might be engulfed within it.

Lin Feng looked at the remains and laughed without making a sound. This was his target – the complete remains of a Mingdu that had formed the Undying Demon Soul.

A Mingdu was an Immemorial Demon and the King of Darkness. It was a savage beast that controlled the source of dark power. It looked like a leopard and had a lone horn on its head. Its entire body was black and had purplish-blue flowery patterns on its body. It was also extremely ferocious and brutal.

The Mingdu race had already disappeared from history for quite some time. In the Barren Expanses, the Mingdu race had not appeared for thousands of years.

To obtain such a complete set of remains was very rare. Lin Feng could not help but compliment the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi now.

After using mana to look into the remains of the Mingdu, he did not try to exorcise the dark power within it. On the other hand, he

tried to use his mana to maintain peace and infuse with the dark world.

As expected, a weird thing happened. The originally destructive dark power became less scary and more peaceful, calm and even gentle.

Without a hint of killing intent and sense of destruction, the original ominous feeling that terrified others had disappeared completely.

Lin Feng felt that he had returned to his embryonic state, inside the womb of his mother. He was blur and without desires or thoughts, but he was the closest to the way of the Heavens.

It was as if he returned to the chaos and darkness before the Heavens and Earth opened. He nourished the air and nurtured the destiny of all lives, making complete preparations for the opening of the Heavens and Earth.

This was not an illusory feeling, or that he was scammed. It was real peace that nurtured all life.

"It is the case. My understanding of darkness is right." Lin Feng thought to himself, "Darkness encompassed the power concepts of destruction and murder, but also contained the concepts of life, nurture, peace and motherly love."

The difference was that a choice to infuse with darkness bred the

motherly love that nurtured life. Over there, one was free, peaceful and calm.

But if one chose to break that darkness, then that darkness would be the most brutal opponent and destroy him.

Lin Feng was sure that if he unleashed the power of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, he would be chased by the darkness immediately. The entire world of darkness would become brutal and lead to an apocalypse.

Even if it was just a thought, Lin Feng could feel that the dark power had the tendency to change.

He used his mana to exit the remains of the Mingdu and went silent for a while. He opened his eyes after, "Darkness and light are true extremes. To comprehend them will be beneficial to one's cultivation."

Lin Feng waved his hands and kept the Mingdu remains within the Two Elements of Creation Formation. At the same time, the Netherworld Purple Crystal was sent in too.

"To obtain such a good thing, my preparations are more complete." Lin Feng mumbled to himself, "I have earned enough from the system's lucky draw. It's time to play it big."

Lin Feng looked at the remaining Cloud Forest Trees and lifted one of them. He pondered for a while, "This tree then."

Besides the various magic treasures and the Celestial Spirit Snow Dew, the biggest reward was the Cloud Forest Trees. Besides the highest quality tree of them all, Lin Feng decided to cultivate the rest of the seven trees. The huge amounts of spiritual energy in the Cloud Forest Trees will greatly reduce the cultivation cost of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan all plucked one tree each. These four trees belonged to them. How they wanted to deal with it depended on them.

To Xiao Yan and the rest, what they did not lack was talent. What they lacked was time. With enough time, they could achieve big things.

Just that the Cloud Forest Tree contained a lot of spiritual energy. With their cultivation now, it was a little too much to absorb all, but it would undoubtedly speed up their cultivation process.

Wang Lin and Yang Qing were not on the mountain, thus they missed on the opportunity. But it was fine. Lin Feng kept the best Cloud Forest Tree for future purposes.

Out of the remaining three Cloud Forest Trees, Lin Feng would use one. The other two would be used for other purposes.

For instance, for the dying Great Thunderclap Temple Elder, Virtuous Zen Master, whose Golden-Plated Immortal Soul was

almost destroyed.

Chapter 468: Show of Sincerity

When the bunch of elders wrestled, the disc holding the Hades' Dark Mantra was destroyed. The people above the disc who were at the Holy Fire sacrificial rites contracted bad luck as a result.

Long Ye and the Sirius Grand Sage were still fine. With the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree, they could protect themselves.

Whereas the bunch of elders were in deep trouble. Their essences were razed by the Holy Fire and their Immortal Souls were almost destroyed.

Even if they were left on their own, if no one came to their rescue, they could have succumbed by themselves. With such a huge calamity in destroying the disc, the result was even worse.

Lin Feng witnessed the situation from the side. When the others were fighting for the Hades' Dark Mantra, he acted decisively and saved the Virtuous Zen Master, Prince Anliang and the Stellar Holy Man.

Guanchong Swordmaster was also saved by the leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, Xin Longsheng.

But saving them was useless. They were in a very precarious state, and were about to perish.

Lin Feng supported their Immortal Souls temporarily using the

Purple Clouds, thus they did not die yet.

He came in front of the Virtuous Zen Master first. The old monk sat on his knees, revealing a calm and peaceful expression. His skin surfaced a layer of dim golden color, as if he was a Buddha statue. But it was just that he was filled with injuries and could collapse soon.

The Virtuous Zen Master opened his eyes and saw Lin Feng, smiling, "Buddha is merciful. You must be the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It must be destiny for me to see you today."

Lin Feng looked at him and asked, "From your tone of voice, it seems like you know me before today?"

The Virtuous Zen Master laughed while saying, "You are very reputable in the Divine Lands now. Although I don't mix with the world much, I have heard of you before. But as you said, before you became famous, I have heard of you before."

Lin Feng revealed a smiling intent on his face, "I have had the opportunity to meet two of the Great Thunderclap Temples disciples. One is called Hui Kong and the other is called Hui Ku. How are they related to you?"

The Virtuous Zen Master nodded his head, "I have met Hui Kong before and he mentioned your name."

"Hui Kong is still finding the sarira?" Lin Feng asked. The Virtuous Zen Master replied, "That is right. He is a sincere person and he never gives up."

Lin Feng's expression did not change and he asked, "If I can contact him, I will tell him that the 24 sariras that Hui Ku was finding previously has been found by me. I have sent it back to the Forest of Stupas behind the Great Thunderclap Temple to be buried."

The calm and peaceful Virtuous Zen Master was stunned and revealed a shocked look on his face. He looked at Lin Feng and Lin Feng nodded his head, saying, "Not only the 24 sariras, I have also sent the sarira that a highly-skilled monk who cultivated the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra lost back to the Great Thunderclap Temple. It landed in the hands of the Heaven Lake Sect cultivators, but I found it."

He opened his palms and placed 16 pieces of sarira, "The 16 pieces of sarira that you were chasing are also here. I planned to return it to the Great Thunderclap Temple too."

"It has reached." As he spoke, Mount Yujing flew out of space and Lin Feng used his mana to bring the Virtuous Zen Master to the mountains where the Great Thunderclap Temple used to be.

The Virtuous Zen Master looked at the remains of the desolated Great Thunderclap Temple and the sarira in Lin Feng's palms, but did not speak.

Lin Feng dragged the sarira and looked at the Virtuous Zen Master, saying, "To prevent the mana vibration of the sarira, I have sealed it using my own powers. Since you are here, I will not deal with it further. I shall leave it to you."

The Virtuous Zen Master clasped his palms and said in a deep voice, "Buddha is merciful. For the sarira to return, it is all thanks to the fortune of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I should not be the one dealing with it. I hope that you can finish this job."

Lin Feng smiled and waved his hand. A weird hole opened on the ground and Lin Feng put the sarira inside it. There was a system message ringing.

"The 16 sariras have returned to the Nirvana Land with your help. The completed fraction is 16/1988. You have obtained a Buddhist sutra as a reward."

Lin Feng was stunned, "Is it because it was so hard to accomplish something like this? As long as a portion of the sariras were returned, then there will be a reward?"

Regardless, to have obtained a reward, Lin Feng was pleased. He opened the gift and saw a volume of the <<Bodhisattva Sutra>>.

"Oh, it is a volume of Buddhist sutra. This is around the level of the Ksitigarbha Sutra and the Art of Acalanatha, but beneath that of the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass." Lin Feng scanned it and knew that this is part of the Buddhist collection of the Great

Thunderclap Temple in the past.

Among them all, the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass was the best. Besides that, there were also other Buddhist collections. The Art of Acalanatha and the Bodhisattva Sutra were one of the best.

To Lin Feng, the effect of the Bodhisattva Sutra was not that great. Buddhist mantras could bring him help and provide references for him. Only the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass and collections like the Bodhisattva Sutra could be used to supplement the Pavilion of Books.

But what Lin Feng noticed was that this volume of Bodhisattva Sutra was the complete book. From the outline to the sutra, even the abhijnas were present.

"For sending 16 sariras back, the system rewarded me with one of the Bodhisattva Sutra. If I return 160 sariras, what will be my reward? Will I get a volume of Tathagatha Mantra?"

Lin Feng pondered in his heart, "Or is there an even better reward once I reach a certain quota?"

As he was thinking, Lin Feng turned his head to look at the Virtuous Zen Master. He conjured a spell and cultivated a Cloud Forest Tree, converting it into a dense white light. Lin Feng drew a huge amount of spiritual energy from this white light and injected it into the Virtuous Zen Master's body.

The Virtuous Zen Master was shocked and did not speak. He shut his eyes and accepted Lin Feng's good will, cultivating the huge amount of spiritual energy with all his focus.

His injuries started to heal quickly and the golden light on his body became brighter and brighter. Eventually, he reverted to his look as a golden Buddha, releasing unlimited light.

Lin Feng looked at the golden Buddha in front of him and only saw that he was being lifted by 8 peacocks. His right hand was carrying lotus while his left hand carried a bell. He was expressionless and his entire body shone brightly. He looked extremely imposing.

"Is this the Golden-Plated Buddha that is cultivated from the Immortal Soul that was formed from the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra?" Lin Feng's gaze flashed and he looked quietly at the golden Buddha. The light on his body was slowly changing. The golden color was slowly dimming and what was left was only the pure light.

Just by looking at the Golden Buddha and feeling the power concept within, followed by referencing to the Supreme Light Mantra that he controlled of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, Lin Feng could feel that he was slowly figuring out the true meaning of Buddhism in the outline of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, the Amitabha Sutra.

After a while, the Virtuous Zen Master shed the golden Buddha look and returned to his original self. He looked better but was still weak.

He did not obtain the entire Cloud Forest Tree like Long Ye or the Sirius Grand Sage, but the essence that he got was enough to stabilize his Immortal Soul and prevent it from collapsing.

"Thank you for your helping hand." The Virtuous Zen Master clasped his palms and thanked Lin Feng sincerely, "I will also like to thank you for helping to return the sariras of my elders to the Nirvana Land."

Lin Feng replied, "Please do not stand on ceremony. In the Nirvana Lands, those who have already sought peace should not be disturbed. Previously, I visited the wasted stupa and had a revelation. I decided to find the missing sariras and return to the Great Thunderclap Temple."

"If I have further findings, I will send it to the Great Thunderclap Temple."

After the Virtuous Zen Master heard this, he nodded his head repeatedly, "You have done a lot of good deeds. I am eternally grateful towards you."

He looked around and saw the wasted temple, sighing, "As people die and the light is extinguished, it breeds a new cycle. But it is all just a part of Buddhism. All we see is just the appearance of it."

"I have always opened myself through this. But as I think about how the elder's sariras were blasphemed by others, I have always felt unbearable about it. My cultivation is still lacking."

Lin Feng laughed, "Once you look into your heart, you can find out who you are really are. A bladder can be empty or full."

The Virtuous Zen Master revealed a light smile, "What you say is true. I have learnt much from you."

Lin Feng asked, "What are your plans in the future?"

"I have a request." The Virtuous Zen Master hesitated for a while, before clasping his palms, bowing towards Lin Feng. "I hope to follow you to find the sariras and send them back to the Nirvana Land."

"The Great Thunderclap Temple has been destroyed. Everything is fixed in place. I have never thought that it will be rebuilt again either. So, I hope to commit myself to you and do my best for the Celestial Sect of Wonders, to repay you. I hope that you will grant me this wish."

After he finished saying, the Virtuous Zen Master bowed again towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at him and laughed, "Master, you are too kind. You don't have to commit to me. If you want, you can be a guest over here."

"The Great Thunderclap Temple has experienced a disaster, and I have not felt good about it. But I don't wish that you detach from

Buddhism. I have some fate with Buddhism. Since this is the case, we can let fate bring us further."

The Virtuous Zen Master nodded his head, "You are very magnanimous. I am grateful towards you."

Lin Feng smiled. Keeping the Virtuous Zen Master was a double-edged sword. The Great Thunderclap Temple experienced what it did because of some reason.

Besides being enemies with the Great Zhou Empire, the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect entered the war to end Buddhism too. From what Lin Feng knew, it wasn't just about profits.

To accept a disciple of Buddhism now might cause problems in the future.

But there were benefits to it too. Besides having another Immortal Soul Stage Elder in the sect, which would increase the powers of the sect, Lin Feng could also obtain the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra.

This was a show of sincerity on Lin Feng's part, as he wanted to reap the benefits. After the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed, it was not only the Virtuous Zen Master who escaped. Although they were all separated, the combination of their powers was a strong show of strength. Lin Feng believed that Virtuous Zen Master and the rest would contact each other soon.

As for any future problems, Lin Feng had an idea, "If I can handle things well, not only will there be no disadvantages, there may even be unexpected rewards."

Chapter 469: Secret of the Immortal Soul

The Virtuous Zen Master was invited as a guest out of courtesy, which was not the same as Kang Nanhua or Miao Shihua, who were Guardian Elders. He was freer, but his relationship with the sect was not that close.

Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao could claim to be from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, whereas the Virtuous Zen Master was still from the Great Thunderclap Temple.

But the Great Thunderclap Temple had been destroyed, thus he could be considered to be a part of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Lin Feng allowed him to remain Buddhist as he wanted to let the Virtuous Zen Master retain his connection with his roots.

To the Virtuous Zen Master, this was the best conclusion. He could feel Lin Feng's magnanimity and decided to repay Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the future.

As Lin Feng saw him in this state, he could not help but smile.

When he returned to Mount Yujing, he brought the Virtuous Zen Master to the Tripitaka Block. At the corner of the Tripitaka Block, there was a layer of bookshelf that contained collections of sutras. They were all Buddhist sutras that were placed in that bookshelf intentionally by Lin Feng.

The Virtuous Zen Master caressed these books and revealed a nostalgic look. Obviously, he recalled the Pavilion of Books at the

Great Thunderclap Temple.

Lin Feng said, "Besides gathering the sariras and sending them back to the Great Thunderclap Temple to be buried, I have obtained some Buddhist collections unintentionally. Hence, I kept them here. I hope to see the Buddhist mantras being passed down in the future."

"Although the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed, as long as these collections are retained, there may be one day it rises again."

The Virtuous Zen Master took in a deep breath and bowed towards Lin Feng as he turned around, "You have done a lot of good deeds. Everyone in the Buddhist realm are grateful towards you."

He turned around and stared at a sutra before sighing, "Buddha is merciful. The last time I saw the Vairocana Sutra was during the war."

After the war, many of the elders passed away and the Pavilion of Books was also destroyed. This sutra was eventually lost." The Virtuous Zen Master shook his head and commented, "I believed that I will never see it again in this life."

"Although it lacks the Vairocana Zen Palm, it is still very rare already." The Virtuous Zen Master mumbled, "I thank Master Lin on behalf of all the Buddhist followers, to let this sutra reappear again."

The Virtuous Zen Master looked at the Vairocana Sutra in front of him. The Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra, Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, Art of Acalanatha, Bodhisattva Sutra, Ksitigarbha Sutra were all elite Buddhist mantras in the Great Thunderclap Temple. Now that they were all gathered together, the Zen spirit of the Virtuous Zen Master was drummed up at this point.

As he thought of the horrifying image of the destruction of the Great Thunderclap Temple, he almost cried.

Lin Feng smiled, "If I have any more of these in the future, I shall let you arrange and manage it. What do you think?"

The Virtuous Zen Master nodded his head and said seriously, "Thank you Master Lin."

Lin Feng and the Virtuous Zen Master exited the Tripitaka Block. They picked an abode on Mount Yujing for him to stay and retrieved a portion of the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree for him to recuperate and cultivate.

As a Buddhist follower, the Virtuous Zen Master's main goal is to cultivate his own body. As his own body was strong, he could resist the Holy Fire sacrificial rites. After that, he borrowed the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree to recuperate, but it was with much difficulty as he needed to tap on external forces to heal.

This was slow and the Virtuous Zen Master could only count on

himself to manage it.

After sending the Virtuous Zen Master to rest, he drew two balls of essence from the Cloud Forest Tree and released Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man from the Purple Clouds.

They were both in critical condition due to the Holy Fire sacrificial rites. Prince Anliang was still a little better, but the Stellar Holy Man was already on the verge of dying. He was only a step away before his Immortal Soul was destroyed.

Under such a circumstance, Lin Feng could not inject the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree into his Immortal Soul directly. Otherwise, he could not take it.

Firstly, he used the Purple Clouds to pair with the powers of the Grand Moon Primordial Water to nourish the Stellar Holy Man's Immortal Soul. After that, he slowly infused the huge amount of spiritual energy from the Cloud Forest Tree into the Stellar Holy Man's Immortal Soul.

The Stellar Holy Man was already dying. But after a long while, he finally entered a more stable state. After waking up, he did not hesitate and revealed his Immortal Soul. He then absorbed the huge amount of spiritual energy to heal his Immortal Soul.

The essence was just a resource to heal the Immortal Soul. To fully heal it, it was still important for the cultivator to manage his powers appropriately.

The Stellar Holy Man's Immortal Soul Avatar converted into a river of stars. It looked dark and initially, there were only a few stars flashing. Furthermore, the radiance was dim and looked as if it could disappear anytime.

Following the shift in time, the stars brightened and became more and more. At the end, the river of stars was completely filled with stars that were flashing brightly.

Although it was not as bright as it was previously, the Stellar Holy Man had already escaped the clutch of death.

On the other side, Prince Anliang was in much better condition. With the provision of the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree, he recovered rapidly.

He did not reveal his Immortal Soul Avatar, which was the Crimson Imperial Dragon King. On the other hand, he revealed a 3 foot tall giant which wore a crown. It was imposing and wore a bright red magic robe. As its eyes opened, burning flames sprayed out of it and converted to red clouds.

Within the red clouds, there were the movements of Crimson Light Dragons.

This giant sat on its knees in space and revealed a weird atmosphere around it, as if it did not fit with the world it was in.

Lin Feng's gaze flashed, "Is this the virtual entity that you

comprehended through your cultivation of the Imperial Script of the Crimson Dragon?"

There were three levels to the Undying Demon Soul. The first level was the immortal Demon Soul, second level was the original true spirit and the third level was the syncretic star soul.

For the Immortal Soul Stage, there were also three levels to it. The first level was the cultivation of avatar, second level was the cultivation of the virtual entity and the third level was the way of the virtual entity.

Before the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage, there were the Qi Cultivation Stage, Foundation Establishment Stage, Aurous Core Stage and Nascent Soul Stage. But the foundation of it could be called the Qi Cultivation Paladin.

The Qi Cultivation Paladin was the natural life of the Heavens and Earth, which had a limit to its longevity.

Only by breaking the barriers and forming the Immortal Soul could one live like an immortal.

In the Immortal Soul First Level, where the avatar was cultivated, the cultivator's life form was altered. He would no longer absorb spiritual energy into his body for cultivation. On the contrary, he would infuse with the spiritual energy to become part of the Heavens and Earth.

As he became part of it, he became immortal too.

Unless the Heavens and Earth were destroyed, he would be immortal.

However, such a connection and infusion was weak. The connection was built on the cultivator's understanding of the Great Way of Tao at that moment in time. It was not a true translation of one's self into the Heavens and Earth, thus he might still be killed by a strong external force.

Because the Heavens and Earth were an entity, all the vital energy could be converted to mana. Hence, most Immortal Soul Stage Elders' mana would never be exhausted, unless there was a stronger opponent who could temporarily cut the connection between the cultivator and the world.

For instance, the Holy Fire sacrificial rites by the Golden Roc Grand Sage was the case.

Once the cultivator's avatar was damaged, the connection with the Heavens and Earth was no longer perfect. He would then be unable to tap on the vital energy to heal himself. This was the case with Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man. That was why they needed the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree.

When their injuries recovered and they infused back with the Heavens and Earth, their energies would recover rapidly.

The Immortal Soul Avatar was also the show of a cultivator's determination.

As the Immortal Soul Avatar improved, it could cultivate the virtual entity. It was different from the Immortal Soul Stage Avatar that infused with the Heavens and Earth. It was way beyond that as the cultivator understood the true meaning of Tao, forming a world on his own.

He did not rely on the Heavens and Earth any more, but owned a true and independent self. People were always below the Heavens, but as the virtual entity was cultivated, people and the Heavens started to become on the same level.

When Lin Feng pranked Xiao Yan previously, he once said that from the perspective of all life, they were an independent entity by themselves. Everyone was different.

But by leaving the perspective of a single person and adopting a new perspective through the world's eyes, one could realize that they were just a part of destiny.

Cultivation was a way for one to overcome this state of being average. Even if he looked from the broad view of the world, he was still different than the others.

When he said these words, Lin Feng was indeed trying to prank Xiao Yan. But these words were not wrong, as they described the goal of cultivation.

The cultivation of the virtual entity was the first step to seeking such an independence.

This was still very premature, but it was the foundation for everything to come.

Once an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator reached the second level, he could cultivate the virtual entity. The powers of the virtual entity were even higher than the Immortal Soul Avatar. At the same time, it superseded the state of mind of a cultivator by infusing the comprehension of the way of Tao into that cultivator.

Different people could have the same Immortal Soul Avatars. But every virtual entity was different.

However, these Immortal Soul Stage cultivators would not reveal their virtual entity in battle. Although it was strong, it was not used for battling. To a certain extent, it was like a Nascent Soul. Although it was strong, once it was damaged, it would cause great harm.

If the virtual entity was damaged, the cultivator might even revert to the Immortal Soul First Level

The giant that Shi Zongyue revealed was the virtual entity he cultivated using the foundation of the Imperial Script of the Crimson Dragon and the infusion of the true meaning of Tao.

Lin Feng watched as Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man

cultivated. After a long while, the two of them stopped and kept their virtual entity and Immortal Soul Avatar respectively. They stood up and bowed towards Lin Feng, "Thank you for helping us!"

Lin Feng said, "There is no need to stand on ceremony. Since we entered the Cloud Forest World together, we should help one another."

He waved his hand and broke through space, "Xiling City is just below. I will send the both of you till here only. But if you wish to stay on this mountain, you are free to do so."

Chapter 470: Money Can't Buy Me Happiness

After Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man thanked Lin Feng, they decided to return to Xiling City.

After they left the mountain, Lin Feng did not command Mount Yujing to leave immediately. On the other hand, he remained hundreds and thousands of meters above ground.

After a moment, there was a vibration of mana coming from Xiling County. There was no evil intent and it seemed friendly instead. Lin Feng smiled and left the mountain, landing on top of Xiling City. Over there, there was a spatial gap opened in space. A middle-aged man walked out confidently.

It was the Great Qin Empire Emperor, Shi Yu.

He did not bring anyone with him this time. He was alone and dressed very casually, without his royal robe or crown.

Shi Yu dressed like a normal cultivator, but his royal aura was not lacking. Golden clouds rose around his body and lingered in the air.

Within the golden clouds, there were hundreds of streaks of rainbow light connected to his body before they extended into the surroundings.

Lin Feng looked at it more carefully and realized that the streaks of light were the aura of Immemorial Black Dragons that shone with rainbow light.

White, Green, Black, Crimson and Yellow were the five different colors. They represented the elements of Gold, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth. There were several light dragons for every color.

In the golden clouds, the light dragons loomed and their necks were wrapped around Shi Yu's body. Their tails pointed in all four directions and extended into space, as if there was no end. Lin Feng could feel that these light dragons were formed from the consolidation of the atmosphere of the royal rule of the Great Qin Empire.

This was Lin Feng's first time coming to Xiling City. As he felt the city beneath him, Lin Feng could feel the vast spiritual energy that gathered around here. That was the consolidation of the destiny of the Great Qin Empire.

Whereas this continuous destiny supplemented Shi Yu's body, converting into a royal aura that almost developed an entity. It went in all directions and places.

Shi Yu was more powerful here than when he was at the Cloud Forest World.

"As the oldest royal empire, even if the Great Qin Empire collapsed, its foundation is still strong." Lin Feng thought, "When I was near the Great Zhou Empire capital, Tianjing, I did not feel the

consolidation of the empire's destiny.

"After all, the Great Zhou Empire only experienced a rise only in the recent few thousand years. It is not comparable to the much older Great Qin Empire. But Liang Pan controls the Imperial Palace. If he really wants to engage the Great Qin Empire in a blood war, besides Xiling City, there are no other places that can resist him."

Shi Yu looked at Lin Feng and said, "You have been very kind. I will like to express my thanks."

In the Cloud Forest World, when he battled the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, he was slightly far from the Hades' Dark Mantra. After the disc that contained everyone broke, he wanted to save Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man, but he was beaten to it by Lin Feng.

Not only did Lin Feng save them, he helped them to heal their injuries using the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree. To the Great Qin Empire, this gratitude must be repaid.

The Great Qin Empire was an established empire, but the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators were an important force to them. Losing even one would be unbearable. Not to even mention Shi Zongyue, who had cultivated the virtual entity.

Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man were from the royal family and a high-ranking official respectively. They were loyal followers of Shi Yu.

Lin Feng smiled, "You are too kind. It was fate that we knew each other. Since they were in trouble, I tried my best to help them."

With regards to Lin Feng's words, Shi Yu dealt with it steadily. He did not come for anything formal. As he dressed casually, he brought his cultivator's identity to converse with Lin Feng.

Lin Feng lowered his head to look at Xiling City, laughing, "I believe I will bring my disciples here in the near future, which may cause disturbance. I seek your forgiveness then."

Shi Yu was totally engulfed by the golden clouds and his expression could not be seen properly. His voice was calm, "The Great Qin Empire welcomes Master Lin and the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Lin Feng laughed, "Since this is the case, I shall leave. Please watch your step." He retreated and drifted off into space.

Shi Yu nodded his head and the surrounding golden clouds became brighter and brighter. Eventually, they converted to a ball of golden light and entered into Xiling City.

In the Great Qin Empire main palace inside Xiling City, there was a middle-aged man sitting down on the Emperor's seat carrying a royal aura. He wore a crown and dressed in the royal robe. As the golden light entered the palace, it shrunk into the eyebrows of the middle-aged man.

Inside the palace, there was a scholarly guy. He was no longer in cloth but wore official clothing, but he looked as simple as ever.

He looked refined and seemed deep in thought. He seemed forgiving, but unpredictable at the same time.

He was the Prime Minister of the Great Qin Empire, Wu Qingrou. Even as he was standing in front of Shi Yu, he looked calm and collected as ever.

Shi Yu asked, "Qingrou, is there a change in the situation?"

Wu Qingrou nodded his head, "The original plan was to lead the Mount Shu Sword Sect and Great Zhou Empire to contain each other, to prevent them from exploiting us as we deal with the hidden danger in our internal courts. But it seems like the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Mount Shu Sword Sect have clashed. Furthermore, the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders seemed to be higher than expected.

Shi Yu did not speak and looked at Wu Qingrou. Wu Qingrou remained the same and after being silent for a while, he opened his mouth and said, "Since this is the case, we shall alter our plans. We shall drag Mount Shu Sword Sect into this completely."

"With the powers of the Great Qin Empire, Great Zhou Empire and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we shall deal a huge blow to the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

Shi Yu lifted his head and looked at him, saying, "Oh? Qingrou, such a suggestion is not aligned with our pace."

Wu Qingrou smiled slightly, "Your Majesty, I have a new idea indeed. In the past, I will cancel any original plans and not let a conflict burst out between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire. The Mount Shu Sword Sect will be contained by the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"As for the Great Zhou Empire, we can make use of the Samsara Sect and lead the Great Zhou Empire to fight with the Samsara Sect. This can distract the Great Zhou Empire from interfering with the cleaning up process of our internal courts."

Wu Qingrou's tone of voice was calm and peaceful, but in truth, he had never mentioned the matter regarding the Samsara Sect. It was also not something the Great Qin Empire had planned secretly, but a pawn that Wu Qingrou set up himself.

After hearing this, Shi Yu's eyes did not even blink and he did not express any sense of fear. He just looked at Wu Qingrou and waited for him to finish speaking.

Wu Qingrou followed with, "As to why I change the original intention, that's because I know that Shi Tianhao will battle with the Shi Clan's man with polycoria. From the original plan, we will use this opportunity to make use of the power of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to diminish the influence of the aristocratic families."

"But it seems that now the pressure on the Celestial Sect of Wonders is a little high."

Shi Yu's expression did not change and he said, "You seem to imply something. Seems like the man with polycoria has found a new backer? Your change in plans is to reduce the number of changes in the original plan?"

Wu Qingrou laughed, "Your Majesty is brilliant. We either remain neutral or support Shi Tianhao in the battle of the Shis."

"Since you have the intention not to interfere in this battle, and the man with polycoria has found a new backer, if the Mount Shu Sword Sect continue to treat the Celestial Sect of Wonders as an enemy, Shi Tianhao and the Celestial Sect of Wonders will be experiencing a lot of pressure."

"As one party crushes the other party, the victor's power will only increase. If both parties are affected negatively, it will be the most beneficial for the Great Qin Empire."

Shi Yu looked at Wu Qingrou quietly, "It is not only beneficial to the Great Qin, is it?"

Wu Qingrou laughed, "Your Majesty is insightful. You can see through things."

Shi Yu nodded his head, "Since this is the case, you shall manage this."

Wu Qingrou bowed, "Noted."

Both of them went silent and looked in the direction of the sky to the west. It was the direction of Mount Kunlun.

At this point, Lin Feng had already guided Mount Yujing back to Mount Kunlun. He sat at the top of the mountain and watched Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest analyzing the Cloud Forest Trees that they obtained. Besides Zhu Yi who was more qualitative, the rest were laughing.

The four of them had gotten a Cloud Forest Tree each. They could manage it freely. From then on, it was entirely their property.

Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao, Kui Cow King and the rest did not leave empty-handed. Lin Feng also had an entire Cloud Forest Tree with him. He prepared it for these Guardian Elders and Demon Lords. Although they did not possess a Cloud Forest Tree each, it was still very luxurious for them.

With their current Nascent Soul Stage cultivation, it would take very long for them to digest everything at one shot.

The Cloud Forest Tree was a huge reward that the Celestial Sect of Wonders obtained this time. It would help to increase the overall powers of the sect.

Although Jun Zining came from the Ancient Yuantian World, she knew the value of the Cloud Forest Tree. She could understand if everyone shared a tree. But as she looked at Xiao Yan and the rest, which included Yue Hongyan who was in the Foundation Establishment Stage, she felt that it was too much for them to have a tree each.

The Cloud Forest Tree was invaluable, especially since it was hundred thousands of years old.

If any of the 7 families in the Ancient Yuantian World obtained the tree, they would treat it as a treasure without a doubt. They would prepare the most fertile soil to grow the tree and deem the land as restricted. Even their own family members could not get close to the tree.

If any juniors dare to enter secretly, their legs would be chopped off and they would be confined. If they hurt a branch, their cultivations would be disabled and they would be locked up until they die.

If anyone dared to eye the Cloud Forest Tree, they must have a burning hatred within them.

That was because such a tree could allow a powerful cultivator to become even more powerful and enable an entire family to reach a whole new level.

And for this tree, other families would get envious and send spies to steal it. Whereas for the families that owned the tree, they

would risk it all to protect it.

For something as precious as this, Shi Tianhao and the rest actually all had one of it. They did not even grow it. They just absorb the essence directly from it. Jun Zining's perspective on the world collapsed as she witnessed this.

Even the Great Void Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect, Great Zhou Empire and Great Qin Empire did not dare to do it this way.

Lin Feng saw the scene in front of him and laughed, thinking, "Oh, I admit that this may be bordering on nouveau riche, but money can't buy me happiness. As long as I find it worth it and I can do it, what can you do to me?"

For his generosity, even Yan Nanlai and Liang Pan were shocked. They felt that it was not worth it, a waste, nouveau riche and acting like a wastrel.

But Lin Feng thought it was worth it.

As he always said, Xiao Yan and the rest were filled with talents but lacked time. With resources to speed up their growth, they would soon tell others that Lin Feng's sacrifice was worth it.

As he shook his head while laughing, Lin Feng prepared to enter the lucky draw system. Suddenly, he felt that someone was using the Voice-Projecting Crystal to communicate with people on the mountain.

Chapter 471: Not Afraid of a Powerful Opponent but a Lousy Teammate!

Mount Yujing was managed very strictly by Lin Feng. Nothing could enter. Whatever mana that came, as it encountered the Purple Clouds surrounding the mountain, Lin Feng would be alarmed.

Lin Feng sensed that it was someone from the external world who was using the Voice-Projecting Crystal to contact Jun Zining.

As what Lin Feng knew, her Voice-Projecting Crystal could only communicate with one person. It was not her family or the Purple Clouds Sect. It was Luo Qingwu, who she shared a close relationship with.

This left Lin Feng curious. Luo Qingwu had finally contacted Jun Zining at this point after losing contact for 6 months.

Lin Feng left a streak of mana in Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, which allowed him to control Luo Qingwu's body condition.

The feedback he received was not positive. There was no uptick in the condition of the pearl as it remained on the verge of breaking.

Lin Feng could feel that an external force was trying to enter to heal the pearl, but it was still futile.

In this period of time, Luo Qingwu stopped her cultivation and didn't swallow spiritual energy into her body. She relied on the powers of the petals of the Dual Polarity Flower given by Lin Feng to prevent the pearl from collapsing.

But the root of the problem was unsolved. Luo Qingwu could not continue cultivating and remained in her current state.

Otherwise, she could let the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl be destroyed totally and continue her cultivation. But her outstanding Innate Ability would be rendered useless.

Her Innate Ability would fall from 9 to 5 points. It was not entirely disastrous, given her high scores in the other areas. Even if the pearl was destroyed, the total score of her 4 statistics would still be 26 points.

But the others did not have the Talent Analysis Device like Lin Feng, thus they could not judge a person's talent.

To them, Luo Qingwu would become average after losing the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl. In the future, her achievements would be limited and she would no longer be a leader of fate.

Thus, regardless of whether it was Lin Feng or Luo Chi, or even Jun Zining, they envisioned that Luo Qingwu would not get the same treatment as she had if she returned to the Luo Family.

Lin Feng left that streak of mana so that Luo Qingwu could contact Lin Feng whenever she needed to. This was also a stroke that Lin Feng left behind intentionally.

But who knew that she did not contact him for half a year.

No one interfered and no one did anything weird with the mana he left behind. Her lack of contact was birthed out of her own intentions.

This made Lin Feng curious. But he was only curious. If she was spending her time leisurely, without any worries, that would not be so bad. After all, she was not even 10 years old. In her family, she was pampered and happy.

As Lin Feng thought of this, he allowed the streak of mana to achieve communication.

"Sister Zining..." Hearing Luo Qingwu's voice, it was confirmed that it was her on the line and not others who obtained the Voice-Projecting Crystal. Lin Feng stopped his mana so that both the ladies could converse privately.

But even if he did not want to listen to them, someone told him proactively.

As he looked at the troubled expression of Jun Zining, Lin Feng felt an ominous feeling, "What is it?"

Jun Zining creased her brows. As she faced Lin Feng, she stammered, "Elder, I...I have something to tell you, but I don't know how to say it."

As he thought of Luo Qingwu, he looked at Jun Zining, feeling a little anxious. He appeared nonchalant and asked, "What is it, you can just ask me."

Jun Zining hesitated, "That...about that, Qingwu contacted me."

She lifted her head carefully to look at Lin Feng and tested him, "Ugh, Elder, Qingwu, do you still remember her? She was with me on Mount Kunlun and was wearing red..."

"Of course, how can I not remember her?" Lin Feng twisted his lips and revealed a calm expression, "It is Luo Qingwu, I have an impression of her."

Jun Zining nodded her head repeatedly, "Yes, yes, that is right. Erm, she just spoke to me..."

Lin Feng looked at her quietly and waited for her to follow up with more things.

Since she had already started, Jun Zining threw away all her considerations and asked boldly, "Elder, do you remember that I asked you before whether her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl has a chance of recovering? That time you said that it depended on her destiny and that it was too early..."

"But now, but now..."

Lin Feng understood, "Yes, my instinct is right. Her pearl has not healed."

He nodded his head slightly, "That's right, I did say that before. And now, I have confidence in healing her pearl."

Jun Zining was shocked, but after the shock she received, her expression became even more complex.

This change in expression left Lin Feng confused, "What is it, you can tell me."

Although Lin Feng was calm, his tone became more serious. To the people around him, he became more and more imposing.

Jun Zining swallowed her saliva and stammered as she told Lin Feng about her contact with Luo Qingwu.

Lin Feng listened to it and he was shocked. He did not know whether to laugh or cry.

If there was a phrase to describe what Lin Feng was feeling, then there's only one word that was suitable.

Agitated!

He felt extremely agitated!

Now, Lin Feng knew why Jun Zining was so troubled. He was even more troubled than her now.

His premonition was not far from Luo Chi or Jun Zining. After Luo Qingwu returned to the Ancient Yuantian World with the damaged Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, before she was even treated with the warmth of her family, there were already people who poured cold water on her.

And as she could not heal the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl even after efforts to, her status in the Luo Family plunged.

Except for a few close relatives who doted on her even more, her life hit rock bottom in the other aspects.

What made Luo Qingwu unable to accept was the fact that her few favorite treasures were taken away from her. They were given to her to protect herself and aid in her cultivation. Now that Luo Qingwu's talent was voided, the Luo Family decided to take them back.

But to Luo Qingwu, they were treasures that had been with her since young. In her heart, they were not just a few treasures. This made her extremely sad.

The stroke that Lin Feng left behind should have exhibited its

effect at this point, but something cropped up.

As he looked at the traumatized Luo Qingwu, Luo Chi could not bear it and mentioned Lin Feng to his masters. He said that Lin Feng treated her well and had fate with her.

What Luo Chi said was not entirely true. He did not know that Lin Feng had planted his mana inside Luo Qingwu, and could not figure out what Lin Feng was thinking either. He said that to preserve Luo Qingwu's status in the family.

But in this way, the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster developed other thoughts.

As she lost her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, it was possible that Luo Qingwu might be married off in a related marriage, as a pawn in the deal.

If what Luo Chi said was true, that Luo Qingwu and Lin Feng had fate with each other, why did he not send Luo Qingwu to become Lin Feng's disciple?

Lin Feng knew that Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was damaged. Under such a circumstance, Luo Qingwu was still well-liked by Lin Feng. Maybe the Luo Family could turn trash into treasure and use her to build up a close relationship with the rising Celestial Sect of Wonders.

During the battle of Mount Kunlun, the Aeolus Sect was

destroyed. The news of Golden Crow Grand Sage being repressed by Lin Feng spread and the Celestial Sect of Wonders became extremely famous in the Divine Lands. They were also respected by many great powers and touted as the dominant sect in the new era.

Even the Grandmaster in the Immortal Soul Stage that came from the Luo Family approved the suggestion of the other family members.

If Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl had not crushed, her future was still bright and the Luo Family might have to think before acting on that suggestion. But now that Luo Qingwu and the Celestial Sect of Wonders had built up a rather cordial relationship, such an investment could pay off if it was successful.

Luo Chi kept quiet about this and only hoped that Lin Feng was not just acting in the heat of the moment, that he was really protective of Luo Qingwu and would accept her as a disciple. To Luo Qingwu, it might be a blessing in disguise.

Especially, Luo Chi could roughly feel that Lin Feng might have an idea to heal Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl.

If things end in that way, then all would be perfect and Lin Feng could get what he wanted.

But the Luo Family neglected the opinion of one person.

Luo Qingwu herself.

Lin Feng's stroke was about to exhibit its effect. Luo Qingwu had also the mind to contact Lin Feng. Not that she wanted to leave her family, but to temporarily distance herself from the harsh environment she was in and find someone who she could confide in.

But at this time, she realized that her elders wanted to throw her away like a good to Lin Feng and as a gift to build up their ties with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Although they all claimed to be helping her, saying that this was a blessing in disguise, Luo Qingwu lost all warmth in her heart already.

At the same time, her impression of Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders dipped.

She made a fuss and did not talk from day to night. She did not even want to eat. She wasn't willing to go the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Luo Family was very troubled because of her. After all, their main goal was to let Luo Qingwu become Lin Feng's disciple, to let her interact with others. But they did not just want to send a thoughtless and lifeless person to him.

If she went to Mount Yujing, what she was going to do was just to offend others and act disrespectfully. The Luo Family wanted to form a good relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, and

not to bring trouble to both parties.

Thus, things remained in such a condition. As time dragged, many Luo Family members became impatient. The elders were still fine, but for the people in the same seniority level, they were gossiping a lot. The more they said, the worse Luo Qingwu's situation became.

Hence, Luo Qingwu's became angry and bitter about this. She threw a bigger tantrum. As for the method of contact that Lin Feng left behind, she did not even use it.

After understanding everything, Lin Feng did not whether to laugh or cry, "Damn it, she looks nice but she is actually very rebellious?"

As for the Luo Family, Lin Feng had the thought of killing them.

As the saying goes, it is fine to have a worthy opponent rather than a lousy teammate.

Lin Feng twisted his lips to look at Jun Zining, "What are the details of the situation now?"

Chapter 472: Risking It Big

To Lin Feng, he was never scared of a strong opponent. If his powers were indeed weaker, it was fine for him to lose.

But he was afraid of having a lousy partner. If he could have overcome the opponent, but lost because his partner dragged him down, he would be very agitated.

Regarding Luo Qingwu's situation, Lin Feng developed a headache because of it.

But he remained calm on the outlook and looked at Jun Zining, "What is the detailed situation?"

Jun Zining lowered her head and answered, "She is being kept safely at a small house in the Luo Family, with her mother accompanying her."

"A while ago, the Luo and the Yang Family engaged in a serious conflict again. This time round, the clash is very intense. There were deaths. In the conflict...the place Qingwu was staying at was attacked."

Lin Feng's expression did not change, "She landed in the hands of the Yang Family?"

"No, she didn't." Jun Zining shook her head and answered, "But during the chaos, she ran away from there. Luckily, someone from

the Great Zhou Empire came to the Ancient Yuantian World. Qingwu sneaked into a sedan of theirs and arrived at the Divine Lands."

Lin Feng felt a worse headache.

The 7 Families of the Ancient Yuantian World were the profit representatives of the various great powers in the Divine Lands. Behind the Luo Family was the Great Zhou Empire. Lin Feng knew this long ago, but he did not think that Luo Qingwu would actually sneak into the Divine Lands.

The person who was sent to the Ancient Yuantian World by the Great Zhou Empire should have been a brilliant person, regardless of his cultivation. He would have discovered her among his group. But he still let her follow them to the Divine Lands. What was he planning? This was very unexpected.

Or maybe he had already found out her identity but did not know that her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was damaged, so he let her stay?

This caused another problem for Lin Feng.

Precisely because the Luo Family was more of a hindrance than help, it was inconvenient for Lin Feng to find Luo Qingwu. At least stopped her before she changed her mind, otherwise even if she came to the mountain, the result would not be as expected.

He wanted to accept a disciple, not to kidnap anyone.

"That's why I say that such a rebellious kid is a problem." Lin Feng laughed bitterly in his heart, "At this time, I need someone to counsel her. But I can't do it and nobody in the Celestial Sect of Wonders can do it, except for..."

Lin Feng's vision landed on Jun Zining and saw that she was looking at him uncomfortably.

At the end, she was just a 12 year old lady.

Lin Feng said calmly, "I am quite confident of healing her damaged Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl. If she is willing, she can come to Mount Yujing."

Jun Zining revealed an excited look on her face and nodded her head repeatedly, "Thank you Elder, Thank you Elder."

Previously, she felt uncomfortable because she thought that she was being too disrespectful by telling Luo Qingwu's problems to Lin Feng. She was afraid that Lin Feng would be unhappy with it. But now, it seemed that Lin Feng did not mind.

This caused Jun Zining to heave a sigh of relief, "Luckily, this Elder Lin is magnanimous, otherwise I would have implicated Qingwu."

But following that, Jun Zining was troubled again. Lin Feng did

not keep a grudge, but if Luo Qingwu wanted to heal her own Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, she had to approach by herself. She could not expect Lin Feng to go and find her.

Jun Zining looked troubled again. Previously, when she communicated with Luo Qingwu, she could hear that Luo Qingwu had not changed her mind yet. How could she approach Lin Feng for help personally?

After recalling that she caused Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl to be damaged after asking her out for a walk, Jun Zining felt slightly unbearable. After thinking for a while, she said to Lin Feng, "Elder, I wish to find Qingwu and bring her here. Please let me do so."

She made up her mind and decided to counsel Qingwu after finding her. She wanted to put in some good words for Lin Feng, so that Luo Qingwu would be willing to come to Mount Yujing at the very least.

Jun Zining felt that she had to be quick. If she dragged, Lin Feng might change his word. That would be disastrous then.

Lin Feng thought, "For you to initiate this, it is definitely the best."

He nodded his head and said, "No harm, go and do what you need to."

He looked at Jun Zining and pointed in the direction of the Inferno Precipice, where Xiao Yan resided. "Go there and find my disciple, Xiao Yan. Borrow the Black Cloud Flag from him. The Great Zhou Empire is very far from Mount Kunlun. The Black Cloud Flag can help you to travel faster."

For such a long distance, only someone in the Nascent Soul Stage could break through space and travel across it. If one walked, she would take forever to reach there.

If it was the disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng would send the Kui Cow King or Jieyu to send them. But Jun Zining had not entered the sect yet and was only a guest. To use Jieyu to send her would be too much.

If it was a magic item, Jun Zining had not established her foundation, thus she could not command it. What was suitable was only the Black Cloud Flag, that could shift space.

Jun Zining was too excited and bowed towards him, "Thank you Elder!" She approached the Inferno Precipice to retrieve the item.

Lin Feng watched as Jun Zining left, thinking, "She is so anxious, I hope she will disappoint."

After sending her off, Lin Feng pondered for moment and summoned Dao Zhiqiang.

He came before Lin Feng and greeted him, "My Master."

Lin Feng looked at Dao Zhiqiang and could not help but smile. Dao Zhiqiang's cultivation talent was average. Under normal conditions, he could promote to the Aurous Core Stage. To form a yellow pill was his limit.

Even in such a holy ground like Mount Yujing and with Lin Feng's help, his probability of forming the Nascent Soul was almost zero.

But he handled the everyday stuff well. He was a meticulous and hardworking person. As a supervisor, he was a talent.

Before Dao Zhiqiang came to the mountains, the daily chores of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were managed by Kang Nanhua and Zhu Yi. With Dao Zhiqiang, they were relieved of their duties. Furthermore, Dao Zhiqiang did it quite well and managed the various chores nicely.

He was also a well-behaved chap. Whatever that he was sent to do, he would do it diligently. He would not ask too much if he was not told. He controlled himself well.

Lin Feng looked at Dao Zhiqiang and said, "Today, I will let Song Qingyuan from the Heaven Lake Sect off the mountain."

Dao Zhiqiang did not reply and just stood there, listening to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng said, "As for your daughter, do not worry. As Song Qingyuan return this time without anything to him, he won't trouble your daughter. On the other hand, he will treat her better."

Dao Zhiqiang heaved a sigh of relief and bowed towards Lin Feng again, "Thank you Master, I am grateful towards you."

Lin Feng nodded his head and used his mana to send Dao Zhiqiang off. As the Purple Clouds surged, Song Qingyuan was brought before him.

Over these period of time, Song Qingyuan had been confined on Mount Yujing and his movements were restricted to a stone room.

He was obedient and did not rebel. He waited patiently for Lin Feng to deal with him. Although there were times that he was frustrated, on the whole, he was very calm. Normally, he would stay in the stone room to cultivate and comprehend mantras.

"The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are indeed fortunate. The spiritual energy on Mount Yujing is rich. Even the Holy Ground in the deep end of the Heaven Lake Sect's caves cannot compare!"

If he was not like a prisoner, Song Qingyuan would like to stay on the mountain without leaving.

As he saw Lin Feng again, Song Qingyuan was a little uncomfortable. He greeted Lin Feng, "I am Song Qingyuan. I have

seen Elder Lin before."

Lin Feng asked, "How are you?"

"To cultivate in your mountain, it is my fortune." Song Qingyuan paused for a moment and answered honestly, "But I still hope to return to the Snow Mountains, as my elders may have missed me. I hope that Elder Lin will grant me this wish."

Lin Feng revealed a light smile, "That is possible. Please help me to convey my greetings to your master." After saying, he sent Song Qingyuan down the mountain using his mana.

As he saw that he was looking at Mount Kunlun, Song Qingyuan was stunned. He took in a deep breath and lifted his head to look at space.

He recalled that he had once coincidentally saw Dao Zhiqiang moving freely on the mountain.

"Maybe..." Song Qingyuan squinted his eyes, "I have to report to Master quickly."

Lin Feng sat on the mountains and looked beyond space. He saw Song Qingyuan's back view and could not help but smile. He could not let Dao Zhiqiang appear in front of Song Qingyuan. That would have been revealing too much.

It was fine just the way it was. People often liked to take

whatever they saw coincidentally as reality.

After settling Dao Zhiqiang and Song Qingyuan, Jun Zining had already gotten the Black Cloud Flag from Xiao Yan. She came to bid Lin Feng goodbye and was sent down the mountain by Lin Feng. She started her journey towards the Great Zhou Empire.

"Now, let us begin." Lin Feng's awareness entered the system's lucky draw. Without even looking at the dice lucky draw system and the roulette lucky draw system, he entered the lot drawing lucky draw system.

The winning items of the dice and roulette lucky draw system were pre-determined by the system.

Whereas the lot drawing lucky draw system had a special prize, which can be used to change for any item in the list of items in the exchange system.

If the red lot was drawn, it was the special prize. He could get the item that he wanted then, by changing the lot with it, even if the item might cost hundreds of thousands of exchange points.

From the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai to the destruction of the Aeolus Sect at Mount Kunlun to the big harvest at the Secret Manual of Kun Peng and the Cloud Forest World, Lin Feng had accumulated enough chips for this day. He wanted to risk it all.

Lin Feng opened the first page of the exchange system. Without

even looking, he went straight down to the last few items on the menu and laughed to himself, "What dice or roulette, they can stay at one side. I am going to use this opportunity to get a few good items."

Chapter 473: The Draw Starts!

Among the last few items in the exchange system, in terms of exchange points, they were in the bracket of ten thousand points and above.

These items had never appeared in the dice or roulette lucky draw system, which made Lin Feng suspicious. When their price exceeded more than ten thousand, they would be unable to be drawn from the dice or roulette system.

In terms of exchange points, the most valuable item in these two lucky draw systems was only the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir, which was worth eight thousand points.

Apart from the Sect Construction Token, this thing was also not present in the exchange system as it was unable to evaluate its worth.

That was why Lin Feng accumulated many chances at the lucky draw and sufficient chips for himself to use. Using the lot drawing lucky draw system, he could get whatever he wanted from the format it was set up.

His first choice of all was the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation!

This was a special item in the system. It did not exist in the Grand Celestial World and its effects were for cultivators below the Immortal Soul Stage. Once taken, it allowed the cultivator to progress to the next small realm.

Even if it was the progression from the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage to the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, this item could make it smooth. Furthermore, there were no side effects. Its effects were unbelievable.

If the cultivator was in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment, Aurous Core or Nascent Soul Stage, consumption of the elixir would allow him to increase his probability of breaking into the next realm. The elixir could only be consumed once in a person's life. The second time would produce no effect.

When this elixir first appeared in the list of items in the exchange system, Lin Feng had already been eyeing it. But it was obvious that taking this elixir was the most useful in the Nascent Soul Stage. That was why Lin Feng had been holding back without making a move.

Of course, another reason why he did not make a move was because the exchange price of the elixir was too high. It was the most expensive elixir in the exchange system, as it costed tens of thousands of exchange points. The total points that Lin Feng had accumulated since the start was insufficient.

But it was different this time, as Lin Feng tapped on the red lot method in the lot drawing system. He hoped to win the item out of it.

Lin Feng obtained half the body of the ancient Kun Peng. Tens of thousands of years ago, there were many cultivators and demons

that had perished in the Kun Peng's stomach. That was how so many good stuffs were left inside the stomach of the Kun Peng. The Vairocana Sutra broken rag that Zhu Yi found and the stone sword that Shi Tianhao obtained were one of them.

Lin Feng broke a decent Nascent Soul Stage magic item and went up. A lot pot appeared and there were 30 lots in it.

"3 red lots?" Lin Feng creased his brows. There were at most 6 red lots, which made up a 20% success probability. Now that there were only 3 lots, that meant that the system judged that the chips Lin Feng dealt were insufficient.

Besides the 3 red lots, there were almost 10 long white lots which allowed one to win a random item. There were also 12 normal white lots that returned a participant's chips if he drew that. Last but not least, there were 5 short white lots that left a participant empty-handed.

After the lot drawing started, the 30 lots were placed in the lot pot. The lot pot spun rapidly before stopping. All the lots remained in the lot pot.

The external appearances of the lots were all the same. Lin Feng did not hesitate and grabbed a random lot.

After the lot was taken out of the lot pot, Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face.

It was red!

"Haha, this is good!" Lin Feng laughed. His luck today was good. He had achieved what he wanted at his first shot, even though he only had a 10% probability.

The Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation that the system provided appeared in front of Lin Feng. Before Lin Feng grabbed the elixir, it trembled a little. It had the intention to escape.

Lin Feng used his mana to hold the elixir down, "It is indeed like the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir. Such high-quality elixirs can form their own spirit. The spirit of this Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation is superior to that of the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir."

The surface area of the elixir was not huge, as it was only as big as a thumb. It was not a smooth circle and it did not even look like a real entity. It was formed from cloudy gas that kept on threshing and changing.

Without even using his supernatural awareness to find out, he could feel the unlimited space within the cloudy gas. It resembled the Celestial Palace and the 33 forms of the Heavenly Palace.

Lin Feng sensed for a while and realized that within this elixir, there was the projection of the Great Way of the Heavens and Earth. It formed an overlap of space. When consumed, although the cultivator could not comprehend this Great Way of the Heavens and Earth directly, he could still get a glimpse of clues, which would greatly help his future cultivation.

This elixir could not be defined purely as an "elixir" anymore. More accurately speaking, the elixir was the receptacle while it contained the projection of the Great Way of the Heavens and Earth.

Upon consumption of this elixir, not only would it promote the realm of the cultivator, it would also be useful to his future cultivation. Just one single consumption could benefit him in his entire life.

Lin Feng squeezed the elixir and thought in his heart, "I exchanged a Nascent Soul Stage magic item for something as good as this. I have earned. But I'm not sure whether the medicine room of the Celestial Golden Pavilion can deduce the complete formula for this elixir.

For such a special elixir like the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation, even if the formula for it was deduced, cultivating it would still be difficult.

Even so, Lin Feng was already pleased. If this elixir could be mass produced, it would allow the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to increase leaps and bounds.

Lin Feng kept the elixir and continued with the lucky draw.

With the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation in his hands, Lin Feng became more relaxed. Just like he was rushing for a sale, he focused his attention on the last few items in the exchange system,

which were the most valuable and expensive items in terms of exchange points.

There were successes and failures in a lucky draw. It was possible to get something as good as the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation through the red lot, but it was also possible for one to draw the normal white lot and return only with his original chips.

If one was even more unlucky, he could even draw the short white lot and end up empty-handed, along with sacrificing his original chips.

However, Lin Feng could not be stopped, not even by the system.

The Heavenly Soul Marble was the fourth item from the bottom of the list of items in the exchange system. 10,800 exchange points were needed to obtain it.

On the surface, it looked like pure marble with an elegant moire pattern. It flushed with spiritual energy and was a top-class material in the Grand Celestial World to cultivate magic items.

It was very rare. Its solid form was a rock, but it was birthed from the layers of clouds in the sky. There was also no rhythm by which it adhered to where it formed.

But its effect was unbelievable. Naturally, it contained the secrets of space and contained the effect of restoring energy. As long as a hint of it was added to a cultivation item, the item could transcend

space.

Furthermore, if the magic item was damaged, it could swallow spiritual energy on its own to recuperate.

As for the formation of the Nascent Soul, or for a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, the effect did not look great. However, for a cultivator in a lower cultivation, it was a precious treasure.

For cultivators in a lower cultivation than the Nascent Soul Stage, adding a little of the Heavenly Soul Marble when they cultivated an item would allow them to comprehend the mysteries of space more rapidly. This helped to increase the probability of forming the Nascent Soul. This was different from the teachings of an elder as this involved one's own comprehension and understanding of the true meaning within it.

If such a marble appeared, it would be contested among various great powers.

Just a hint of the Heavenly Soul Marble was needed to exhibit its effect. Whereas the piece of Heavenly Soul Marble that Lin Feng obtained could be divided into countless of pieces.

Besides the Heavenly Soul Marble, there was also the Mind-Clearing Still Jade. It was second from the bottom in the list of items in the exchange system. It was more expensive than the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation, as it costed 50,000 exchange points.

From the outside, the jade looked average. But just a piece of the jade could summon a mind-clearing scent, allowing cultivators to enter a miraculous realm.

When the Heavens and Earth first opened and chaos first descended.

A mother nurturing a kid resembled the state when chaos first descended. When one was an infant, his brain was confused and he was barely awake.

This was a cultivation state that every cultivator hoped to achieve. As his state of mind was in chaos, it fulfilled the true meaning of Tao.

This state allowed one to enter a special realm. Cultivation in such a condition achieved a better result than any other times.

Even Lin Feng himself had only such an experience a couple of times coincidentally. During this cultivation, time seemed to pass very quickly. But to return to this state afterwards would be difficult.

Just like how an inspiration appeared coincidentally and was not forced out.

And there were many cultivators in the world that had never entered such a state in their entire lives.

Of course, it was necessary to know how to exit such a state by will, otherwise one might be confused and this might lead to death.

Whereas the scent summoned by the jade could allow the cultivator to enter such a cultivation state. Although there were still restrictions, it was still a valuable treasure.

After all, such a state was yearned by cultivators who had the Immortal Soul First Level. Cultivators with the Immortal Soul Second Level could enter at will, but not every attempt would be successful. Only those with the Immortal Soul Third Level could enter anytime they wanted to.

This Mind-Clearing Still Jade was also an item superior to the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation. It could allow Lin Feng and his disciples to improve significantly in terms of their powers.

Besides the Mind-Clearing Still Jade, Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation and Heavenly Soul Marble, Lin Feng also drew a long white lot that gave him a random item.

There were many items in this category that were worthless and useless, but there were also items that made Lin Feng pleased. For example, there was a Sect Construction Token and a Spiritual Spring Marrow, the main ingredient to make the Marrow Elixir.

But Lin Feng's entire attention was placed on the last item in the list of items in the exchange system.

He still had two lucky draw opportunities. He had already used two and his goal was to obtain the last item. But that two attempts were wasted.

But Lin Feng did not plan to give up. He had to obtain this item.

It was for nothing but the price of this item. He had to take a gamble.

The system had already stated that everything that it put out was worth it.

And this last item's price was a hefty 300,000 points!

Chapter 474: Magic Treasure of Cultivation

300,000 exchange points was equivalent to the summary of the exchange points of the previous 3 items that Lin Feng obtained.

What made people speechless was the usefulness of this item. Besides the price, all Lin Feng could tell about the item was that it was only a painting.

It was blurry and nothing could be seen clearly, but there was a voice telling him something.

It was a huge bell.

There was no reason or evidence, but as Lin Feng looked at the painting, he felt as if what was behind the chaos in the painting was a huge bell.

The worth of this item was not only demonstrated in the hefty 300,000 exchange points that it costed. It was also demonstrated by how Lin Feng's chips had only gotten him one red lot.

That was the lowest probability reached. In other words, there was only less than a 4% chance that the item could be obtained.

In the first round of lucky draw, Lin Feng used a very good Nascent Soul Stage magic item, but only obtained one red lot, six long white lots, nine normal white lots and an alarming fourteen short white lots.

Under such a circumstance, the system determined that the Nascent Soul Stage magic item that Lin Feng had used as collateral was nothing compared to the worth of the huge bell.

Therefore, in his second try, Lin Feng used a piece of damaged magic treasure from the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. This magic treasure was the same as Shi Tianhao's stone sword. It was not damaged physically, but its original soul had been destroyed. However, its foundation was still very good. If an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator used some effort to cultivate it, it could return to its former peak again.

This time, the number of red lots were more.

Two red lots.

There were two red lots, nine long white lots, twelve normal white lots and seven short white lots in the lot pot.

After failing in two tries, Lin Feng was even more excited. After pondering for a moment, he retrieved the Water Spirit Heavenly Pearl.

Among the treasures that the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi used to form the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, the Water Spirit Heavenly Water was used as the carrier of the powers of Mercury. It contained extremely nourished water-type spiritual energy. Although it was not a magic treasure or a magic embryo, it was an extremely precious water-

type treasure.

If it landed in the hands of an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, it was also a good material to cultivate a magic treasure.

Lin Feng passed the Water Spirit Heavenly Pearl to the system. The lot pot in the lucky draw system showed thirty lots again.

There were three red lots, ten long white lots, twelve white lots and five short white lots.

As the lucky draw started, all of them entered the pot. After they were spun rapidly, Lin Feng grabbed a lot randomly.

It was a white lot. He did not get the huge bell and there was no other item he obtained. The Water Spirit Heavenly Pearl was returned to him in the original state, but he had wasted an opportunity.

Lin Feng did not give up. Although he was left with a last chance in the draw, he did not panic. He looked at the Water Spirit Heavenly Pearl and went into deep thought.

"Even something in the level of a magic treasure embryo is too lousy. I think only an Immortal Soul Stage magic treasure can make it."

Lin Feng pondered for a while and passed the broken rag that recorded the Vairocana Sutra to the system. Since the sutra had

been recorded, the broken rag was not worth that much to him anymore.

Although the rag did not contain the outline of the Vairocana Zen Palm, it was still very valuable.

As expected, it produced a better effect than the Water Spirit Heavenly Pearl. The system produced five red lots.

The highest number of red lots was only six. For five red lots to appear was already very rare.

Lin Feng was not depressed and became even more excited, "There's not even six red lots, does it mean that the worth of the huge bell is even higher?"

As the draw started, the lots in the lot pot spun rapidly. They soon stopped, but Lin Feng did not rush to pick one. He paused for a moment before deciding to take one of the lots.

Once this lot was taken out of the lot pot, Lin Feng took in a deep breath.

Red!

He had struck lottery!

"Haha, 300,000, 300,000. I have obtained an item worth 300,000

exchange points. Even if I sold myself, I will not be able to get 300,000 exchange points."

The rag disappeared and Lin Feng waited for the system to hand over the huge bell. Who knew that nothing happened for quite some time.

"Oh? Is the system down?" Lin Feng raised his brows. Although he knew that the system possessed no morals or ethics and often scammed people, he would be enraged if it decided to come up with funny tricks at this critical moment.

At this point, Lin Feng heard a weird noise resonating in his ears. It came from within his soul, but seemed to transcend boundless space.

"Is that...the ring of the bell?" Lin Feng wondered. In Lin Feng's mind, there was a blurry figure appearing. Following the sound of the bell, the figure became clearer.

It was indeed a weird huge bell. It was filled with a sense of dilemma. At first, it looked extremely tiny like dust. But in the next moment, it seemed to be extremely huge and covered the entire universe.

Lin Feng's mind transcended boundaries at this moment and was no longer restrained. As he stared at the huge bell, he seemed to see the most primitive form of chaos. And as the bell rang, the primitive form of chaos converted into the universe. The cosmos were born and lives started to grow. But then everything

disappeared.

Lin Feng watched as the Greater Worlds were birthed from chaos one by one. They divided to form the two extremes, defining the Earth, Water, Fire and Wind elements. As the Heavens and Earth split open, lives sprung and the development of life occurred. Eventually, they walked towards destruction and everything went back to chaos.

As he saw this, Lin Feng realized the meaning of this huge bell.

This huge bell was Lin Feng's own mantra, formed from the true meaning of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues.

The Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues was formed from Lin Feng's various mantras, Great Way of the Tao and the will of the Heavens and Earth under the help of the system. It explained the true meaning of destiny and represented the cycle of life as well as the power concept of the world turning to dust.

When the system helped Lin Feng, it created this huge bell at the same time.

The Bell of Destiny!

The bell was still in its embryonic form. It only existed in the mind of Lin Feng. It could not even be considered a magic item, but was a magic treasure that fulfilled Lin Feng's concept of mantra. It was a magic treasure most suitable for Lin Feng. When

Lin Feng formed the Immortal Soul and as his cultivation reached a higher level, it could be a magic treasure of cultivation and life.

Lin Feng watched the Bell of Destiny in his mind. Space resonated with the sound of the bell, which seemed to transcend unlimited time and space.

Within the sound, the huge Bell of Destiny underwent changes gradually. Eventually, it converted into a huge stone door. The stone door was pitch-black and was filled with countless images of sculptures. There was a strong sense of life among the desolation.

The first transformation of the Bell of Destiny, the Door of Life Creation!

It represented the birth of unlimited life. The Door of Life Creation contained the destiny of the world as chaos created it and the powers of the Heavens and Earth!

"Open!"

In his supernatural awareness, Lin Feng roared at the Door of Life Creation. As a "boom" resonated, the Door of Life Creation creaked and opened in two directions.

As the door opened in two directions, a long and formless river flowed. The river water did not cease and flowed with a constant rhythm. It was filled with a strength that allowed it to continue flowing forever!

The second transformation of the Bell of Destiny, the River of Time!

It represented the forward-moving aspect of time, as nothing could reverse time. It showed how everything grew with time and contained the power of the flow of time!

Following the passing of time, Lin Feng's mind seemed to have experienced boundless time. As time passed, he witnessed the change in everything and understood every process in the growth of life.

When the River of Time reached its end, what appeared in front of Lin Feng was a figure of a book.

The book was normal and there was no hint of aura emanating from it. It was only very quaint and desolate.

Lin Feng revealed a slight smile on his face. This was the third transformation of the Bell of Destiny. It was the Book of Collapse that represented the control of the death of all matter. It was the power that led all matter to collapse!

For all matter, there was glory, but there was also destruction. As life sprung, there was also bound to be the destruction of life.

The pages of the book kept flipping. When the book flipped to the last page, what appeared in front of Lin Feng was a nihilistic chaos.

Everything was blurry and nothing could be seen clearly.

Lin Feng extended his hand into the chaos and seemed to have grabbed hold of something.

At this point, the surrounding chaos gathered and disappeared in the end.

Everything disappeared and only Lin Feng's palms were mimicking a grabbing action.

Nothingness was the last transformation of the Bell of Destiny. It represented the destruction of all life and the return to the primitive form of chaos.

At the same time, it represented the power of termination. Everything was terminated and converted to nothingness. They did not exist anymore and left no traces.

"As life grew old and sick and everything turned bad, it fulfills the call of destiny."

As he rewatched the Bell of Destiny mimicked destruction, it was a valuable experience for Lin Feng. It was as if he re-cultivated all his mantras again, allowing his understanding of the true meaning of the way of the Heavens and Earth to reach a new level. This also allowed the foundation of his mantras to be sturdier.

Lin Feng's supernatural awareness detached from his mind

slowly and he reopened his eyes to reality. He laughed, "The 300,000 exchange points is worth it!"

He had only two chapters of his Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues. If he could develop them to the extreme, it could be the most powerful mantra in the history of the Grand Celestial World.

And a magic treasure with it as the foundation would make the treasure extremely precious in this world.

Therefore, even though it was formless, it was still very precious.

Lin Feng looked at the elixir, jade and the other treasures in his hand and revealed a smile, "The time is ripe."

Chapter 475: Breakthrough! A Continuous Breakthrough!

After he exited his consciousness from the system, Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face as he checked on his spoils.

The Heavenly Soul Marble, Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation, Mind-Clearing Still Jade and the embryonic state of the Bell of Destiny were the four most important items in the system and he got them.

Besides this, he obtained a Sect Construction Token and a Spiritual Spring Marrow.

The Sect Construction Token was self-explanatory. Whereas the Spiritual Spring Marrow was the main ingredient in the Marrow Elixir. The Marrow Elixir was a very famous elixir in the Grand Celestial World, that cleansed the body of a cultivator and increase the strength of his flesh and boosted his energy. This enabled the cultivator to lead a healthier and longer life.

For those below the realm of the Nascent Soul Stage, they could increase the strength of their flesh using the Marrow Elixir and even a little of their longevity. Even a normal person without any cultivation can also experience a longer life because of this elixir.

A Nascent Soul Stage cultivator could not increase his longevity, but the elixir could cleanse his soul and strengthen his life energy,

The formula for this spread among the Grand Celestial World, but the elixir was still very precious. The reason laid in the fact that the ingredients to make the elixir was not easy to find, especially the main ingredient, the Spiritual Spring Marrow, which was almost extinct and was very rare.

Lin Feng kept everything and made his way to the medicine room in the Celestial Golden Pavilion. He used the silver Eight Trigrams on the rooftop to deduce the formula of the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation.

The Eight Trigrams flashed continuously. This time, it took more time to deduce the formula compared to other times. After a long while, the silver light surfaced with a huge number of images and words. They were very dense and covered the entire Celestial Golden Pavilion.

As he saw it, Lin Feng could not help but reveal a bitter smile on his face, "The ingredients are difficult to find. We have a long way to go."

He recorded the formula and retracted the light. He kept the elixir and walked out of the medicine room.

After briefing the rest, Lin Feng flew into the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World at the peak of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Over there, Lucky was still sleeping soundly. A huge sword casket the size of a small mountain repressed the battered soul of the Golden Crow Grand Sage and the slovenly elder was still playing chess on his own.

Lin Feng landed on the top of tree and sat on his knees.

He activated his mantras of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues and his mana started to flow. He was also drawing spiritual energy from the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree.

The Purple Clouds revolved around him and covered him totally. The top of his head opened and a 7 or 8 years old kid figure surfaced as clear light flashed. The kid figure had an appearance that was 60% or 70% like Lin Feng. It was Lin Feng's Nascent Soul.

His Nascent Soul was surrounded by treasure light and the Cloud Forest Tree essence as well as the Purple Clouds were continuously being absorbed. The Nascent Soul was also becoming bigger and stronger. Its size kept on increasing.

After a long while, Lin Feng's Nascent Soul seemed to have reached around 10 years old. That means that he had already reached the peak of the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

Lin Feng opened his eyes slowly, thinking, "It is time to develop the Cosmic Form. Once it is formed, I will reach the Advanced Stage."

In his mind, the Bell of Destiny rang again. Amidst the bell sound, Lin Feng witnessed a new world being birthed, developed and eventually walked towards the end, returning to nothingness.

There were two major chapters in the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues. The way concept of the Four Appearance Heaven-Cleaving Script and the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams surfaced in Lin Feng's awareness continuously.

With them as the outline, Lin Feng began consolidating the essence of his own mantras, cultivating the Cosmic Form.

In the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, cultivating the Cosmic Form would lead to greater powers.

The Cosmic Form represented the essence of the cultivator's entire life of powers. The powers of the cultivators reached their peak in the Nascent Soul Stage at this point. The Cosmic Form would help a cultivator to prepare for the formation of the Immortal Soul. To a certain extent, it could be treated as half a God.

If a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced Stage allowed anyone to destroy his Cosmic Form, his vital energy would be greatly damaged and his powers might even fall below a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Intermediate Stage. He would then have to spend a lot of time to re-cultivate the Cosmic Form.

Only when a Cosmic Form was cultivated would he regain his former powers. The time he needed would be related to the time he used to cultivate in the past.

That was because the first Cosmic Form was the consolidation of

the cultivator's entire life of cultivation. As the first one was destroyed, re-cultivating another one would take lesser time, but it would still waste at least half of the previous time required.

To cultivate the Cosmic Form, the cultivator had to infuse everything that he had learnt in his entire life within it. The stronger these abhijnas and mantras were, the more powerful the Cosmic Form was.

There was even a stricter criterion involved. Not all mantras were suitable to be cultivated into the Cosmic Form. There must be a choice to cultivate the proper mantras into the Cosmic Form.

The mantras and abhijnas that were cultivated into the Cosmic Form would combine with the soul of the cultivator. When the cultivator forms the Immortal Soul using the Nascent Soul and the Cosmic Form in the future, they would combine with the Immortal Soul and continue to be blessed by the Great Way of Tao, as they developed a new self.

Some of the mantras and abhijnas were not of a worthy level. They were destined not to infuse with the Immortal Soul. On the contrary, they might even disrupt it and prevent the cultivator from reaching the next realm. That was why cultivating the Cosmic Form required some sort of sacrifice.

Lin Feng sat quietly on the tree and countless images flashed across his mind. Each of these images were a form of the true meaning of mantras, or a form of the mysteries of abhijnas.

In the Nine Heavens, lightning flashed countlessly. They belonged to the Nine Heavens Thunder Technique.

Amnesty and Self-Reflection. It was the Ksitigarbha Sutra.

Buddha's wrath and anger breeding boundless fire above his brows, burning all matter. This was the Art of Acalanatha.

The River of Styx flowed smoothly, destroying everything in the world. This was the River Styx Nirvana Mantra.

Besides these, the Heavenly Wind Taoist Scripture, Art of the Scattered Stars, Supreme Mountain Script Dao Technique, Secret Mantra of the Flowing Sand, Oceanus Long River Mantra, Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra, Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, Vairocana Sutra, The True Understanding of the Grand Moon, Heavenly Book of Nations and the Aeolus Formless Mantra....whatever Lin Feng had practiced before, or whatever collection of mantras that he had skimmed through before, converted into images and floated in Lin Feng's mind.

An ancient and desolate huge bell remained in space quietly, as it watched the metamorphosis of the destiny of the world and the growth and development of countless concepts. They prospered to reach their peaks and eventually they combined to form a single entity. It pointed to the way of Tao.

The Heavenly Wind Taoist Scripture, Art of the Scattered Stars, Supreme Mountain Script Dao Technique, Secret Mantra of the Flowing Sand and the Oceanus Long River Mantra were eliminated

as their levels were too low. Whereas the remaining mantras converted into talismanic words and were engraved on the surface of the Bell of Destiny. As the bell rung, they revealed a radiance.

Following that, various images of mantras, abhijnas and Martial Way appeared separately in Lin Feng's mind. They converted into light images and surfaced one by one.

Nine Heavens Thunder Drawing Formation, Dimensionless Flying Sword, Flail of Bones, Cloud Dragon Disappearing Technique, Red Lotus Burst, Heavenly Cage Mantra, Little Samsara Techniques spell were all random abhijnas that Lin Feng obtained.

Wild Thunder Blade, Kṣitigarbha Golden-Plated Armour, Acalanātha Inferno, Unholy Marionette, Finger of Styx, Grand Moon Primordial Water, Nine Heavens Formless Squall and the Grand Primordial Fire were abhijnas that Lin Feng comprehended after he studied the Nine Heavens Thunder Drawing Formation, The True Understanding of the Grand Moon, Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun and other mantras.

Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, Fences of the Heavens, Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams, Celestial Small World, Heaven and Earth Destroyer, Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun, Heaven-Bearing Print...These were the powerful abhijnas that Lin Feng comprehended on his own after he studied his Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue.

Besides these, the Crash of the Eight Trigrams, Way of the Facile Blade, Infinite Thunderstorm, Great Boundaries of the Celestial

Light and Darkness Mandala, Celestial Finger of Styx, Road to River Styx, River of Forgetfulness, Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm, Space-Destroying Spear Technique and the Imperius Grand Moon Curse were all abhijnas that Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples comprehended after he passed the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues to them.

Although Lin Feng did not cultivate these abhijnas, the source of these abhijnas was still with him. He would understand the mystery behind them by just one look. They had also appeared in his mind at the moment.

Many mantras of low level were naturally eliminated and only a bunch of elite abhijnas remained. They converted to talismanic figures slowly and landed on the Bell of Destiny in space.

Countless radiance flashed around the bell, but it did not experience any changes. It continued to be the carrier of all changes in life.

Lin Feng roared lightly and the bell reflected a light figure. It landed on the head of Lin Feng's Nascent Soul and consolidated to form a humanly figure slowly.

Mount Yujing started to tremble and Lin Feng separated a part of the mountain rocks, converting them to radiance that flowed into the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

Whereas the tree below Lin Feng started to sway. This time, there was not only one leave or branch detaching from the tree,

but there were countless leaves flying in Lin Feng's direction.

With the light figure that the Bell of Destiny reflected as a foundation, the mountain rocks of Mount Yujing formed the skeleton and the leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree became the skin and flesh. A 2000 foot tall giant appeared in space!

For a normal person, their Cosmic Form would be below 1000 feet. The elite successor of the Great Void Sect, Pang Jie, cultivated the two sutras, "Great" and "Void", forming a Cosmic Form that had just exceeded 1000 feet in height.

Even for a normal Immortal Soul Stage Elder, his Immortal Soul Avatar would not exceed 2000 feet in height.

But now, as Lin Feng cultivated the Cosmic Form, the height of it had exceeded 2000 feet. As it stood in space, it repressed the world.

The giant had four faces and eight limbs. Each of the four faces coincided with the elements of Earth, Water, Fire and Wind after chaos was overcome.

The eight limbs controlled the Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond, the eight images of destiny.

The pupils of the four faces were divided into black and white. In the pupils, there were countless flashing of light images, acting out the destinies of the universe as it first started.

The head of the giant suspended within the Bell of Destiny.

Lin Feng and his Nascent Soul made the same action.

He breathed in.

Following this action, Lin Feng's cosmic form took in a deep breath too.

The vast and boundless Purple Clouds was absorbed by the Cosmic Form. Suddenly, the Cosmic Form of Lin Feng resembled an ancient, mighty God. As its hands touched the skies and its feet stepped on the ground, it was extremely ferocious. It had woken up from its sleep.

An absolute strength and dominance opened the Heavens and Earth, controlling a powerful force of destiny.

This power concept flowed down from the giant and filled Lin Feng's Nascent Soul.

Lin Feng's Nascent Soul grew stronger again and exceeded the 10 years old limit. Its appearance reached 11 or 12 years old.

The Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage had been reached!

But, it was still insufficient!

Lin Feng's eyes flashed. He prepared so long for today. He could achieve even more now.

He swallowed the essence of the entire Cloud Forest Tree at one shot. At the same time, Lin Feng retrieved the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation.

Reaching the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage was not a difficult thing to him. This elixir was prepared by Lin Feng to break through two realms and enter the Immortal Soul Stage.

Lin Feng consumed the pill and his Cosmic Form shouted mightily.

§§§ Explanation regarding the new chapter.

With regards to the plot between Xiao Yan and Hu Yanyan, I had my own idea about its future development. It is not as exaggerated as everyone thinks. After seeing my handling of Hong Ye, I believe that everyone should know how I treat such a similar matter. After a few days, the truth will be out.

My motivation for writing this book is actually to unleash my resentment while reading. This is a plot that I have thought of for very long and I thought that it is very interesting. Or rather, it is a plot that encompasses a sense of sarcasm.

But I suddenly remember that writing a book is for the purpose of letting everyone read it, and not just only for myself. Not

everyone has to be in low spirits and wait for me to reveal the answer through my story. Although it is a little regretful, I have decided to remove this plot from the story.

Chapter 475 has been re-written.

Chapter 476: It's Today!

Lin Feng swallowed the essence of the entire Cloud Forest Tree. The spiritual energy filled the Nascent Soul and Cosmic Form of Lin Feng in an instant.

The Cloud Forest Tree was only inferior to some of the spiritual trees among the Four Spiritual Species. These spiritual trees could be 10,000 years old and contained spiritual energy that would be difficult even for an Immortal Soul Stage Elder to absorb.

Lin Feng's Nascent Soul became unstable under the attack of the huge amount of spiritual energy.

At this moment, the eight-limbed Cosmic Form started to form mana prints. Every two limbs formed one mana print.

"Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Earth. Heaven-Bearing Print!"

Four Heaven-Bearing Prints erected and a repressive power concept started to expand, stabilizing Lin Feng's Nascent Soul.

As Lin Feng's Nascent Soul stabilized, it also formed a Heaven-Bearing Print. As it sat on its knees, it absorbed and cultivated the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree.

During the process of cultivation, time was forgotten and Lin Feng's Nascent Soul grew bigger and stronger as time passed. From

the 11 or 12 years old appearance, it started to develop a 15 or 16 years old appearance.

From an external perspective, the peak state of the Nascent Soul should have an appearance that resembled a 15 or 16 years old teenager.

When Lin Feng's Nascent Soul grew to its extreme, he started to summon his Cosmic Form to absorb the remaining essence from the Cloud Forest Tree.

His Cosmic Form was already very powerful, thus when it cultivated and strengthened, it naturally used up more resources and energy than the Cosmic Form of others.

Fortunately, Mount Yujing was filled with spiritual energy. Furthermore, it was supplemented by the Cloud Forest Tree essence, allowing Lin Feng's cultivation to be done in half the effort and done rapidly.

The backbone of his Cosmic Form was created from the mountain rocks of Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Purple Clouds. Whereas the will of it naturally belonged to Lin Feng.

When Lin Feng summoned his Cosmic Form to the extreme, the power concept within it was very similar to the past where he controlled Mount Yujing. Although it was much weaker now, it could still be termed as a smaller-sized Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng's mind wavered and his Cosmic Form fled into space. As it travelled the skies, its entire body was flashing with rainbow light, cutting through the space-time turbulence.

The eight limbs danced and as Lin Feng's Cosmic Form moved, it entered different planes in time and space.

The four faces sung at the same time and Purple Clouds filled the skies. Within the vast Purple Clouds, countless images appeared, of the Heavens and Earth, of pavilions, mountains, water bodies, people, animals and all other matter.

In the next moment, Lin Feng's cosmic form extended its eight limbs in all directions. As the limbs formed a fist, the entire space was destroyed, converting into moving Earth, Water, Fire and Wind. As they moved, they covered the entire space in chaos.

Lin Feng's mind wavered again and the Cosmic Form had already been retracted back.

"My Cosmic Form is strong enough to tear apart the Immortal Soul Avatar of a normal cultivator." Lin Feng remained peaceful and was not proud. He was not being arrogant as he only pointed out the basic judgment based on what he saw.

"However, it's still not enough!"

With Lin Feng's accumulation and cultivation, jumping from the Intermediate Stage to the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul

Stage was not difficult. As to why he had never broken through it, that was because he never thought that it was necessary.

The Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage was superior to the Intermediate Stage because of the Cosmic Form. And Lin Feng felt that it was inconvenient for him to reveal his Cosmic Form to battle his opponents.

That was why from the start, his only goal was only one thing.

Immortal Soul!

Just directly reach the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage.

Lin Feng had already swallowed the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation. He tapped on the power of the elixir and the will of Great Tao gathered around him, supporting him.

The gaze of his Nascent Soul flashed with radiance and each pupil was filled with black and white.

Lin Feng spat and swallowed a huge amount of spiritual energy. His Nascent Soul caused a lot of chaos.

At this point, he felt a door looming over him. It was as heavy as mountain and felt close, but seemed far away.

If he overcame this barrier, he would no longer have any

obstacles stopping him. The Heavens and Earth would never be the same and he would strip his ordinary self and become special!

The will of Great Tao was like an avenue that brought Lin Feng to this door.

Lin Feng tried to push the door. The door creaked a little but did not open.

He was only one door away from the Immortal Soul Stage. But it seemed so near yet so far. Lin Feng was already standing in front of the door, but he lacked the last step.

This step seemed as if it could not be taken.

Lin Feng raised his brows, "Don't tell me that I am too anxious? After breaking into the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, before my foundation is stable, I have tried to enter the Immortal Soul Stage?"

Why was it so difficult to break into the Immortal Soul Stage?

Without the Immortal Soul, life had an end. Even if one led a peaceful life, when the day comes, they would return to the ground again.

At the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, the Cosmic Form dominated, but one could only live 60 cycles of 60 years, a total of 3600 years of longevity. It was a long life, but life would

still end.

Only by reaching the Immortal Soul Stage could one remain alive like the Heavens and Earth. If the Heavens and Earth were not destroyed, one could live forever.

Since immemorial, many people were stuck below the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage. They could only watch as they walked towards the end of life.

In terms of probability, it was the most difficult to form the Immortal Soul from the Nascent Soul. There was nothing compared to it.

After Lin Feng's cultivation grew more powerful, he started to interact with Immortal Soul Stage cultivators. But in fact, until now, as he looked back, there were very little people who could reach the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage.

Even in the great sects within the Divine Lands, including the Sword of Radiance Sect, Huo Clan, Yu Clan, Intense Flaming Sword Sect and the Aeolus Sect, they only had one Immortal Soul Stage Elder holding the fort.

The Sun Moon Sword Sect cultivated in sword pairings. Only the leader of the sect, the Sun Radiance Swordmaster operated on his alone. All these years, he had been waiting for the appearance of his Corona Swordmaster. But till now, he's still alone.

The arch-enemies, the Heaven Lake Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, claimed to dominate the Northern Realms. In the game between the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire, these two dominant parties took on very important roles and their loyalties were desired.

There were three Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the Heaven Lake Sect, Cao Wei and the Two Elders of Ice and Fire.

The Immortal Soul Stage Elder of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes were the Lord of the Royal House, Prince Xian of the Left, Prince Xian of the Right and the Priest of the Royal House. There were four in total. But as Prince Xian of the Left perished, there were only three left.

Among these great powers, there were also outstanding talents. But there were only a few of them who were in the Immortal Soul Stage. It was not that they did not desire more Immortal Soul Stage cultivators, but it was that forming the Immortal Soul was very difficult.

For the Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Huo Xiu, Yu Xintao, Cao Wei and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders, in their long lives, they had already witnessed the death of their disciples countless times.

They watched helplessly as their disciples and descendants passed away. After that, they thought of ways and methods to nurture a new generation of talents, hoping that someone would make it out.

The Great Void Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect, Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire were recognized as the four great powers because they had many Immortal Soul Stage Elders.

There was great internal strife within the Samsara Sect, causing the Samsara Sect to be embroiled in huge internal conflicts. But no one dared to underestimate them. That was because there was one Immortal Soul Stage Elder in each of the Six Paths.

Why was the Great Void Sect recognized as the first Holy Ground of the human clan?

Even though the most of their efforts were used to monitor the movements of the demonic clan in the Barren Expanses, no one dared to mess with them.

There was only one reason. That was because they were strong enough, as they had the most number of Immortal Soul Stage cultivators in the Grand Celestial World.

The Great Void Sect's <<Essentials of the Great Void Tao>> had been touted as the mantra that was closest to the origins of the Great Tao in the human world. There were many talents in the Great Void Sect and it had always been claimed as the Talent Gathering Camp. Even so, there were many of these Great Void Sect successors who failed to overcome the last step to the Immortal Soul Stage.

And within these group of successors were people once touted to

leave their name in history, future sect pillars and the masters of fate.

Not mentioning others, the leaders of the fourth-generation Great Void Sect disciples dominated in the world of cultivation, but besides Lin Daohan who formed the Immortal Soul on Mount Baiyun, there were 3 others whose roads to the Immortal Soul were not smooth.

Pang Jie was unsuccessful outside of Shazhou County and his reputation went down the gutter. Now, he's still at Mount Baiyun trying to reach the Immortal Soul Stage.

Yan Mingyue almost lost her life as she challenged Long Ye. But she finally managed to form the Immortal Soul.

Meng Bingyun was the saddest among the three of them. Even till her death day, she had not promoted to the Immortal Soul Stage.

This was the Immortal Soul Stage. The difficulty of reaching it was much higher than other barriers a cultivator faced before.

But all these did not make Lin Feng depressed or give up. He was extremely calm, "Have I lost confidence in myself? No, on the contrary, my accumulation is sufficient. Today is the day I form the Immortal Soul!"

At this moment, Lin Feng's heart was only clear of what he had to do. There were no negative repercussions and no wild thoughts

in his mind.

The Great Void Sect, Mount Shu, Great Zhou Empire, Great Qin Empire, Heaven Lake Sect, Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, Golden Roc Grand Sage and others were all in his mind.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Tuntun, Miao Shihao, Kang Nanhua, Jieyu and the rest disappeared from his mind.

Even the system, whatever mission, whatever reward, he forgot all about them.

His entire focus was placed on reaching the peak and achieving his goal.

In his mind, there was only the understanding of the destiny of the universe and the way of the Heavens and Earth. These consolidated to form a resilient determination in Lin Feng's mind.

Forged ahead!

Amidst the booming sound, Lin Feng pushed open the closed door in his mind.

His Nascent Soul was converted into a streak of radiance and dashed into the Cosmic Form. It was as if his soul had a shell. His Nascent Soul and Cosmic Form combined and broke through that door.

As he crossed the illusory door, Lin Feng's Cosmic Form revealed a satisfied smile on its four faces.

Following that, the Cosmic Form collapsed!

Chapter 477: Learning the Art of Swordplay

Lin Feng's Nascent Soul combined with his Cosmic Form, crossing the open door.

Under the blessing of the Great Way of Tao, Lin Feng's Cosmic Form cracked and converted into countless, flashing talismanic seeds.

These talismanic seeds absorbed the essence of the Great Way of Tao. Under the nourishment of the power of the Great Way of Tao, they grew quickly.

At the same time, they infused with the Heavens and Earth gradually.

Lin Feng felt a little blurry in his mind, as if his entire person had become one with the world. In this confusion, he felt a sense of clarity. It was as if everything was under his control. There was nothing he did not know or understand.

His body converted into hundreds of thousands of talismans and these talismans danced in space. After that, they gathered today again.

The countless talismans infused continuously and restored a single entity again. But this entity was half black and half white. It was a Taiji Diagram that combined two extremes. It did not exist in the Grand Celestial World and it was the foundation of Lin Feng's mantra when he first created mantras through the system.

Now, this was his Immortal Soul Avatar after cultivating the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue!

"I was never born this way, but as I find my way in another world, I stumbled across a miracle, now I control the extremes of black and white!"

In space, Lin Feng's Immortal Soul Avatar became a Taiji Diagram. It was vast, boundless and extremely huge. It was as if it was a universe.

As black and white infused, they revolved continuously and acted out the miracles of destiny.

As time passed, Lin Feng's Immortal Soul Avatar, the Taiji Diagram, shrunk gradually. It passed through space and returned to the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

His physical body that was sitting on the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree flew up at this moment and entered the Taiji Diagram.

As the Taiji Diagram spun, Lin Feng's physical flesh had disappeared.

As the black and white figure rotated, they re-converted back to the look of Lin Feng. He was still wearing his purple robe, but there was a Taiji Diagram tattoo on his forehead this time.

This was not Lin Feng's actual body, but it was formed from his Immortal Soul. He was not a pure martial arts cultivator and did not put too much importance on his physical body. He cultivated his body into the Immortal Soul.

Lin Feng's expression was calm, with a hint of happiness. He lifted his finger and tapped his forehead lightly, and the Taiji Diagram tattoo disappeared.

He landed on the peak of the small-sized Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and his mind combined with Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Purple Clouds. He felt a fresh new sense of harmony.

They seemed to have become a part of him and he was like the arm controlling the finger – it was natural.

Lin Feng laughed and clasped his palms. A light figure flew out of his brows and it was the figure of the Bell of Destiny.

The Bell of Destiny was still just an idea. Lin Feng needed to cultivate it before it could become a real treasure.

However, to Lin Feng, it was very difficult to do so.

Just like how he cultivated the Cosmic Form previously, Lin Feng used the mountain rocks of Mount Yujing and the leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree as the backbone to cultivate the Bell

of Destiny.

After the skeleton was formed, the Purple Clouds further constructed it.

It was like a piece of pottery that had been injected with a breath of life. The original pottery was like a dead animal. No matter how alive it looked, it was still not real life. Whereas the light figure of the Bell of Destiny became a light figure that inspired life currently.

A fragile yet majestic idea seemed to form, as if it was a real life with an independent awareness and consciousness.

It was the original soul of the Bell of Destiny!

Lin Feng looked at this scene quietly, sensing the determination of that life rising from nothing to something. It was birthed from the primitive vital energy, separating the two elements and destroying chaos. As that happened, the Heavens and Earth were created and destiny was set in place.

The image of the bell started to change gradually, becoming a pitch-black stone door. On the surface, it seemed to be filled with countless images of stone carvings. In the desolation, there was a strong sense of life aura.

Lin Feng waved his hand and the Soul Creator Seal flew out of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, landing within the light

figure of the stone door.

"Rise!" Lin Feng's mana seemed to be boundless and he drummed it up, causing the Soul Creator Seal to change in appearance. It infused with the light figure of the Stone Door.

Amidst the never-ending ringing of the bell, the stone door emanated a strong sense of life. It was the first transformation of the Bell of Destiny, the Door of Life Creation.

It represented the birth of unlimited life and matter. It contained the destiny to open a new dimension and the power to create a new environment!

Lin Feng used his hand to grab the huge stone door. The stone door did not shrink, but Lin Feng's five fingers had grabbed hold onto the entire space.

As he felt the power contained within the Door of Life Creation, Lin Feng laughed, "This is only the first transformation of the Bell of Destiny, but it is already so miraculous."

The Door of Life Creation contained an unparalleled life force. It was much superior to the Parasol Tree Wood Essence and the Soul Creator Seal.

For healing purposes, it could resurrect a dead person. With this treasure, no evil could touch him. Even if he was injured, he could recover in an instant.

Furthermore, this treasure nurtured the force of life. If used for battling, it was equally powerful.

It was defensive and offensive at the same time.

Lin Feng figured out the power concept within quietly, "Oh, once I create the third chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues, I can cultivate the second transformation of this treasure."

Once the four transformations combined to form one, attaining the perfect true meaning of destiny and fate, then this treasure would be cultivated to its extreme.

Even when he had trivial thoughts, Lin Feng felt excited. No wonder this thing was only an idea in the system and could be the summary of every other thing in the system in terms of its price.

"I have made it." Lin Feng walked out of the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World and looked at Mount Yujing in front of him. He felt every tree and grass on the mountain as well as every life spirit. He only felt an unprecedented, yet familiar understanding of everything.

This was a weird feeling, which was difficult to describe in words.

At this point, Lin Feng recalled that he should take note of time. As he thought back, he realized that he had already spent 7 years in

the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

Whereas only 20 days had passed in the Grand Celestial World.

"7 years..." Lin Feng tried to figure things out. As he thought of the fact that he was rewarded with one lucky draw opportunity every month in the system, he realized that he should have accumulated many opportunities in the past 7 years.

However, according to his past experience, whenever Lin Feng's cultivation crossed a realm, the system would go through a round of promotion.

Lin Feng entered the system with his mind. As expected, the system was going through a round of promotion and no lucky draw was carried out.

"I will just have to wait." Lin Feng shrugged his shoulders and exited the system. Following that, he walked leisurely on the mountain.

He saw a group of disciples training hard in Zhu Yi's Heavenly Palace, Shi Tianhao, Tuntun and the rest playing in the Wasteland Valley and Jieyu behaving in a henpecked manner in front of his wife.

"Oh?" Lin Feng was walking leisurely, but a Voice Projecting Crystal on his body started to react. Someone was contacting him.

Lin Feng looked for a while and his brows were raised slightly. The other party was the Sun Radiance Swordmaster.

Since they departed at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, they had not contacted each other since. Who knew that the Sun Radiance Swordmaster would contact him suddenly.

Previously at the lakeside of the Sea of the Northern Winds, during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Lin Feng suggested that the sword pairing of the Sun Moon Sword Sect could participate in the contest as a duo.

Lin Feng did it so that his own Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples could get the right to enter the Ancient Huanghai World. But objectively speaking, he did help the Sun Moon Sword Sect. The Sun Radiance Swordmaster appreciated that thought, thus he was more cordial towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng accepted the call and heard the voice of the Sun Radiance Swordmaster, "Master Lin, I have not heard from you for very long."

"You don't have to stand on ceremony, Sun Radiance Swordmaster." Lin Feng laughed while replying. "What is going on, such that you have to contact me personally?"

As the Celestial Sect of Wonders became more complete, they became orthodox in all aspects.

Connecting and interacting with the external world was now a job assigned to Zhu Yi. This was also one of the few things that Dao Zhiqiang was not tasked to do.

But for cultivators who were in the Nascent Soul Stage and above, they were handled by Kang Nanhua. Contacting the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade was also his job.

There were very few people who could contact Lin Feng directly now. Only sect leaders like the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and other Immortal Soul Stage Elders could contact Lin Feng directly. If it were trivial matters, they did not even have to contact each other personally. They could just leave it to their disciples to contact each other.

"I heard from others that Master Lin is an expert in the art of swordplay." The Sun Radiance Swordmaster said, "Recently, a portion of the swordplay cultivators are gathering together to share our insights on the art of swordplay. If you are interested, I hope to invite you to join us. At the same time, I can learn the art of swordplay from you."

"What is your opinion, Master Lin?"

Lin Feng's expression did not change and he revealed a half-amused expression.

He could hear that the word "learn" that the Sun Radiance Swordmaster mentioned did not contain any harmful intent and he was not insinuating a challenge.

But the word "learn" was not meant literally by the Sun Radiance Swordmaster. He had a hidden meaning behind it. Furthermore, when he claimed that a portion of the swordplay cultivators were gathering, it certainly did not mean that they were purely socializing.

This was not a simple gathering. Lin Feng had a wild guess. After pondering for a moment, Lin Feng replied, "I won't dare to teach you. As what you mentioned, this is just a matter of interaction."

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster laughed, "Since this is the case, we will wait for you at Heavenly Cart Peak on Mount Qingling, located at the Linzhou Boundaries of the Eastern Realms of the Great Qin Empire.

.....

In the Western region of Mount Shu, there were 6 towering mountain peaks. Each of them was straight, steep and shot straight into the clouds. They were like 6 huge sharp swords.

These 6 mountain peaks were like 6 long swords. They emanated a strong sword aura and each of them revealed a different disposition. They might seem calm and peaceful, ferocious, brutal, desolate, serious or gentle.

Whereas the horizon above the 6 mountain peaks contained another mountain peak. That mountain peak floated above the Nine Heavens without any support from below. But it was actually

supported from the sword aura coming from the 6 mountain peaks below.

Among the 6 mountain peaks, there was a huge pavilion on one of the mountain peaks where there were a few people seated inside according to their status. One of them was the Guanchong Swordmaster. He said, "Are we not waiting for you to finish your fasting?"

"There is no need to." The host said calmly, "I have not drawn my sword for some time. Many people have forgotten who call the shots in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance."

"I will let them know who it is today."

The surrounding individuals nodded their heads in unison and stood up at the same time. They broke through space and disappeared.

"Heavenly Cart Peak of Mount Qingling? Let's go!"

Chapter 478: Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance

Before he formed the Immortal Soul, Lin Feng was already very rapid as he broke through and travel through space. Now that he formed the Immortal Soul, his speed was even faster. In just a split second, he had travelled a great distance from Mount Kunlun to Linzhou at the Eastern Realms of the Great Qin Empire.

After hearing the rendezvous point that the Sun Radiance Swordmaster mentioned, Lin Feng was surer of his guess.

This meeting was highly likely targeted against the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

In terms of geography, Linzhou was in the East while Shuzhou, the location of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, was in the West. They were both located at the two extreme sides of the Great Qin Empire.

Although the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance appeared to be very cohesive, in truth, it was never peaceful internally. Many of the great powers stirred trouble within it.

For example, the Sun Moon Sword Sect was always close to the Great Qin Empire, and was also recognized by many as the profit representative of the Great Qin Empire in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

Lin Feng knew that the Great Qin Empire was not peaceful now. The royal family of the Great Qin Empire was openly repressing

the powers of the aristocratic families. The conflict between both parties were becoming more and more intense, leading to frequent clashes. They were very close to a full-blown conflict.

Honestly speaking, while the aristocratic families had great power, they were not comparable to the entire Great Qin Empire.

However, firstly, the powers of the aristocratic families were strong and they were tightly linked to the Great Qin Empire. Since their relationship was complex, any trivial matters may lead to significant impacts.

Secondly, many other great powers wanted to restrict the powers of the Great Qin Empire and support these aristocratic families in the dark, causing the Great Qin Empire to be on their guard.

But recent news purported that the Great Qin Empire was determined to make a move this time. Besides the Four Aristocratic Families, the other smaller-scale aristocratic families' influences were likely to receive a huge blow.

Among the Four Aristocratic Families, there was even the Huo Clan who shared a closer relationship with the royal family.

Therefore, there was a feeling that the powers of the aristocratic families that had been thriving in the Great Qin Empire for thousands of years were no longer stable.

But these families would not wait to be eliminated. They

schemed and a huge internal conflict was about to descend within the Great Qin Empire. The rest of the great powers were watching this situation very closely.

Although the Great Qin Empire was going to be embroiled in a devastating conflict, they still had to watch out for potential enemies looking to exploit the situation.

This gathering seemed to be trying to achieve such a result.

After reaching the nearby surroundings of the Heavenly Cart Peak of Mount Qingling, Lin Feng released the aura of his mana, which drew a reaction from Heavenly Cart Peak. A streak of golden radiance rose into the skies and landed in front of him, converting into a charismatic youth.

"Master Lin, I have been waiting for you." The youth laughed. It was the Sun Moon Sword Sect leader.

Although he appeared as a youth, he was actually an Immortal Soul Stage Elder who was thousands of years old.

In the Sun Moon Sword Sect, the sword pairing of the Sun Radiance and the Corona was devastating.

But even if they operated alone, the sword cultivation of the Sun Moon Sword Sect was still outstanding. The Sun Radiance Swordmaster was recognized as a supreme sword cultivator, not inferior to the other elders in the same realm.

Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face too, "It is my honor to have been received by you personally."

"In this meeting, none of us brought our disciples along." The Sun Radiance Swordmaster laughed, "There are only the few of us here engaging in a discreet meeting."

Lin Feng nodded his head and walked alongside the Sun Radiance Swordmaster. They landed on the Heavenly Cart Peak of Mount Qingling.

Heavenly Cart Peak was the main mountain peak in the Northern foot of Mount Qingling. The body of the mountain was very long and there was an obvious crack running from the middle portion of the mountain to the peak of the mountain. The crack looked like marks caused by a cart running over the mountain, just that it was extremely huge. It was as if a heavenly cart had run over the mountain, thus giving rise to the name Heavenly Cart Peak.

As they reached the peak of the mountain, they saw a middle-aged man in white standing over there quietly. He wore a dim smile and looked as Lin Feng and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster walked over together.

This man had a special disposition. It fluctuated between steely and gentle, making it difficult to predict his behavior.

It was as if it was gentle snow, but it also felt like a sharp long sword giving rise to a cold aura.

As he stood over there, he seemed to form a world on his own. In his world, snow fell, breeding a magnificent and beautiful view.

At a closer look, the falling snow were like the flashing of boundless sword radiance. Looking at it long enough, it felt as if the sword radiance had trespassed into the Greater World, causing snow to fall in the Greater World too.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster introduced at one side, "This is the Flying Snow Swordmaster."

The man in white looked at Lin Feng and his gaze flashed. He smiled, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I have heard of you for very long."

Without the need for the Sun Radiance Swordmaster to introduce, Lin Feng could already deduce the background of this man.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster was not an elder in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. He was an independent cultivator and achieved the Immortal Soul Stage on his own. He was one of the rare few elders who achieved the Immortal Soul through his art of swordplay.

Furthermore, his cultivation was even higher than the Sun Radiance Swordmaster. He had an Immortal Soul Second Level, as he cultivated the virtual entity.

When he was still at the Immortal Soul First Level, he became a top official in the Great Qin Empire. His art of swordplay was the best and was very famous a thousand years ago. He was a lethal weapon of the Great Qin Empire.

In the recent thousand years, he became more and more isolated. Very little news of him spread in the world. He retreated to cultivate and reached the Immortal Soul Second Level.

Now that he had already succeeded in cultivating the virtual entity, he finally reappeared.

For such a supreme sword cultivator to appear in this gathering, the reason for it was obvious.

"As I expected." Lin Feng looked at the Flying Snow Swordmaster before looking at the Sun Radiance Swordmaster. He knew that his previous guess was correct.

This gathering was targeted at the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

"I have long heard of you too." Lin Feng greeted the Flying Snow Swordmaster. Following that, he followed the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Flying Snow Swordmaster forward.

The three of them reached a small-scale alternate dimension quickly.

In space, snow was falling. This was a small-scale sword world that the Flying Snow Swordmaster created using his own powers.

As the Sun Radiance Swordmaster entered, the Flying Snow Swordmaster joked, "Once you enter, you destabilized this place."

Lin Feng and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster smiled to what he said. The Sun Radiance Sword Manual of the Sun Radiance Swordmaster encompassed the power of sunlight, which conflicts with the Flying Snow Swordmaster. But nothing major happened because the Flying Snow Swordmaster was of a higher cultivation. If they were of the same cultivation, there might be a huge disturbance as they both conflicted.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster laughed, "Hence, I never visited you a thousand years ago."

The Flying Snow Swordmaster heard it and laughed.

Lin Feng looked at them and thought, "The two of them seems to be very close since very long ago. But I wonder, who influenced the other party to get close to the Great Qin Empire?"

As they entered the sword world, they saw that there were already people waiting inside.

One of the elders turned his head around and saw that the Flying Snow Grandmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster had accompanied Lin Feng in. He laughed, "Is this the leader of the

Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

The cultivators over here did not hide the aura of their sword mind. Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and felt that the sword mind of this elder was like a path to Heaven. It overcame all obstacles and burst forward till the Nine Heavens.

As his sword mind cut through the Nine Heavens, the Heavens and Earth formed a single entity. This was the concept of the sword mind of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

The Heavenly Master Sword Sect was also part of the Nine Heavens Sword Alliance. Their powers were great and were above the Sun Moon Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sect.

In the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was the second most powerful. Their art of swordplay was exquisite and they possessed many experts. Their influence was great and only inferior to the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

There were five Immortal Soul Stage sword cultivators in the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. The cultivation realm of this elder was the same as the Flying Snow Grandmaster. They had reached the Immortal Soul Second Level, cultivating the virtual entity.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster introduced, "This is the Celestial Sword Elder of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect."

The elder laughed, "My master has retreated and is unable to

attend. That is why I am attending in his place. I hope all of you don't take this to heart."

The Flying Snow Grandmaster shook his head while laughing, "It is rarer for you to leave Mount Tongtian once than the Heavenly Master Swordmaster. Your presence is definitely welcomed by all of us here."

After hearing the conversation between the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Flying Snow Swordmaster towards the elder, Lin Feng realized who he was.

The Celestial Sword Elder was the Supreme Elder of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. His cultivation had crossed over 10,000 years and he was extremely senior. Even the leader of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was younger than him by two generations.

After meeting the Celestial Sword Elder, the Sun Radiance Swordmaster introduced the other supreme sword cultivators to Lin Feng.

"Oh? That's interesting." As he went around the group, Lin Feng's expression did not change but he thought that it was interesting.

The Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, including the Mount Shu Sword Sect, was composed of nine sword sects.

And this meeting was attended by six of these nine members of

the alliance.

Besides the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Sun Radiance Sword Sect, there were also the Lightning Sword Sect, Starry Sword Sect, Vast Sea Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sect.

Along with these 6 sects, the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Barrens Sword Sect and Intense Flaming Sword Sect made up the rest of the Nine Heavenly Sword Sect.

Among them, the Sun Moon Sword Sect was always close to the Great Qin Empire. Whereas the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was the second most powerful sect behind the Mount Shu Sword Sect in the alliance.

The Lightning Sword Sect had always been an ally to the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. They also had an Immortal Soul Stage elder attending this gathering. What was interesting was that the person attending was not the Lightning Swordmaster, but a new Immortal Soul cultivator called Ben Leizi.

This caused the other supreme sword cultivators to be surprised. The powers of the Lightning Swordmaster were already very strong and he had the Immortal Soul Second Level. Right now, the sect actually had another Immortal Soul Stage Elder, enabling the powers of the Lightning Sword Sect to increase further.

Ben Leizi was also the most outstanding Nascent Soul sword cultivator in the Lightning Sword Sect, and was touted as the most hopeful cultivator to reach the Immortal Soul Stage.

Such a promotion to the Immortal Soul Stage was usually celebrated, but who knew the Lightning Sword Sect had kept it a secret. If Ben Leizi did not attend this gathering, no one would have known that he had successfully cultivated the Immortal Soul.

Although the Lightning Swordmaster did not come, the attendance of Ben Leizi had revealed the attitude of the Lightning Sword Sect.

But what made Lin Feng curious was that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had actually come.

All along, in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Sword of Radiance Sect and the Intense Flaming Sword Sect had been the ardent supporters of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Chapter 479: Magic Treasure that Stabilizes a Country's Fortune

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was still his old self. He looked charming and his hair was extremely dark. He looked like he was 40 years old. There were 2 streaks of snow-white hair hanging from the sides of his head. His eyes revealed a strong sense of majesty.

He stood there quietly. Not only did he attract Lin Feng's attention, the other sword cultivators were also slightly surprised.

If the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster accepted the invitation to participate in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, it would seem more normal. But for him to appear in this gathering, it was a surprise given that it was held to scheme against the Mount Shu Sword Sect. There were many wild guesses for his reason of appearance.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster acted normally. When he interacted with others, he was as calm as ever.

As compared to the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's attendance, the presence of the Starry Swordmaster did not catch as much attention.

Among the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the stands of the Starry Sword Sect and the Great Barrens Sword Sect were the opposite of each other. They were rather independent too. They did not rely on Mount Shu too much, nor were they too close to the

other great powers in the alliance.

However, the location of the Starry Sword Sect was not within the Great Qin Empire boundaries in the past. After a major shift, they finally settled within the boundaries of the Great Qin Empire. To a certain extent, they owed the Great Qin Empire a huge debt.

From this perspective, at this critical point, it was not too surprising that they are leaning towards the side of the Great Qin Empire.

As compared to the Starry Swordmaster, the arrival of the Vast Sea Swordmaster caught Lin Feng's attention more. He could tell a lot of things from this.

In the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Vast Sea Sword Sect was a little different because the location of the Vast Sea Sword Sect was far away in the Southern Seas. In terms of geography, it was the only one not within the Great Qin Empire.

On the contrary, the location of the Vast Sea Sword Sect was within the boundaries of the Great Zhou Empire. Therefore, like how the Sun Moon Sword Sect was viewed as the profit representative of the Great Qin Empire, the Vast Sea Sword Sect was seen as a sect that the Great Zhou Empire used to gain some foothold in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

After the Great Zhou Empire eliminated the aristocratic families, sect powers and highly centralized powers, the Vast Sea Sword Sect was one of the remaining few large-scale sects in the Great

Zhou Empire.

As all the various reasons were added up, the position of the Vast Sea Sword Sect was a little special in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. Including the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the rest of the sword sects in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance were a little distant from them. During the usual meetings of the alliance, the Vast Sea Sword Sect would maintain a low profile, as if they did not exist.

But this did not mean that the Vast Sea Sword Sect were weak. There were many experts in the Vast Sea Sword Sect, and had always been recognized to be the third strongest after the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

The cultivator attending on behalf of the Vast Sea Sword Sect was in the Nascent Soul Stage, and was the only one among everyone that had not form the Immortal Soul.

He declared humbly that he was here to listen to the strategies and plans of the various elders. The Vast Sea Sword Sect was willing to follow any decisions.

Lin Feng looked at him and thought, "Is this the attitude of the Great Zhou Empire? Liang Pan, Zhu Hongwu and the rest will not sit and watch the Great Qin Empire clean up their internal problems, and increase their powers from there. But they have expressed their attitude regarding the matter targeting the Mount Shu Sword Sect too."

"Maybe they will not interfere personally, but the Vast Sea Sword Sect will be a part of it."

Lin Feng knew that the relationship between the Great Zhou Empire and the Mount Shu Sword Sect was not cordial. On the surface, they could still tolerate each other.

Their conflict arose many years ago during the War of Buddha Annihilation. The Mount Shu Sword Sect participated in the conflict directly and caused the Great Thunderclap Temple to be destroyed.

In the end, the Mount Shu Sword Sect experienced huge losses too. The Grand Moon Swordmaster died on the spot. Even till this day, no one could promote to the Immortal Soul Second Level to take over the Grand Moon Sword.

Eventually, they lost more than what they gained. The Great Zhou Empire stepped on the Great Thunderclap Temple's demise to increase their powers. The fruits of the victory all went to the Great Zhou Empire, causing the Mount Shu Sword Sect to be displeased.

Lin Feng was thinking as the supreme sword cultivators conversed.

No one mentioned anything to do with the Mount Shu Sword Sect, and were only exchanging pointers on the art of swordplay. It was as if what the Sun Radiance Swordmaster had said that this was just a meeting to share about the art of swordplay and

swordplay cultivation.

To them, anyone who came was trying to express his attitude towards the matter. There was no need to mention anything more.

Lin Feng was also embroiled within this and he did not say much either. He was only demonstrating a little of his understanding of the sword mind of the Grand Moon Sword.

But even though he was strutting his knowledge a little, the group of supreme sword cultivators were engrossed. But as Lin Feng decided not to continue, the bunch of them were disappointed.

Lin Feng's understanding demonstrated a whole new world for them, a new path for them to embark on.

"Master Lin, please continue." The Flying Snow Swordmaster was also captivated by the sword mind that Lin Feng comprehended. However, he managed to repress his anxious mind and said seriously, "The Great Qin Emperor has something he wishes you to help with."

Lin Feng looked at the Flying Snow Swordmaster and nodded his head slightly.

The sword world that everyone was in was formed from the Flying Snow Grandmaster's powers. As he wavered his mind, he and Lin Feng had already broken through space and they went to

another alternate dimension.

As the other elders saw this scene, their expressions did not change. They were just wondering what Shi Yu wanted with Lin Feng.

Ben Leizi and the Celestial Sword Elder looked at each other and the same message flashed across their eyes, "It might have something to do with the art of swordplay of Lin Feng. Only after confirming the reality and specialty of his art of swordplay did the Flying Snow Swordmaster extend the invitation. If Lin Feng's art of swordplay was not as good as it is rumored to be, then he would not have been invited."

Lin Feng also thought of this point, thus he looked at the Flying Snow Swordmaster as they went into space together.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster used his sword to draw a light circle in space. The light figure became an illusion, revealing a humanly figure.

It was Shi Yu, who was wearing a crown and his royal robe. The royal aura around him was very strong.

Shi Yu looked at Lin Feng and nodded his head, "Master Lin, I have a request that I hope you will accede to."

Lin Feng's expression remained calm and he said, "Please tell me about it."

The light illusion started to be filled with black fog. A five-color radiance shot out of the black fog. Within the radiance, the image of a dragon flying could be seen. The dragon stature was terrifying.

White, Green, Black, Crimson, Yellow were the five colors. Within these colors, there was a long light figure, but it could not be seen properly.

Lin Feng's brows raised. Although he could not see the real image of the light figure, he could feel that this thing was very big.

To say that it was very big was not very accurate. Its size was indeed huge, but from its external appearance, long would be a more appropriate word.

It was so long that it was too difficult to imagine it. Even with Lin Feng's senses after he reached the Immortal Soul Stage, he also had troubles describing it. That was because he could slightly feel that the length of this thing was at least tens of thousands of miles. It might even have been more than hundred thousand miles in length.

For such a length, it could no longer be described as long or short anymore. That was because there was hardly anything that could be as long as it.

"It seems like the news is not fake. This must be the Killer Mace, the magic treasure that can stabilize a country."

Lin Feng knew it. He had received news previously that the Great Qin Empire was preparing to cultivate their own magic treasure that could stabilize the country, to manage the fragile situation in the Great Qin Empire.

This magic treasure had existed since very long ago. It was like the Imperial Palace of the Great Zhou Empire. They were passed down since immemorial. But it was never cultivated successfully now and was an unfinished work.

After it landed in the hands of the Great Qin Empire, the Great Qin royal family had always wished to finish cultivating it. But this magic treasure was always experiencing disasters and thus was never cultivated successfully. Recently, in the War between the Two Worlds, it became even more badly damaged.

But now it seemed that in the span of many thousand years, the Great Qin Empire had been preparing secretly. On one hand, they were fixing the treasure. On the other hand, they hoped that this treasure could be cultivated.

The Great Qin royal family had always been low profile probably because they had invested all their resources into this magic treasure.

Although it was incomplete, Lin Feng could feel the power concept of the treasure through space. It contained an indestructible and repressible force, as well as an undying supreme aura.

"No wonder Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu were so anxious. They put in a lot of effort trying to find the Hades' Dark Mantra. If the Imperial Palace does not continue to improve, they will not be able to match up to the treasure when they face it."

Lin Feng looked at the light figure in the black fog quietly. He did not speak. The Flying Snow Swordmaster stood beside him and looked at the light figure. He was also shocked. Suddenly, an evil look flashed across his eyes.

"Excuse me for a while." The Flying Snow Swordmaster said. Shi Yu replied him, "Flying Snow, go and settle your personal stuff first."

The Flying Snow Swordmaster nodded his head at Lin Feng and left this dimension.

Shi Yu's voice resonated, "I have asked you here because I hope that you will make a move."

Lin Feng asked, "Make a move?"

"That's right." Shi Yu answered him. "Truth be told, whatever that is in front of you is the supreme magic treasure that is used to stabilize the fortune of the Great Qin Empire. Many years ago, the Great Qin could set up an empire because of this treasure."

"But it's a pity that good things are hard to get. This treasure has

never been cultivated successfully. It is only today that we have seen some improvement."

Lin Feng's tone of voice remained calm, "Once all obstacles have been overcome, the Sun will rise and victory will emerge. I must congratulate you."

"Let's hope what you say is true." Shi Yu replied. "I heard Shi Zongyue and the Stellar Holy Man mentioned that Master Lin's art of swordplay is unrivalled. That's why I hope that you will help the Great Qin Empire by making a move, so that this treasure can find its place in this world."

Lin Feng understood Shi Yu's thoughts at this point. He wanted to borrow the sword mind of Lin Feng's peerless sword to inspire the treasure and cause it to be fully mature.

Although this treasure was very powerful, Lin Feng could feel that it was more for defensive purposes rather than offensive purposes. Not only was its self-defense mechanism strong, it also had a strong power concept that defended everything in the world.

It protected all matter and destiny from destruction.

Whereas the sword on Mount Yujing was the opposite of this sword. That sword contained the sword mind to create large-scale destruction of the Heavens and Earth, eliminating everything in this world.

Under the attack of the sword on Mount Yujing, this treasure would unleash its potential and reach its peak state.

Of course, if it could not resist the attack of the sword, then it will be totally destroyed.

But if Lin Feng could control his sword, then the result would be within control.

Shi Yu said gradually, "I hope to get the help of you, Master Lin. We will repay the gratitude one in the future."

Chapter 480: A Generous Gift of Gratitude

As the ruler of an empire, when Shi Yu promised to repay his gratitude, the reward would definitely be very generous.

However, even if the Great Qin Empire was unwilling to reward him, Lin Feng would make them do it by adjusting his attitude.

Very simply, the Great Qin Empire wanted to borrow Lin Feng's sword to cultivate the magic treasure. That meant that the treasure was also the perfect grindstone for his sword.

The power concept of both the treasure and the sword were completely opposites. Lin Feng believed that this magic treasure of the Great Qin Empire was probably the best item in the Grand Celestial World to sharpen his sword, apart from the Mount Shu's Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

Even though he heard that the Great Qin Empire had such a treasure before, he didn't see it before and did not know its background. After clarifying the power concept it contained, Lin Feng could not forgo such an opportunity to sharpen his sword.

When such a magic treasure was cultivated, the powers of the Great Qin Empire would soar and it could become a thing the enemies of the Great Qin Empire had to be wary of. But Lin Feng believed that after his sword was sharpened and could be controlled effectively, his own powers would become even more frightening.

However, now was not the right time. Lin Feng could feel that this magic treasure was incomplete, as the power concept was still not fully complete.

If this wasn't the case, then it would not have been damaged during the War between the Two Worlds.

Shi Yu also understood this logic and his purpose today was just to reach an agreement with Lin Feng.

"When I passed by Xiling City that day, you could have proposed this, why did you wait till today?" Lin Feng asked casually. Shi Yu answered, "I was still unprepared then, so it was not convenient for me to propose this. But today is fine."

As he was saying, a strong vibration of power broke through space and approached them.

Lin Feng's pupils shrank slightly and he saw a ball of golden light figure landing in front of him. The golden light figure contained a strong sense of mana, and its purpose was to trap something within it.

Within the light figure was an independent small world. It was starry and within the sea of stars, there was a dragon crouching!

There was a huge dragon with a length reaching a thousand feet. It was extremely strong and huge, revealing a majestic sense of energy from within it, shocking the entire universe and cosmo.

It was a dragon that had formed the Undying Demon Soul!

Lin Feng scanned it and realized that the dragon had already perished. What was inside the light figure was its corpse.

But even though it had perished, its corpse still released a magnificent force and there were even streaks of clouds floating above it, emanating a thick sense of majesty.

Shi Yu said, "This is my gift to Master Lin. This is just a deposit. After the matter is done, I have more rewards for you."

"What generosity." Lin Feng thought to himself, "The fallen corpse of a dragon is filled with treasures. As a remuneration, this is no laughing matter."

The corpse of a dragon was nothing much. But a body of one that had formed the Undying Demon Soul, not even with one scale missing, was indeed very precious.

Although the Mingdu remains Lin Feng obtained at the Cloud Forest World was complete, it was just its skeleton. This corpse of the dragon had everything, from scales to bones to blood to flesh and tendons.

The Great Qin Empire, being the first empire in the Divine Lands, demonstrated how thick their coffers were.

Just the deposit to Lin Feng was already the corpse of a dragon who had formed the Undying Demon Soul. If so, the resources that they invested in the magic treasure was bound to be even more.

Lin Feng did not stand on ceremony either. He kept the golden ball of light figure using his sleeves.

Although Shi Yu's expression did not change, his mind wavered and he felt that his own powers were dissipated by Lin Feng in an instant.

He did not have any evil intent. He converted his mana into the ball of golden light to preserve the dragon corpse. It was not really powerful, but for Lin Feng to dissipate it so easily gave him a deeper insight into Lin Feng's powers.

After keeping the dragon corpse, Lin Feng said, "I have agreed to this matter. But regarding your magic treasure, there is still quite some distance to the last step."

Shi Yu replied steadily, "That is right, more time is still needed. But it is already very close. I will just need you to make a move then."

Lin Feng stared at the light figure in front of him and he looked past the black fog to the five-colored magic treasure image.

"Oh, I can subtly feel the miraculous movement of Nine Luminaries. This treasure summoned it to the fullest and I think

that it is able to guide the power of the Nine Luminaries into its entity and convert them to its fuel." This must be the result after Shi Yu obtained a part of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation map and cultivated it into this magic treasure.

When Lin Feng figured out this magic treasure of the Great Qin Empire, at the same time, the Flying Snow Swordmaster returned to the Heavenly Cart Peak of Mount Qingling, back into his sword world.

When he reached, he realized that the situation was very tense.

With the Celestial Sword Elder leading, the bunch of supreme sword cultivators were standing together silently and facing another bunch of people in front of them.

The leader of the opposing party had an imposing figure. As he stood there, it was as if he was a huge sword threatening to cut open the Heavens and Earth. He revealed an overpowering sense of dominance.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster took in a deep breath, "Shaoshang Swordmaster!"

He was the Shaoshang Swordmaster, the sword owner of the Shaoshang Sword, the most powerful sword out of the 6 swords in the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Beside him, there were 3 equally imposing supreme sword

cultivators. They stood there calmly.

One of them was very refined and wore a smile on his face, but no one dared to underestimate him. Although he was clearly standing there, no one including the Flying Snow Swordmaster were sure that that was his actual position.

It was as if he was in many positions in space, representing countless possibilities, making him unpredictable.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster remained expressionless, "Even the Shaozhe Swordmaster is here?"

The Shaozhe Swordmaster was the sword owner of the Shaozhe Sword among the 6 swords in Mount Shu.

The Shaozhe Sword was the quickest among the 6 swords, and its swordplay was recognized as the fastest in the Divine Lands. It was rated even higher than the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique and the Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique.

The Shaozhe Sword could only be used by a few cultivators below the realm of the Nascent Soul Stage in the Divine Lands to cross the boundaries of space and attack.

Most people reckoned that the Shaozhe Sword was used to transcend space to attack, whereas the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique of the Sword of Radiance Sect was used to infuse into the miraculous concept of time.

But that was only applicable to those who were not in the Immortal Soul Stage. For the Shaozhe Swordmaster who had already attained the Immortal Soul Second Level, he could infuse into the miraculous concept of time too, thus summoning the power of the Shaozhe Sword to the extreme.

Beside the Shaozhe Swordmaster was an elder who wore a serious expression. He was in a dazed mood and his entire person was like a hard stone. Nothing seemed to interest him or make him waver.

It was the Guanchong Swordmaster, who Lin Feng had met before.

After experiencing the ordeal at the Cloud Forest World, the Guanchong Swordmaster had also recuperated on Mount Shu for very long. His vital energy had not even recovered till this day, but he still rushed over today.

On the other side of the Guanchong Swordmaster was a middle-aged man dressed in linen and was barefooted.

The bunch of Mount Shu sword cultivators bared their energies, without even trying to cover them up. The higher their cultivation, the more they acted in that way.

The only exception was this man dressed in linen. He did not reveal any hint of his sword aura. He stood there normally, as if he was just an average passerby.

But the Flying Snow Swordmaster was the most fearful of him.

He was the sword owner of the Lixiong Sword on Mount Shu, the Lixiong Swordmaster.

Among the 6 swords on Mount Shu, the most ferocious of them all was the Lixiong Sword. It had the fiercest aura. All of the Lixiong Swordmaster's disciples killed without blinking an eye. The Lixiong Swordmaster was also the most brutal supreme sword cultivator in the entire Mount Shu.

Even the Immemorial God Slayer Sect, Huo Clan, the Asura Path of the Samsara Sect did not dare to claim to be the most brutal in front of him.

The Lixiong Swordmaster looked at the Flying Snow Swordmaster calmly and said expressionlessly, "Flying Snow, long time no see. You have finally cultivated the virtual entity."

The Flying Snow Swordmaster was also equally expressionless. He could only feel hurt in his Immortal Soul.

The hurt that he experienced was not real, but was etched in the Flying Snow Swordmaster's memory.

2000 years ago, he was still in the Immortal Soul First Level. He sparred with the Lixiong Swordmaster once and lost greatly in the hands of the Lixiong Swordmaster. He was even almost murdered.

Although the Celestial Sword Elder and the others' expressions were normal, they looked more serious.

The 6 sword owners of the 6 swords in Mount Shu all had the Immortal Soul Second Level.

Besides the Grand Moon Swordmaster who perished in the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Shaoyang Swordmaster who was holding the fort after Xin Longsheng retreated into cultivation, the rest of the 4 sword owners were present.

Besides the 4 of them with the Immortal Soul Second Level, there were also a few Immortal Soul First Level elders from Mount Shu who were present.

Although this gathering that was organized by the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster did not announce it explicitly, it was very obvious that they were targeting the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

But after the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest arrived at the scene, the rest knew that the powers of the Mount Shu Sword Sect were indeed very strong.

This was a situation that required the other 8 members of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance to ally, so that they could emerge victorious.

Mount Shu Sword Sect was a sect that needed the entire Great Qin Empire to put in their utmost effort before they could be matched.

As the leading sect of the art of swordplay, the Mount Shu Sword Sect was touted as one of the Three Holy Grounds alongside the Great Void Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple. It had existed since immemorial, till the present day.

Even with the Great Qin Empire, or the alliance between the other 8 members of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, might be insufficient to tackle the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster laughed, "I came without an invitation. Hope everyone can forgive me for that. Just that, what is going on that all of you have to gather here today?"

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster said calmly, "What big thing can there be? Since we are all swordplay cultivators, we are interacting with one another and taking pointers from one another."

The Shaozhe Swordmaster smiled and spoke, "Oh? Then let me join the fun. I don't think anyone of you will mind."

Before the Flying Snow Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster or the rest even spoke, the Shaoshang Swordmaster laughed, "What is there to mind? In this sword alliance, without Mount Shu, how is that acceptable?"

Once he said this, the Celestial Sword Elder, Flying Snow Swordmaster, Ben Leizi and the Starry Swordmaster's expressions changed.

Who knew that the Shaoshang Swordmaster was as domineering as his Shaoshang Sword. He did not leave any room for others to speak and said, "My swordplay cultivation is ruthless and decisive. We should spar."

"How can there be improvements if we just talk about our art of swordplay? Let's do some sparring instead." He looked at the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the rest through the corner of his eyes and laughed, "I shall be the host. Who wants to spar me?"

As he said, his domineering sword aura shot through the skies and cut through the sword world that was set up by the Flying Snow Swordmaster.

Chapter 481: Unhappy Guests

Amidst the hysterical laughter of the Shaoshang Swordmaster, his domineering sword aura shot through the skies and caused a crack in the sword world that the Flying Snow Swordmaster created, as it cut through it.

As a crack appeared in the skies, it was as if this small world had developed a wound.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster went pale and the falling snow in the sword world made whizzing noises. In an instant, they became ferocious, but did not target the Shaoshang Swordmaster.

Even though the snow brushed past the Shaoshang Swordmaster, they had no intention to harm him.

That was because the Lixiong Swordmaster had set his sights on the Flying Snow Swordmaster. If he had any undesirable thoughts, he would be in for it. Everyone knew that once the Lixiong Sword was drawn, death was the result.

There was only one sword on Mount Shu that was needed to kill!

Normally, the sword aura would be hidden within the body. Before the enemy was even hurt, the unbearable pain brought about by the sword aura would be felt by the body first.

But at the instant the sword was drawn, the powers of the sword

mind would be unleashed, creating a devastating offense. That was why it was claimed to be the number one sword out of the 6 swords in Mount Shu.

The Lixiong Swordmaster said calmly, "There are no survivors under the hands of the Lixiong Sword."

"Flying Snow, when you had the Immortal Soul First Level, you did not die from my sword. I have always been finding you to spar again." The Lixiong Swordmaster said till here and laughed, "But after I cultivated the virtual entity, I think it will be very meaningless to kill you if you are still in the Immortal Soul First Level. I have been waiting for you to reach the Immortal Soul Second Level."

"Let us finish the battle we did not complete 2000 years ago."

After hearing this, the Flying Snow Swordmaster was silent. He closed his eyes and the sword world melted, causing the group of cultivators to land in space.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster reopened his eyes and looked at the Lixiong Swordmaster calmly, "Let's do it."

As he said, his ethereal sword mind was unleashed and collided with the Lixiong Swordmaster.

At this point, the Shaozhe Swordmaster turned his attention to the Celestial Sword Elder. He smiled, "Celestial Sword Elder, you

have been enjoying life at Mount Tongtian. You did not have to make this trip."

Although his tone of voice was calm, the Sun Radiance Swordmaster was petrified as he spoke. He knew that the Shaozhe Swordmaster was about to make a move.

The Celestial Sword Elder replied, "I still have to move my body, otherwise I will turn rusty."

The Shaozhe Swordmaster shook his head and laughed, "Since this is the case, I have to spar with you, given that you rarely leave Mount Tongtian. Otherwise, I'm not sure how long I will have to wait."

The Celestial Sword Elder did not even hesitate and replied readily, "I am fine with that."

"Your Shaozhe Sword, my Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique and the Sword of Radiance Sect's Instant Sword Teleportation Technique are widely recognized as the fastest sword abhijnas in the Divine Lands. Today, let's see whose one is faster."

The Shaozhe Swordmaster looked at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and smiled, "There has been a consensus over the matter before today. Let me test it out then."

The Shaoshang Swordmaster also stared at the Supreme

Radiance Swordmaster and shook his head repeatedly, "My old friend, why do you have to do this?"

They had close ties for many years. Many years ago, the Shaoshang Swordmaster scaled the Xingyun Peak and left a sword mark which contained the sword mind of the Shaoshang Sword. After studying this sword mark for some time, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could roughly understand the secrets of the Shaoshang Sword.

For the Sword of Radiance Sect to participate in this alliance against the Mount Shu Sword Sect was very surprising, to say the very least.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster placed his hands behind him and remained calm, "Since you know, why do you still ask?"

The smile on the face of the Shaoshang Swordmaster disappeared gradually and he remained silent. After a while, he sighed, "Ever since you controlled the Sword of Radiance Sect, your intentions have been deviating from Mount Shu. I have no choice but to do this."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster replied, "You are right. In the past, I had no ill intentions towards Mount Shu. I just hoped for the Sword of Radiance Sect to carve out its own path and not remain in the shadows of Mount Shu."

"The Intense Flaming Sword Sect is willing to walk that path but I'm not."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster remained calm, "I did not know that Mount Shu was so domineering, such that it can't even accede to such a small request from the Sword of Radiance Sect?"

As the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest heard till this point, they revealed thoughtful expressions, thinking, "The Shaoshang Swordmaster left a sword mark for the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. On the surface, it seemed like it was friendship. But if we think more deeply, he might have ill-intentions!"

The Shaoshang Swordmaster snorted, "You still have to rely on the Great Qin Empire, don't you? Open your eyes and see. Regardless of whether it is the Great Qin or Great Zhou Empire, they are not just aiming the aristocratic families. They are also aiming the various great sects."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster nodded his head and looked at the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster, saying, "You are right. That's why regardless of what you say, we have to be grateful for the presence of Mount Shu."

Even if I am thankful, I will not continue my ties with Mount Shu and remain as the lackey of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Because of the pressure brought about by Mount Shu, even if the skies collapsed, they would still be there to hold it. On the other hand, the Great Qin Empire did not dare to make life difficult for

the Sword of Radiance Sect. They would even treat the Sword of Radiance Sect more passionately.

This had nothing to do with personal ties anymore. As a leader of a huge sect, he had to choose in accordance to the welfare of his own sect.

From the start, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not want his sect to be under the control of Mount Shu. Initially, he wanted to change the direction of the Sword of Radiance Sect and maintain a neutral stance like the Starry Sword Sect and the Great Barrens Sword Sect.

But the measures taken by the Mount Shu Sword Sect, along with the devious intentions of the Shaoshang Swordmaster to plot against the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, enraged him. Following that, he decided to follow the Great Qin Empire instead.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not want for Mount Shu to be destroyed. In that way, it was inevitable that there would be unwanted repercussions. But he wanted them to be taught a lesson, so that they will learn how to remain humble.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster remained expressionless, "Therefore, you decided to lose that sword mark that I left for you to the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

"The Shaoshang Sword is indeed extraordinary. Even though I know it will hinder me, I am still very attracted to it." The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster sighed, "But giving up your sword

mark has enabled me to walk a new path."

As he was talking, the body of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster started to flash and convert into streaks of light. It flashed in space, turning dark and bright simultaneously. This made it difficult to track it.

This was the Immortal Soul Avatar formed from the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique.

He revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar at this point not to fight the Shaoshang Swordmaster, but to overcome the bottleneck and achieve the Immortal Soul Second Level, cultivating the virtual entity!

He was forming the Immortal Soul Second Level in front of everyone!

The Shaoshang Swordmaster's face turned ghastly, but he did not stop the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

The streaks of line formed from the Immortal Soul Avatar started to become clearer. In space, a mark was cut across and did not disappear. Slowly, a figure formed from it.

It was the appearance of a long sword without a real entity. It was just a figure formed from the light which revealed an unpredictable and strong power concept.

The radiance in that instant flashed across so quickly that it was difficult to grab hold of it or catch it.

This long sword was like an independent world floating externally of the Grand Celestial World. In the long sword, there were countless light images. With the movement of a finger, there were 60 transformations and every of these light images were revealing an image of something.

As the Sun Radiance Swordmaster saw this scene, he said, "Congratulations my friend."

The Celestial Sword Elder, Ben Leizi, Starry Swordmaster and the rest also said in unison, "Congratulations."

Even the Shaoshang Swordmaster sighed, "Congratulations, my old friend."

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders congratulated him too. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster cultivated the virtual entity and promoted to the Immortal Soul Second Level.

Even the Shaozhe Swordmaster looked over and laughed, "If I did not remember wrongly, this is only the 5th cultivator who has cultivated the virtual entity in the history of the Sword of Radiance Sect? In my life thus far, I have not sparred with someone from the Sword of Radiance Sect with an Immortal Soul Second Level. Today, let me witness the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique."

The Shaoshang Swordmaster shook his head, "He is mine." As he said, his domineering sword aura shot straight into the skies and shook the entire space, with his target being the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster dissipated his virtual entity and reconverted to his human form. His sword mind targeted the Shaoshang Swordmaster too.

The Shaozhe Swordmaster laughed lightly and was not troubled. He turned his head to the Celestial Sword Elder of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and laughed, "I was just curious, please do not take it to heart."

The Celestial Sword Elder replied, "Why will I be? The last time I fought a Sword of Radiance cultivator who had cultivated the virtual entity was years ago. Even I am tempted now to spar with him."

The Shaozhe Swordmaster laughed and did not speak further. His figure flashed and countless selves of him seemed to be formed.

This was not some spell to split his body. Rather, the Shaozhe Swordmaster summoned his art of swordplay cultivation to the extreme and his Immortal Soul entered more than one alternate dimension. This was the same logic as when Lin Feng revealed various time possibilities using Mount Yujing at the Cloud Forest World.

The Celestial Sword Elder saw this and exhibited the Great Way

of the Heavenly Master Sword. He converted to boundless sword radiance and fought the Shaozhe Swordmaster after transcending vast space.

At the same time, the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Supreme Radinace Swordmaster, as well as the Lixiong Swordmaster and the Flying Swordmaster, began their own sparring.

Although the Flying Snow Swordmaster lost his sword world, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders continued to remain in space and did not return to the Heavenly Cart Peak on Mount Qingling.

As the group of elite sword cultivators fought, it was possible that they could destroy the entire Mount Qingling and the Linzhou boundaries of the Great Qin Empire.

Only with void space as the battleground could such a huge battle ensue.

And on the other side of the alternate dimension, Lin Feng could also feel the commotion. He turned serious, "It seems like there are unhappy guests."

Chapter 482: Mount Shu – The Land of Swords

After the ordeal at the Cloud Forest World, the vital energy of the Guanchong Swordmaster had not recovered, thus he was only holding the fort for the other 3 swordmasters.

But regardless how low-profile he was, he was still a supreme sword cultivator who had cultivated the virtual entity. He exuded a terrifying power as he stood there, causing the rest to act with caution.

This time, the Great Qin Empire organized the gathering. Although they did not explicitly say so, it was obvious that they were targeting the Mount Shu Sword Sect. They wanted to find trouble for Mount Shu in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. After the Mount Shu Sword Sect received news, they would not watch and wait.

As a result, four swordmasters with the virtual entity attacked. Besides them, there was also the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, Ning Lang, who had the Immortal Soul First Level.

Mount Shu was determined to stamp their authority down this time. Those who were present from Mount Shu were all more powerful than the other sword cultivators who attended the gathering.

The Heavenly Sword Swordmaster, Lightning Swordmaster, Vast Sea Swordmaster and some of the elders from the Great Qin

Empire who had the Immortal Soul Second Level were not here, causing an awkward scene in the gathering. The power of Mount Shu overshadowed the alliance between the other great powers.

Even if the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster managed to enter the next realm successfully, there were only 3 Immortal Soul Second Level Elders present.

What was coincidental was the fact that this Mount Shu attack was targeted at the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Great Qin Empire and the Sword of Radiance Sect.

As the second most powerful sect in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, it was natural that they were the target of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. They had to teach them who was the real leader of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance and who was the top Holy Ground for the art of swordplay.

As the main instigator of the rife against the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they could not be forgiven. The Lixiong Swordmaster was bent on killing the Flying Snow Swordmaster, to teach the Great Qin Empire a lesson.

The Sword of Radiance Sect betrayed the Mount Shu Sword Sect, thus they cannot be forgiven.

As for the Sun Moon Sword Sect, Lightning Sword Sect, Starry Sword Sect and the Vast Sea Sword Sect, they would be terrorized with force.

The boundless space seemed to lose the concept of distance. In space, countless sword radiance flashed and caused an upheaval.

The Celestial Sword Elder, Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had all formed the Immortal Soul Second Level. Especially the Celestial Sword Elder who had achieved it very long ago and had also mastered the Great Way of the Heavenly Master Sword.

But as they faced the 3 swordmasters of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they were on the losing end.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster was worried while Ben Leizi was fearful as he stared at the Celestial Sword Elder and Shaozhe Swordmaster fighting.

In the Mount Shu Sword Sect camp, a man asked Ben Leizi, "Why, do you want to join in the interaction too? If you are willing, I can fulfil your request."

"The art of swordplay of the Lightning Sword Sect has always been recognized to be the most ferocious swordplay abhijna after the Shaoshang Sword. You seemed to have just formed the Immortal Soul. I can help you to test how good you are."

The person talking was the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, Ning Lang. The art of swordplay that he was practicing was the Shaoshang Sword.

Although his tone of voice was very calm, Ben Leizi's expression changed.

Ning Lang looked at Ben Leizi and said, "What do you think? Mount Shu is the land of swords. The founder of the Lightning Sword Sect once scaled the Shaoshang Peak of Mount Shu to seek guidance. Do the Lightning Sword Sect members not know about this?"

As if it was supporting what Ning Lang said, a streak of bright sword radiance appeared and unleashed a terrifying force.

Following this brutal sword radiance was the falling of snowflakes in space.

On closer look, these snowflakes were formed from the sword mind of the Flying Snow Swordmaster. But at this point, the sword mind slowly dissipated and the snowflakes disintegrated as they fell gradually. Eventually, they disappeared.

At the start, there were only few pieces of the snowflakes. But gradually, their numbers increased. However, they still converted to nothingness in the end.

This was the sword mind that the Flying Snow Swordmaster had cultivated, but it was destroyed from the source by someone. It lost its original power concept and became useless.

In space, a huge number of snowflakes gathered to form a

middle-aged man in white. It was the Flying Snow Swordmaster. Although his appearance looked the same, everyone in the audience were elders who had thousands of years of sword cultivation. They could tell that the Flying Snow Swordmaster had been defeated!

At this point, although the appearance of the Flying Snow Swordmaster had no change, it was as if his temperament had turned from a peerless sword to a rusty, broken piece of metal.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster looked at the pitch-dark space and the Lixiong Swordmaster mumbled to himself, "After 2000 years of cultivation, you are still so incapable?"

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest became silent. They felt down as they looked at the Lixiong Swordmaster converting back to his average human form.

Most of the sword cultivators did not practice spells or magic items. Even if they were Immortal Soul Stage Elders, they relied on their swords. They were not proficient in other items. Since their swordplay was ferocious and exquisite, they were often one of the best in the cultivation world.

Whereas the Mount Shu Sword Sect was the perfect example for this.

There had been a private saying in the Grand Celestial World, that claimed that "Mount Shu cultivators are of a higher level". This meant that any Mount Shu sword cultivator could overcome

other cultivators that were one small realm above them.

There were 3 levels for the Immortal Soul. The Immortal Soul Avatar, Virtual Entity and Way of the Virtual Entity. It was different from the stages in the Nascent Soul, Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment Stage. The difference in each of these 3 levels was very huge.

From the perspective of cultivation, the 3 levels of the Immortal Soul were equivalent to the gap between 3 big realms.

There was even one Mount Shu sword cultivator who claimed that the Mount Shu Immortal Soul First Level sword cultivation could resist an Immortal Soul Second Level from other sects. Furthermore, the virtual entity of a Mount Shu sword cultivator was also claimed to be superior to the way of the virtual entity of a cultivator from another sect.

This was not formally recognized by the Mount Shu Sword Sect and no one had tested it before. But there was no smoke without fire. For a rumor like this to spread, it demonstrated the powers of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Whatever that was happening now seemed to prove that point.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster was easily defeated by the Lixiong Swordmaster even though they were in the same realm.

This scene seemed to warn the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and

the rest that the figure that they wanted to deal with was no small fry.

As for the other two battles, they were even more petrifying to watch. The Shaoshang Swordmaster forced the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster into a defensive stance. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could only use the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique to dodge the attacks of the sword radiance of the Shaoshang Swordmaster. There was no way he could have retaliated.

Even the extremely experienced Celestial Sword Elder could not gain an upper hand against the Shaozhe Swordmaster. He was even placed on the losing end and the situation became more and more critical.

The sword mind of the Flying Snow Swordmaster filled the skies. It had countless transformations and its destructive powers were very strong. It could crush the entire space in an instant.

The Great Way of the Heavenly Master Sword of the Celestial Sword Elder emitted a sword radiance that rose to the Nine Heavens. It was the power concept of piercing through the Heavens and Earth, that seemed to transcend time and space.

The Instant Sword Teleportation Technique of the Sword of Radiance Sect contained the mysteries of time. It grabbed hold of the instant meaning of time.

The art of swordplay of the Lightning Sword Sect was very brutal

and ferocious. The swordplay of the Starry Sword Sect acted out the changes in the cosmos...

Each of these arts of swordplay contained a tremendous power concept within, each with their own mysteries.

But in front of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, they were inferior.

Each of the 6 swords in Mount Shu were special. They reached their extreme within their own regions, attaining the peak of the art of swordplay. Their source was the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, which was even stronger. It was so vast that it contained all the swordplay reasoning in the Divine Lands.

Mount Shu was the land of swords. It was an annoying phrase that caused the Celestial Sword Elder, Ben Leizi and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster to retaliate.

"Mountain-Breaking, don't waste your breath." Guanchong Swordmaster said, "We received news that Lin Feng is here too. Besides the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Great Qin Empire and the Sword of Radiance Sect, Lin Feng is also a sect leader."

Ning Lang nodded his head, "As the 6 swords of Mount Shu gathers, no one can be arrogant anymore."

Guanchong Swordmaster said, "Although Lin Feng is powerful, he did not dare to attack Master in the Cloud Forest World. That shows that the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi can contain any art of

swordplay. Master said that his art of swordplay could be beneficial to Mount Shu. This is our opportunity."

"That's right. If we can catch him, that will be the best." Ning Lang answered, "If we can't catch him, we must still find out the background of his art of swordplay."

"Oh, I didn't know Mount Shu is so interested in me?"

As the two of them conversed, before they finished speaking, a crack appeared in space and Purple Clouds surged.

Lin Feng appeared in front of everyone.

As he saw Lin Feng, Ning Lang was stunned. Lin Feng's sword appeared in his mind, causing him to feel fearful.

With his sword cultivation, he had a determined mindset. His first reaction when threatened was not to feel fearful but to plot how he should kill the other party.

As he saw Lin Feng again, he thought of how all the experts from his side had been deployed. Ning Lang calmed his nerves and watched Lin Feng as he spoke, "I am also here to participate in this gathering. Exchanging pointers on the art of swordplay? This is a fantastic opportunity. Ever since I left, I have always hoped to learn the art of swordplay from you!"

Lin Feng scanned him before looking at the rest of the Mount

Shu sword cultivators. His attention remained on the Guanchong Swordmaster, Lixiong Swordmaster and the other two swordmasters and he revealed a cheeky smile on his face.

"Why, must you wait for powerful backers before you have the courage to draw your sword?"

Ning Lang did not answer and shouted in a deep voice, "Draw the sword!" He stripped off his human form and converted into a ten meters tall, green bronze huge sword. The sword was as wide as door and thick. The domineering green bronze huge sword exuded a threatening aura.

At the first moment, Ning Lang summoned the powers of the Shaoshang Sword to its extreme.

"Draw the sword?" Lin Feng laughed. "I thought that as a sword cultivator, you have a bit of backbone. But now it seems like you are not worthy enough for me to draw my sword."

His forehead flashed with the Taiji Diagram pattern.

From the Taiji Diagram pattern, countless streaks of golden, flaming light surfaced and landed in the air. Instantaneously, they converted into a flaming, human figure and approached Ning Lang.

Chapter 483: Resourceful!

Lin Feng remained in his position and his forehead surfaced the Taiji Diagram pattern. From the Taiji Diagram, a huge amount of golden flames surged from it.

These golden flames formed a 200 foot tall giant in the sky rapidly. From its head to its toes, the giant was shining with golden radiance. It was eye-blinding.

This golden radiance were extremely cultivated flames. It was the radiance of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Once the giant appeared in the sky, a tremendous force seemed to shake the entire space, causing everyone to be stunned.

This golden-flamed giant looked the same as Lin Feng, just that its clothing and skin was formed from the blinding golden radiance.

The forehead of the giant surfaced a pattern that resembled the Sun, as if it was burning on its forehead.

As it floated in space, it looked just like the Sun.

"Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Fire. Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun!"

Before Ning Lang could react, the golden-flamed giant punched its fist forward!

There was a booming explosion in space and the entire place was covered in a fire-red color. At the center of the space-time turbulence, there was a ball of burning Sun hanging.

Everything in the world seemed to be doomed to destruction, while this burning Sun became the ruler of this world.

Its light and heat brought about life to all matter, but its light and heat could destroy all matter too! The life and death of everything in the world was decided by it!

The Shaoshang Sword was ferocious and domineering and was the strongest sword abhijna in the Divine Lands. But as it faced the fist from Lin Feng, it seemed to be unable to cope with it.

If it was domineering, then Lin Feng's fist was even more so. This was the power concept of Lin Feng's fist.

Ning Lang's Immortal Soul Avatar, the green bronze huge sword, seemed to become a blade of broken straw, as it was sent flying by Lin Feng's Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun.

After flying almost hundreds and thousands of miles, the huge sword managed to overcome the momentum and stopped. However, there were many cracks on its surface, which seemed to form spider webs. It was absolutely tragic.

Cracks started to form on the sides of the sword. As it let out a whine, it was crushed by Lin Feng's fist.

The Guanchong Swordmaster rushed beside his huge sword and used the sword mind of his Guanchong Sword to stabilize the huge sword. This huge sword was the Immortal Soul Avatar of Ning Lang. If it was destroyed, Ning Lang would perish over here.

As an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator and an inheritor of the Shaoshang Sword, Ning Lang was almost killed by Lin Feng's fist.

Even the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest were stunned as they watched this. As they looked at Lin Feng again, they felt a chill in their hearts.

"Isn't he a sword cultivator? Why is his Immortal Soul Avatar like this...wait, something's not right!"

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster opened his eyes wide, "This is not his Immortal Soul Avatar! This...is only a physical spell body?!"

Ben Leizi, the Starry Swordmaster and the rest were shocked and only saw two figures in space, one larger than the other.

The larger figure was naturally the golden-flamed giant, while the smaller figure standing behind it was Lin Feng's actual body. He was standing there, but did not reveal his Immortal Soul

Avatar.

The giant that appeared was formed from his powers, and it had nothing to do with his Immortal Soul Avatar.

This huge golden-flamed giant was called the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor. It was Lin Feng's abhijna. The Fist of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun condensed his mana to form a physical spell body, that had been cultivated to its extreme.

Although its powers were strong, it was only temporarily formed through Lin Feng's mana. It was nothing compared to an avatar. As compared to the powers of the Immortal Soul Avatar, it was much weaker.

To produce such an abhijna, the Immortal Soul Stage cultivator must have cultivated his own abhijna perfectly. In addition, the abhijna itself must be sufficiently strong. There were very few who could cultivate such an abhijna.

Besides Lin Feng, there were a few other Immortal Soul Elders who could form their own physical spell body. There were many benefits to that. Even if the spell body was damaged, the cultivator's actual body would not be harmed.

But it was rarely used in a life and death scenario, as it could weaken the powers of the Immortal Soul Avatar.

Normally, the physical spell body was used when both parties

wanted to spar, or when one party was much stronger than the other, or when someone is unable to escape and needed to use the physical spell body to replace him in battle.

But for Lin Feng's case, as he used his physical spell body to crush the Immortal Soul Avatar of the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, it demonstrated his frightening powers.

Space twisted. The Lixiong Swordmaster wanted to finish the Flying Snow Swordmaster. But at this point, he gave up his own fight and dashed towards Lin Feng.

"I was on my way to Mount Kunlun last year, but was stopped by the Great Void Sect. Today, I can get what I want!"

As the Lixiong Swordmaster said, an eye-blinding light surfaced on his body. In an instant, it was as if thousands of streaks of sword radiance had shot out from his body. His entire body was engulfed in sword radiance, filling him with ferocity and killing intent.

Whereas in the distance, a sky-shaking sword sound and a bright sword radiance that tore everything apart in its way was cutting towards Lin Feng. It was the Shaoshang Swordmaster. He had shaken off the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and was attacking Lin Feng now.

"Is this a gang fight now?" Lin Feng laughed and the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor in front of him approached the Shaoshang Swordmaster. He remained unmoved in space and the

Taiji Diagram on his forehead started to turn again, causing streaks and streaks of greenish-blue light to appear.

The greenish-blue light expanded in all directions and slowly converted into a jade-green sea of light that was boundless.

In space, a huge sea appeared suddenly. As the waves rocked, a tsunami was formed. A whirlpool appeared in the sea and was spinning non-stop.

A huge amount of spiritual energy was sucked into this huge whirlpool. The whirlpool became bigger and bigger, eventually expanding to a hundred mile square radius.

The deep end of the whirlpool surfaced a frightening vibration of power. A huge humanly figure rose gradually. It was like the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor, as it was around 200 foot tall. Its appearance was also the same as Lin Feng.

It was just that this huge figure was entirely jade-green in color and was flashing with a radiance.

"Another physical spell body?" The Lixiong Swordmaster's eyes flashed with a fierce look and a ferocious sword radiance was unleashed, attacking the huge figure.

The sword radiance was extremely bright. Its sword mind converted into a real entity and it was even more frightening than the Shaoshang Sword.

"Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Water. Spell of the Boundless Sea!"

That jade-green giant was named the King of the Boundless Sea. It was the physical spell body formed from Lin Feng's Spell of the Boundless Sea. It welcomed the attack of the ferocious Lixiong Sword.

"Wala!"

What was very astonishing was that the body of the King of the Boundless Sea was quickly chopped at the waist by the Lixiong Sword.

"Don't tell me that it is only for show and there is something else..." This thought surfaced in everyone's mind. As the waves surged below the King of the Boundless Sea, they quickly restored the broken entity of the King of the Boundless Sea.

Ben Leizi seemed to have awoken from a dream, "The sea is boundless, thus the body is never destroyed! Unless the sea disappears, otherwise the spell body will not be destroyed and will be restored!"

The Starry Swordmaster was unsure, "But even if its restoration ability is strong, how can it overcome the enemy?"

In the Mount Shu camp, someone walked out at this moment,

"Let me take care of it."

He was a supreme sword cultivator with the Immortal Soul First Level. His name was the Yingyue Swordmaster, the most powerful cultivator who wields the Grand Moon Sword. Mount Shu had high expectations of him. When he cultivated the virtual entity, he would inherit the title of the Grand Moon Swordmaster, becoming the new sword owner of the Grand Moon Sword.

In truth, he was the one taking care of the daily chores regarding the Grand Moon Sword.

This person exhibited the sword cultivation of the Grand Moon Sword, trapping the King of the Boundless Sea as if it was fog.

The Lixiong Swordmaster exploited the instance when the King of the Boundless Sea was destroyed to go past the jade-green sea, attacking Lin Feng.

But he was frightened the next moment and retreated. He saw the restored King of the Boundless Sea conjuring a sword spell. On its body, there were also countless sword radiance. The frightening sword mind caused everyone in the crowd to be fearful.

It was not how powerful this sword was, but the fact that this sword was the Lixiong Sword of Mount Shu.

"How...is it possible?!" The Lixiong Swordmaster was the most shocked. Besides Xin Longsheng and the respective Supreme

Elders, he was the strongest cultivator of the Lixiong Sword.

Whether the other party was a copycat or did he really comprehend the essence of this art of swordplay, the Lixiong Swordmaster could tell at first glance.

Although it was not as smooth as it should be and there were some slight changes, on the whole, the sword that the King of the Boundless Sea revealed was the Lixiong Sword!

The Yingyue Swordmaster quickly hid himself. The Lixiong Swordmaster also retreated and dodged the attack of the King of the Boundless Sea.

Whereas the performance of the King of the Boundless Sea was only just starting!

After the Lixiong Sword, the 200 foot tall giant conjured a different spell and exhibited a different art of swordplay. The sword aura filled the space as if they were clouds.

The Yingyue Swordmaster almost spat out blood.

Damn it!

Grand Moon Sword!

The art of swordplay that the King of the Boundless Sea exhibited

was indeed the Grand Moon Sword of the 6 swords of Mount Shu.

Ben Leizi and the Starry Swordmaster looked at each other. Even though they were on the same side as Lin Feng, they felt bitter, "Don't tell me that this spell body can comprehend every abhijna that it encounters?"

At this point, everyone's gaze landed on Lin Feng's actual body. They saw him smiling and he was looking at both his physical spell bodies as he fought with the two Immortal Soul Second Level supreme sword cultivators of Mount Shu.

Chapter 484: Invincible!

The King of the Boundless Sea was the hero, but the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor was not lacking either.

A glare was unleashed from the body of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor. A ring of radiance also gathered in its palms, turning into a round Sun, rising and shining brightly.

In the next moment, this Sun was extinguished and disappeared, as if it was swallowed.

Even the pure golden flames that formed the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor entered darkness, as if it a black hole had swallowed all the lights.

In this darkness, the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor exuded a frightening aura. Its powers gathered but were not unleashed, as if it was a reminder of an impending doom.

If it wanted, it could destroy the space that everyone was at with a snap of its thumb.

Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun, the Eclipse!

Lin Feng's Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun was formed from the combination of the power of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the grand concept that determined the destiny of the Heavens and Earth. Its power was extremely dominant.

And this eclipse caused the essence of the sunlight and the radiance of the primordial fire to be exhausted. From there, an extraordinary power would be unleashed in an instant.

As this brutal fist collided with the Shaoshang Sword, the Shaoshang Swordmaster was sent flying!

The majestic sword radiance divided into hundreds and thousands of flowing radiance, extending in all directions.

It was as if an extremely sharp magic sword encountered a huge hammer. No matter how sharp it might be, it could not handle such a ferocious knock.

The Great Heaven Flaming Emperor body shook and the power of the eclipse dissipated. The flames started to burn again and some of the areas were cut by the radiance of the Shaoshang Sword that had broken into several pieces. But these cuts did not make the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor weaker. On the other hand, it became fiercer.

As the sword radiance dissipated, an aggressive man wielding a sword was revealed. He was 100 foot tall and as he wielded the sword, he looked imposing and his eyes flashed with lightning.

It was the virtual entity of the Shaoshang Swordmaster. At the critical moment, the Shaoshang Swordmaster revealed his most powerful trick. He converted his Immortal Soul Avatar to the virtual entity, which prevented him from following in the

footsteps of Ning Lang, who was almost killed by Lin Feng's Great Fist of the Heavenly Sun.

The Guanchong Swordmaster was shocked as he saw this scene, "He is so powerful just with the physical spell body? Don't tell me that he was fearful of the complex situation at the Cloud Forest World, thus he did not make his move? Or was it just his avatar at the Cloud Forest World?"

He took in a deep breath and repressed all his queries, saying in a deep voice, "Shaozhe, don't care about the Celestial Sword Elder already!"

Before he even opened his mouth, the Shaozhe Swordmaster had already stepped up and gave up his original opponent like the Shaoshang Swordmaster. He attacked Lin Feng.

In an instant, the Shaozhe Swordmaster transcended boundless space and came before Lin Feng. He roared in a deep voice and revealed a twenty foot tall swordsman image, who wore a high crown and ancient clothing. His long sword converted into a slight cold radiance.

As the radiance flashed, it converted into a sky of stars that shone brightly. In that instant, it transcended unlimited space and attacked Lin Feng.

After learning from the mistakes of the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster, the Shaozhe Swordmaster immediately revealed his virtual entity.

On the other side, the Guanchong Swordmaster could care less about whether his vital energy had recovered. He revealed his virtual entity too and converted into a 70 foot tall strong man that carried a huge sword. The sword had a rounded front, which looked like a huge steel cane. But it possessed an aura that repressed everything false and carried a tremendous force.

Along with the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster, the 4 swordmasters of Mount Shu who cultivated the virtual entity surrounded and attacked Lin Feng.

Lin Feng remained calm and picked his brows lightly, and two waves of tremendous power concepts surged out from the Taiji Diagram on his forehead.

These two waves of tremendous power concepts landed in space and converted into giants that were over 2000 feet tall. They looked like Lin Feng, the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor and the King of the Boundless Seas. They were yet another two physical spell bodies of Lin Feng!

"Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Wind. Universal Light and Holy Wind!

"Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Earth. Heaven-Bearing Prints!"

A formless and colorless storm brewed in space, converting into an almost transparent giant. It was a physical spell body formed

from Lin Feng's Universal Light and Holy Wind. It was named the Emperor of the Universal Light and Wind. It welcomed the attack of the Shaozhe Swordmaster.

The Shaozhe Swordmaster summoned the powers of his sword mind to the extreme. His sword radiance converted into spots of stars. Each of these spots were real. One slash of the sword was sufficient to gravely injure or kill an Immortal Soul Stage Elder.

Every streak of the sword radiance represented a possibility in that instant frame of time.

As the Emperor of the Universal Light and Wind faced the Shaozhe Sword, it let out a huge roar, "The changes of the world in an instant, but the flowing radiance has been there for a thousand years."

His entire body's worth of power was drummed up and a ferocious squall attacked in all directions, engulfing the sword radiance of the Shaozhe Swordmaster.

In space, there was a weird tremble that caused the sword radiance to disappear. There was only a twenty foot tall swordsman decked in ancient clothing and who wore a high crown standing there, holding a long sword that had a cold radiance flashing on the tip of it.

Everyone was stunned at this moment.

It was because they had seen this scene previously. It was the instant that the Shaozhe Swordmaster wanted to reveal his virtual entity and draw his sword.

In the next instant, the slight cold radiance on the tip of his sword was going to convert into thousands of sword radiance, seeping into different planes of time to kill Lin Feng.

But now, this scene replayed in front of everyone's eyes again.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest definitely did not think they were seeing things, or that they had experienced an illusion earlier.

There was only one reason. It was that the power concept of the Emperor of the Universal Light and Wind had reversed the flow of time in the space that the Shaozhe Swordmaster was at.

Although it was only for a short while, it was already very shocking!

The Shaozhe Swordmaster was a supreme sword cultivator who had cultivated the Shaozhe Sword, allowing him to comprehend a few mysteries of time. His consciousness was very clear and he understood what situation he was in.

But the Emperor of the Universal Light and Wind had already grabbed the opportunity. As the Shaozhe Swordmaster wanted to attack, an equally devastating squall attacked the virtual entity of

the Shaozhe Swordmaster, causing him to be placed in a mess.

And on the other side, streaks and streaks of dirt yellow radiance gathered to form an aggressive giant.

The giant formed a spell with its hands and crushed the Guanchong Swordmaster. It revealed the power concept of a vigorous force. It was not sharp nor ferocious, but it was extremely dense, fierce and indestructible!

As if it was the carrier of all matter and the nurturer of the Heavens and Earth, it enabled the Heavens and Earth to bear any force that landed!

At the same time, the Heaven and Earth was also extremely heavy, allowing it to repress everything and preventing any upheaval from occurring.

The virtual entity revealed by the Guanchong Swordmaster attacked Lin Feng with its quaint and imposing sword mind of the Guanchong Sword. However, it did not expect to face the physical spell body of Lin Feng's Heaven-Bearing Prints, the Heaven-Bearing Emperor. As they clashed face-to-face, the tremendous force repressed the Guanchong Swordmaster.

Even though the Guanchong Swordmaster created his own sword world, he could not resist the huge pressure.

In the Mount Shu camp, a composed and peaceful middle-aged

man drew his sword and was ready to assist the Guanchong Swordmaster.

The sword radiance he unleashed was pure golden in color. It was not incisive, but rather more peaceful and dense. It was like a mountain that stabilized the skies and the seas.

When facing this sword, everyone would only feel short as they could only bow down to it and admit to their sins.

It was the Shaoyang Sword. As the most peaceful sword in the Mount Shu Sword Sect, it was the most difficult sword to cultivate. But upon cultivation, it was flawless and invincible. There were no ways to defeat it and was widely recognized to be the best out of the 6 swords.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster held the fort at Mount Shu and did not come to the Heavenly Cart Peak. But there was someone who mastered the Shaoyang Sword that came with the Guanchong Swordmaster and the rest. It was the expert that was only inferior to the Shaoyang Swordmaster, the Qingtian Swordmaster.

Although he only had the Immortal Soul First Level, he was a very composed person. Even the Celestial Sword Elder, Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not dare to underestimate him.

The Qingtian Swordmaster wanted to use his Shaoyang Sword to assist the Guanchong Swordmaster and destroyed Lin Feng's Heaven-Bearing Prints.

Unexpectedly, Lin Feng did not really take this into heart. The Heaven-Bearing Emperor clasped its palms and continued to exert pressure, causing the Qingtian Swordmaster to be repressed too!

The golden sword radiance could not continue under the tremendous pressure being exerted on it.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster and the Shaozhe Swordmaster joined in attacking Lin Feng, allowing the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Celestial Sword Elder to unfree themselves. They returned to the side of the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and everyone was shocked as they witnessed what was happening.

They watched as Lin Feng placed his hands behind his back, revealing a calm expression. He was even wearing a smug smile on the edges of his lips.

The 4 physical spell bodies that he revealed were indeed miraculous. Not only did they resist the Shaoshang Swordmaster, Shaozhe Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster, they even implicated the Yingyue Swordmaster and the Qingtian Swordmaster.

Lin Feng fought 6 of them at one go, repressing all 6 of the Mount Shu Immortal Soul Stage supreme sword cultivators and gained the upper hand!

Even till this point, Lin Feng had not revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster had not regained his energy, but he watched the battle intently, "To cultivate the physical spell body is a rare thing, but he actually has 4 of them! And all of them have even been cultivated perfectly!"

The Celestial Sworld Elder was also very serious, "Resourceful, resourceful! His physical spell bodies can overcome the swordmasters of Mount Shu!"

"The physical spell body will weaken the powers of the Immortal Soul Avatar. Forming too many of the physical spell bodies will place a huge burden on the Immortal Soul." The Starry Swordmaster mumbled, "But looking at Lin Feng, I can tell that he is very relaxed. Obviously, forming these 4 physical spell bodies was simple for him. It doesn't seem to affect the powers of his Immortal Soul Avatar!"

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster sighed, "If we say it in this way, how strong are his powers actually? He is almost invincible!"

A normal description for a cultivator who was extremely powerful was resourceful and invincible!

But who exactly could be considered resourceful and invincible?

At this point, everyone present including the Mount Shu sword cultivators looked at Lin Feng and thought of the same thing.

He was resourceful and invincible!

The Shaoshang Swordmaster was forced further back by the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor and he became serious, roaring powerfully, "I have prepared for this. Now is the time for me to unleash it all!"

"Set up the formation!"

Chapter 485: Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra

"Set up the formation!"

Following the roar of the Shaoshang Swordmaster, the Lixiong Swordmaster, Shaozhe Swordmaster and the Guanchong Swordmaster retreated.

The Qingtian Swordmaster and Yingyue Swordmaster conjured a sword spell and they looked solemn. In unison, they shouted, "Suffering!" As the sound of their swords resonated, two streaks of sword radiance shot through the skies. One of them was calm and peaceful, while the other was unpredictable. They forcibly stopped the offense of the King of the Boundless Sea and the Heaven-Bearing Emperor.

Such a power was not something an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator should have.

Everyone looked at each other and the Celestial Sword Elder said in a deep voice, "It's the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Sword!"

At this point, the Qingtian Swordmaster and the Yingyue Swordmaster revealed their Immortal Soul Avatar and entrusted their Immortal Soul to two long swords.

They were two magic flying swords that were vast and mighty, as if an unlimited sword mind had expanded in all directions. They

were not something a normal magic treasure could contain.

Everyone knew that Mount Shu had a heavenly sword treasure, which was the most outstanding sword used to kill. Its powers were unlimited and was used to stabilize the fortunes of Mount Shu.

After the War between the Two Worlds, it had not appeared for 4000 years.

Under this heavenly treasure swords, there were also 6 other swords in Mount Shu. They were controlled by the 6 swordmasters and were also very outstanding magic treasures that were reputable. They had been cultivated for hundred thousands of years and their powers kept on increasing. Any of these swords were capable of wreaking havoc among the Heavens and Earth.

And now, the second most powerful of these 6 swords were in front of everyone.

The Shaoyang Sword was ten foot one in length and its blade was a foot wide. The body of the sword was simple and solemn, while also being rounded.

The sides of the blade were not sharp and it only had a very sharp tip.

It represented a majestic sense of righteousness and was a peaceful sword that won the hearts of many. It was flawless and

invincible.

The hilt of the Grand Moon Sword could be seen with the naked eye, but the blade couldn't be seen. There was a dense layer of fog above the hilt and as it floated, it revealed a sense of unpredictability.

In between the layer of fog, the bright sword radiance could be subtly seen. It was like moonlight, unveiling the impermanence of life and the constant changes that happened.

The Grand Moon Swordmaster had already perished and the Shaoyang Swordmaster did not come. Out of the 6 swordmasters, only 4 were present.

But the Qingtian Swordmaster and the Yingyue Swordmaster had brought the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Sword along. They did not use them previously because their cultivation rendered it a huge burden if they summoned the swords.

But now they could care less about that. They brought the 2 swords to collaborate with the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the other 3 to create the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation!

The Shaoshang Swordmaster, Shaozhe Swordmaster, Lixiong Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster and the Qingtian Swordmaster alongside the Yingyue Swordmaster, who wielded the Shaoyang Sword and Grand Moon Sword respectively, stood in a hexagonal pattern, creating a formation.

At this moment, a ferocious aura filled the entire space and caused the entire space to flutter.

Six beams of light, each with the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest as the center, shot into the sky. Each of these beams of lights contained an extreme art of swordplay.

The light beam with the Shaoshang Swordmaster as the center was the thickest. As the light flashed, it was petrifying. His sword mind was the most brutal, as if it was indestructible and could destroy everything in the world.

Whereas the light beam summoned by the Shaozhe Swordmaster responded. It was clear, transparent and the power concept of time was infused within it. Countless light figures were flashing within it.

The Guanchong Swordmaster remained silent and the light beam around him was pure black. It was as if it was fine iron that was extremely heavy. At the same time, it seemed like a pillar supporting the skies.

The radiance of the light beam around the Lixiong Swordmaster was the weakest. It was not even comparable to the ones around the Qingtian and Yingyue Swordmasters. But even though it looked weak, the radiance of his light beam contained a very brutal and ferocious aura. The killing intent was the strongest among the 6 swords.

The Qingtian Swordmaster entrusted his entire Immortal Soul to

the Shaoyang Sword at this point. The Shaoyang Sword remained peaceful as it hanged in space. The sword was facing upwards and the majestic sword radiance revealed an awe-inspiring aura.

The Yingyue Swordmaster was like the Qingtian Swordmaster, as he also entrusted his Immortal Soul to the Grand Moon Sword. It was the most special among the 6 swords. All the other 5 swords revealed sword radiances, but it was only his that remained as a sword aura that resembled a fog. As the fog rose to the Nine Heavens, it created a beam of clouds.

As the 6 swords of Mount Shu gathered, they summoned their sword minds to the fullest. As the frightening sword minds combined, they broke through space. The cracks revealed spots of stars, unveiling the distant cosmos in the universe.

What was even more frightening was that the sword minds of the 6 Mount Shu swords blended with one another, growing in strength and inspiring one another.

Even if it were only 2 swords, their powers would increase significantly till a frightening point as they complemented each other. Now that there were 6 swords, their powers rose even more exponentially.

The 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation was a famous killer formation in the Divine Lands. In the history of the human cultivation world, every time this formation was unleashed, there would be an Immortal Soul Stage Elder that would perish. There was never once that it did not happen!

The Celestial Sword Elder was shocked as he saw this scene, "The 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation is indeed frightening."

As the second most powerful sect in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect had always been strengthening their abilities, in the hope of challenging the position of the Mount Shu Sword Sect one day. They hoped to be called the number one Holy Ground for the art of swordplay.

But in the long run, this seemed to be a distant dream.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster said in a deep voice, "They brought the Shaoyang Sword and Grand Moon Sword to create this formation!"

"What will Lin Feng do?" Everyone looked at Lin Feng, but only saw that he was enticed. He looked at the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Sect excitedly.

"He did not even stop them from setting up the formation? Is he too delusional already?"

Lin Feng did not move and the Shaoshang Swordmaster was not forgiving either. The 6 of them drummed up their powers and the 6 extreme sword minds combined to form an entity, converting into a white void. Inside this hole, there was a constant flow of air and a frightening power concept was birthed from within it.

Ben Leizi laughed in agony, "It's coming, it's coming! The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi! It has arrived eventually. This is the frightening part of the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation!"

Although each of the 6 swords of the Mount Shu went to their extremes, they all still came from the same source. It was the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

The reason why the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation was famous in the Grand Celestial World was because this formation was summoned to its extreme. As the 6 swords combined, they could summon the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

Eventually, within the white void, a streak of sword aura rushed out and attacked Lin Feng.

Although the sword aura seemed weak, as if it was a breeze, it was very terrifying.

It contained the tremendous power concept of the splitting of the Heavens and Earth. It could produce thousands of arts of swordplay. It was the essence of all swords and was also the source of all the arts of swordplay in the world.

It was the source and the final destination.

As this streak of sword aura was released, everyone present let out a muffled groan. Regardless whether it was the Celestial Sword Elder, Flying Snow Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster

or the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and Ben Leizi, their bodies shook.

As if their soul had been shocked, they developed an urge to submit. It was the movement of their sword minds.

It was the presence of the most primitive urge, such as when a rabbit saw a lion or when a mantis saw a sparrow.

When the Master wanted his subject to die, his subject had to die. This was the repressive feeling that they felt.

And the source of all this was the seemingly weak, but frightening sword aura.

Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

Once the Celestial Sword was unleashed, all the other swords had to bow down!

This sword was the king of the art of swordplay in the Grand Celestial World. Once it appeared, all the other swords had to worship it.

The Nascent Soul Stage sword cultivator from the Vast Sea Sword Sect spat out fresh blood directly. His Nascent Soul was almost jolted out from him.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked ghastly. They could still resist the pressure brought about by the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, but felt extremely uncomfortable. Besides the lack of powers, it was also more attributed to the humiliation they felt psychologically.

Why did so many of the sects want to resist the Mount Shu Sword Sect? Because to them, if they did not resist, they could only become a lackey to the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

To these Immortal Soul Stage Elders, when they faced such an enemy, their first reaction was not to submit. They would only think of ways to collude to defeat their opponent.

But when they faced the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, they all developed a deep feeling of desolation.

And now, the frightening Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was attacking Lin Feng!

The power concept contained within the Sword Qi was extremely pure and simple. It just wanted to cut through anything that was obstructing it.

Any attempts to obstruct were useless!

The Shaoshang Swordmaster, Shaozhe Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster, Lixiong Swordmaster, Qingtian Swordmaster, Yingyue Swordmaster all shouted in unison, "Mount Shu is the

land of swords! Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, receive the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!"

When he was at the Cloud Forest World, Lin Feng did not battle the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi from Xin Longsheng.

As he met it again this time, Lin Feng revealed a smile on the edges of his lips.

"If it was Xin Longsheng, it will be better. But the few of you can't cut it."

Lin Feng did make a move after all. He clasped his palms and the four physical spell bodies were crushed at the same time!

The boundless and endless flow of the images of Earth, Water, Fire and Wind caused the entire space to descend into chaos.

But Lin Feng did not allow the four images to run riot this time. He used his mana to stabilize these four images.

The images of Earth, Water, Fire and Wind returned to their positions and stabilized. A bubble-like thing appeared within the space-time turbulence.

Lin Feng extended his finger and tapped the bubble. The bubble burst and two streaks of air current rushed out from it. One was clear and the other was turbid.

A wave of tremendous power rushed out of it.

That was the source of the world. It was the beginning of destiny and the strength that split the Heavens and Earth!

Lin Feng smiled, "Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra."

The magnificent power that created the world as the Heavens and Earth split was approaching the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

Chapter 486: My Sword Comes from Beyond the Heavens!

Under the light tap of Lin Feng's finger, the bubble burst and two streaks of air rushed out, one being clear and the other was turbid. The tremendous power concept of the splitting of the Heavens and Earth was unleashed from within.

The turbid air sunk. It condensed to form a real entity, converting into the Earth, acting out the flow of river current and the presence of mountains.

The clear air rose, covering a vast expanse while exuding a miraculous sense. It converted into the skies and acted out the presence of the luminaries.

The tremendous power that stabilized the images of Earth, Water, Fire and Wind separated the Heavens and Earth, repressing the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi summoned by the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest.

The Taiji Diagram on Lin Feng's forehead spun non-stop. His powers were initiated and converted into an unstoppable offense. It crushed whatever opponent there was.

At this point, even the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi met its match. It was as if it faced the repression of the world and was defeated.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest were furious, but they

could do nothing either. The unstoppable force of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi were pinned upon them.

The tremendous power concept of the splitting of the Heavens and Earth caused them to be defeated.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster, Shaozhe Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster were still fine. For the Guanchong Swordmaster, whose vital energy was not fully restored, and the Qingtian Swordmaster as well as the Yingyue Swordmaster, they were in big trouble.

The Immortal Souls of the Qingtian Swordmaster and the Yingyue Swordmaster were jolted out from the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Sword. Their Immortal Souls were battered and the formation was supported only with the help of the two swords.

The Guanchong Swordmaster had no choice but to reveal his virtual entity to support the Celestial Sword formation.

The virtual entity was rare and precious. Although it was very powerful, once it was damaged, it would cause a lot of harm to the Immortal Soul cultivator. And it was very difficult to restore it.

But the Guanchong Swordmaster could care less. Because of the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra, the pressure on him was very huge. The power created by the two streaks of air had already repressed the formation all the way to the white void.

All the Mount Shu Immortal Soul Stage cultivators looked at the frightening battlefield and felt traumatized. They did not expect that the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation could be repressed by Lin Feng.

In the Mount Shu Sword sect, besides the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation was the strongest killer formation. It was also one of the fiercest formation in the Grand Celestial World. But now it seemed as if it was about to be defeated.

The Qingtian Swordmaster and the Yingyue Swordmaster were gravely injured, while the Guanchong Swordmaster and the other 3 were barely hanging on. The various elders of the famous Mount Shu Sword Sect had been reduced to such a state by just one person!

The Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster, Ning Lang, looked at Lin Feng sluggishly, "Did I actually try to provoke someone like him a few times previously?"

The Celestial Sword Elder, Flying Snow Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest witnessed this scene and felt satisfied. But at the same time, they could not help but feel uncomfortable about it.

Mount Shu had prepared before coming this time. They wanted to crush everyone who gathered here using their powers.

But now, Lin Feng had repressed all the Mount Shu Sword Sect

cultivators on his own!

Solo duel, combined attack and eventually setting up a formation.

But it was all futile. As they faced Lin Feng, they were easily defeated.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest were impressed as they saw Lin Feng defeating the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation by himself.

"Immortal Soul Third Level...there are no other possibilities!" Ben Leizi turned his head to look at the Celestial Sword Elder, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he doesn't seem to be weaker than the Great Void's Yan Nanlai or the Mount Shu's Xin Longsheng!"

The Celestial Sword Elder nodded his head. His Heavenly Master Sword Sect had contacted the Lightning Sword Sect previously, and they had many guesses about Lin Feng's cultivation. Initially, they thought that they had overestimated him. But now it seemed like they had underestimated him instead.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster looked at each other, "Whatever has happened, we have to tell his Majesty. All our judgment about the Celestial Sect of Wonders have to be reassessed."

"That's right. Our comparison between the powers of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Celestial Sword of Wonders must be adjusted. Not even talking about his freak disciples, just the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is enough to engage the Mount Shu Sword Sect in a battle!"

As others were thinking, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was in a trance.

He was an extremely proud person. Due to the conflict between Xiao Yan and Murong Yanran, the Sword of Radiance Sect lost face. Therefore, he had always hoped to fight Lin Feng. Initially, he thought that he had a trump card. After achieving the Immortal Soul Second Level and cultivating the virtual entity, he believed that he could avenge his humiliation.

But now it seemed like everything was a joke.

With such a huge discrepancy, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was in a trance. As he regained his awareness, he laughed bitterly and shook his head repeatedly.

The bystanders started to develop thoughts in their heads, whereas the 6 supreme sword cultivators from the Mount Shu Sword Sect were on the brink of death.

After the Guanchong Swordmaster revealed his virtual entity, his entire body trembled. Under such a huge pressure, his virtual entity was crushed!

For an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator, the virtual entity was his foundation. The virtual entity was crushed by the pressure brought about by Lin Feng's Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra.

All his years of hard work had been reduced to nothing! The virtual entity was crushed and his cultivation fell one small realm!

The Guanchong Swordmaster was dealt a strong blow by Lin Feng as he returned to his cultivation of the Immortal Soul Avatar.

And this was only the beginning. Very soon, the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest were forced to reveal their virtual entities.

The 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation was in critical danger!

At this point, a crack opened in space. A huge giant flashing with white light walked out from it.

That giant had an appearance of a middle-aged man. His face was very white and his features seemed normal. But he carried a vast sword mind that turned everyone's attention towards him.

The giant did not seem to be weaker than the tremendous power concept of Lin Feng's Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra.

It seemed as if he was born in the chaos before the Heavens and

Earth split. The chaos had to be cut apart before the Heavens and Earth could split to form the world!

That was the real concept of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. After all, the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest had not really cultivated the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. They used the combination of their powers to summon it forcefully. At this point, this giant might not have a mana vibration that was as strong as the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation, but he controlled the true meaning of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster took in a deep breath, "This is Xin Longsheng's physical spell body, the Saintly Celestial Swordsman!

The facial features and appearance of the giant was the look of Xin Longsheng, the sect leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect who obtained the Immortal Soul Third Level.

Just like how Lin Feng used the Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun to cultivate the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor, the giant that descended here was also a physical spell body of Xin Longsheng, the Saintly Celestial Swordsman.

The Saintly Celestial Swordsman did not speak as he came. His figure flashed and he entered the white void created by the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation.

The powers of the white void increased exponentially suddenly and a streak of Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was unleashed, resisting

the tremendous force of Lin Feng's Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra.

It was no longer just a weak breeze of sword aura. At this point, the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi revealed its ferocious side and its aura of dominance filled the entire place.

Previously, the white void that was formed from the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation contained a tremendous power but was unable to unleash it. Now that the Saintly Celestial Swordsman was commanding it, it became extremely brutal instantly. It collided head on with Lin Feng's Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra and resisted it.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest were anxious again. Even though it was just a physical spell body, Xin Longsheng had brought about immense pressure to everyone. With his Immortal Soul Third Level cultivation and his reputation as the top sword cultivator in the Grand Celestial World, everyone had to be wary of him.

As Lin Feng saw this scene, he did not panic. On the other hand, he smiled, "The art of swordplay of Mount Shu is as good as it sounds, but..."

"Mount Shu is the land of swords, but my sword comes from beyond the Heavens."

Lin Feng raised his right hand and his index finger was locked. He pointed his finger to the sky and a streak of destructive sword

mind was revealed.

If this space had life, this sword would destroy!

If these stars had life, this sword would destroy!

If this Earth had life, this sword would destroy!

It wasn't targeted at any specific life entity, but treated the entire Heavens and Earth as a target for destruction.

It was different from the art of swordplay of Mount Shu or any other merciless killer swords in the world. It was a heaven-destroying sword!

In Lin Feng's mind, the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues revealed the Bell of Destiny. It transformed quickly from the Door of Life Creation to the River of Time to the Book of Collapse, eventually reaching the end and converting into nothingness.

At this point, the Door of Life Creation, River of Time, Book of Collapse were all not needed. What was needed was only destruction and extinction!

Everything was to be destroyed, converting them to nothingness. Extinct all great powers, matter and convert them to nothingness, without leaving any trace!

Around Lin Feng's index finger, two streaks of mana, black and white, spun continuously. They converted into a Taiji Diagram pattern with the fusion of Yin and Yang. At the center of that diagram, a streak of grey sword tip rose from within gradually, bringing about the power of an uncertain destiny.

This was the sword mind Lin Feng understood from the peerless sword. After infusing his own cultivation and understanding of Tao, this art of swordplay was finally appearing in the Grand Celestial World, challenging the number one art of swordplay in the Grand Celestial World!

"This sword of mine is called the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi. Please advise me." Lin Feng said in a calm tone. As he moved his finger, a streak of greyish sword aura shot towards the white void created by the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation!

Yours was named the Saintly Celestial Sword, mine would be called the Heaven-Destroying Sword!

The sword aura was extremely frightening. Anywhere that it passed was reduced to nothingness and did not exist anymore!

The white void resonated with a terrifying roar and shot out the brutal Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. It was like a king that was provoked and was unwilling to back down. It accepted the challenge of the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi!"

Chapter 487: I Will Go to Mount Shu One Day

As the two streaks of sword aura collided, space was twisted tremendously. A hole seemed to have been blown off due to the collision and the sword auras were caught within it.

The hole exploded and boundless sword radiance shot in all directions, sweeping away all obstacles.

The damaged space connected with the cosmos in the universe. As the shockwaves of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi and the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi passed through the cosmos, countless small luminaries were destroyed and converted to dust.

There were even many bigger luminaries that were affected by the shockwaves and vibrated vigorously because of that.

Regardless whether it was the Flying Snow Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest, or the other Mount Shu sword cultivators, they retreated quickly and summoned the powers of their sword mind. This was to prevent them from being implicated into the mess.

"Just the shockwaves are already so powerful..." The Celestial Sword Elder nodded his head, "The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi has a tough opponent now!"

Ben Leizi snorted, "From today onwards, Mount Shu can no

longer claim itself to be the top in the art of swordplay anymore!"

As he was saying, he saw space at the center of the collision being crushed. In that hole, the frightening grey sword aura shot out again!

It was Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi!

After resisting the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi still had remaining energy and converted to a destructive sword aura that continued moving forward!

As the Mount Shu cultivators watched with terror, the grey sword aura stabbed on the white void and pierced through it!

As if the skies had collapsed, the white void disintegrated, while Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest screamed in horror.

Regardless whether it was their virtual entity of Immortal Soul Entity, they were slowly being torn apart. There was a continuous emission of light, as if their flesh was spitting blood.

The 6 Immortal Soul Stage Elders were critically injured!

The Mount Shu Sword Sect had dominated the Grand Celestial World for ages. The 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation that had terrorized many cultivators was now destroyed!

The white void was destroyed and the grey sword aura did not dissipate yet. It continued to attack.

Xin Longsheng's physical spell body, the Saintly Celestial Swordsman reappeared in space, but now, it looked sluggish and seemed to be on the verge of destruction.

The Saintly Celestial Swordsman converted into a white sword aura, engulfing the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest of the Mount Shu sword cultivators. Its sword mind broke through space and sent them back to Mount Shu.

But the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi was too frightening, as it tore apart of the body of the Saintly Celestial Sword Mind by chopping him at his waist!

This chop destroyed Xin Longsheng's physical spell body completely.

The number one Holy Ground for the art of swordplay, the Mount Shu Sword Sect, had the physical spell body of its leader destroyed. This was an utter humiliation. Ever since the War of the Two Worlds, the number of times such a situation had occurred could be counted on one hand.

What made the Mount Shu cultivators furious and depressed was the fact that after the Saintly Celestial Swordsman was eliminated, the pathway back to Mount Shu was also about to be closed, trapping all of them here.

At this point, a streak of sword radiance appeared on the other side of the pathway, re-opening the pathway that was about to close. A very powerful force dragged the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest, and was about to guide them with it.

Lin Feng laughed, "Xin Longsheng, if you are taking them back, I won't stop you. It's not because I sympathize with them, but because killing them would weaken the overall strength of the human cultivation world. This will benefit the demons."

"If we fight the demons in the future, there is still use for them. That is why I am sparing them today. Just that the Mount Shu seems to be too comfortable with its dominance and is unwilling to pay a price before leaving. Do you think it is so easy?"

Lin Feng used his hand to make a cut in space, "Fences of the Heavens!"

Suddenly, a powerful force isolated space and the sword radiance of Xin Longsheng shook tremendously. Countless streaks of radiance were unleashed.

Within the radiances, there were 2 streaks that were the most eye-catching. Lin Feng used the Fences of Heavens spell to capture the 2 streaks of life, as it converted into a huge palm. It was the Heaven Arrests spell!

The radiance dissipated and it was obvious that the things that the huge palm caught were two long swords.

One of the swords was ten foot one in length and the blade was one foot wide. The body of the sword was simple and solemn, as well as rounded. There were no edges on the sides of the sword and there was only a very sharp tip.

For the other sword, only the hilt could be seen. The blade wasn't clear as the area above the hilt was covered in fog. As the fog floated, it seemed very unpredictable. There was the subtle flashing of moonlight that revealed unpredictable changes.

They were the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords.

These 2 swords were the most outstanding treasure swords. How could they be taken by Lin Feng? They struggled vigorously, but Lin Feng calmly used the hand of the Heavens Arrest spell to repress them. After that, he used the Fences of the Heavens spell to create a Purple Clouds small world and threw the 2 swords inside.

Following that, the Heaven-Bearing Prints spell was summoned. Under a three-pronged attack, the 2 swords were repressed.

In space, Xin Longsheng's sword radiance brought the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest back. Balls of sword aura condensed to form a humanly figure, which was another Saintly Celestial Swordsman.

With the same facial features as Xin Longsheng, the Saintly Celestial Swordsman stared at Lin Feng expressionlessly. Lin Feng remained indifferent and stared back.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest stayed far away and watched as the 2 of them stared at each other. The atmosphere was very tense.

Whatever they saw and heard today had a huge impact on them.

They came to deal with Mount Shu. At first, they were on the losing end and lost their face. The Flying Snow Swordmaster had even almost lost his life.

Who knew it eventually became a fight between Lin Feng and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. The result of the battle was even more shocking. Lin Feng defeated the entire Mount Shu Sword Sect on his own.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster, Guanchong Swordmaster, Shaozhe Swordmaster, Lixiong Swordmaster, Yingyue Swordmaster, Qingtian Swordmaster and the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster were all critically injured.

Among them, the Guanchong Swordmaster's virtual entity was even destroyed, causing him to fall a realm in his cultivation.

The Shaoyang Sword and Grand Moon Swords were even taken by Lin Feng, which was almost equivalent to crushing the foundation of these sword factions in the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

The entire Mount Shu Sword Sect had not experienced such an ordeal in years.

If Xin Longsheng did not arrived, the Immortal Soul Stage sword cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect would have perished, including the 4 Immortal Soul Second Level swordmasters.

Even though the Mount Shu Sword Sect was very powerful, they could not have taken such a loss.

The battle today allowed Lin Feng to destroy the entire backbone of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Swordsman looked at Lin Feng expressionlessly and said, "There's no point in saying more. Lin Feng, the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords will be kept with you. But very soon, I will take it back."

Lin Feng laughed lightly and said calmly, "There's no need to go to so much trouble. I will visit Mount Shu when I have the time. When the time comes, I hope you don't reject my visit."

Lin Feng was being sarcastic. He would not return the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords to the Mount Shu Sword Sect or apologize to them.

The Celestial Sword Elder was shocked.

From what Lin Feng said, did he mean that he was planning to attack Mount Shu after taking their treasure swords?

Did he not know that Mount Shu possessed one of the strongest formations in the Divine Lands, the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation?

Did he not know that Mount Shu possessed the treasure that stabilized it, the most merciless killer treasure, the Saintly Celestial Sword?

Did he not know that besides Xin Longsheng, there was more than one Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator there, the Supreme Elder of Mount Shu who had retreated?

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders previously...seems to only count on his own powers and abhijna to fight Mount Shu." The Starry Swordmaster said, "He did not use any magic treasure and did not even reveal his Immortal Soul Avatar..."

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the rest looked at each other, "He still has that frightening Mount Yujing..."

As they thought till here, the bunch of cultivators suddenly thought that the arrogance Lin Feng approached the Mount Shu Sword Sect with was not that difficult to imagine.

But as they thought in this way, these few Immortal Soul supreme sword cultivators felt bitter, "Is the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders really so powerful?"

Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Swordsman looked at Lin Feng

and nodded his head slightly, "I am just afraid that I will go to Mount Kunlun to find you first. Don't avoid me then."

As he finished speaking, the Saintly Celestial Swordsman disappeared in space.

Following the disappearance of the Saintly Celestial Swordsman, the battle had finally ended.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest were slightly relieved. The appearance of the 4 swordmasters and Xin Longsheng of Mount Shu brought them immense pressure. But as they heaved a sigh of relief, they also felt a sense of loss.

"It's a pity that Xin Longsheng had something on and could only come using a physical spell body." The Sun Radiance Swordmaster thought in his heart, "Otherwise, we could have witnessed an epic sword duel."

Not only him, everyone present had the same thought. But they soon calmed their minds and greeted Lin Feng. Although they did not explicitly express it, they were all thankful for his help.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster were also equally thankful. Especially the Flying Snow Swordmaster, since he would have been killed by the Lixiong Sword if Lin Feng did not arrive in time.

But the two of them were a little displeased as this gathering was

meant for pulling strings with the Great Qin Empire. Eventually, they almost lost their face as Mount Shu Sword Sect came knocking.

Although they did find their faces back in the end, they were saved by Lin Feng, who was a guest. Both the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster were embarrassed.

"We have to feedback everything that has happened today." The Flying Snow Swordmaster thought, which was the exact same feelings of the rest present at the gathering.

Very soon, the result and process of the battle were feedbacked to all the great powers. All the great powers were shocked and remained speechless.

In Xiling City, the study room of the Prime Minister, Wu Qingrou, shut tight at this moment.

Wu Qingrou's confidante knew that he would only shut his room door tight only when he had a pressing problem.

This happened very rarely. But as his room was shut tight this time, it was longer than ever before.

Chapter 488: Permanent Luminary, or a Transient Shooting Star?

Wu Qingrou's study room was shut tight and he stayed in the room by himself.

A young man stood outside the study room quietly. He waited patiently outside as he knew Wu Qingrou needed time to think.

"I have originally thought that it was a neutral situation, but who knew that Mount Shu was defeated so badly." The young man knew why Wu Qingrou was in such deep thought. It was precisely because of the news that he brought.

In truth, when this young man first received the news, he was a little shocked too. He did not think of the probability that Lin Feng could win. But the situation was entirely reversed.

After a while, the room door opened and Wu Qingrou's voice resonated, "Come in, Yuyan."

The young man walked in and saw Wu Qingrou sitting behind the book case. His expression was calm and he looked deep in thought.

"Senior, the situation seems to have been unexpected. The young man, Huang Yuyan, considered his choice of words carefully and said, "Although Xin Longsheng did not go down personally and the Supreme Elder did not leave Mount Shu, out of the 5 supreme

swordmasters that went, 4 of them were heavily defeated."

"Even the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation was destroyed. If the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was not merciful, all of them would have perished there. Even so, the virtual entity of the Guanchong Swordmaster was crushed. His cultivation dropped a realm and both the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords were confiscated."

Huang Yuyan sighed, "During the War of Buddha Annihilation, although many Immortal Soul Stage Elders had perished, including the Grand Moon Swordmaster, the Great Thunderclap Temple was eventually destroyed. This time, they were defeated very badly. Since the War of the Two Worlds 4000 years ago, they have not been at such a disadvantage before."

Wu Qingrou smiled slightly, "It is indeed unexpected. This change is indeed beyond our expectations."

He looked at the pond far outside the study room, as the ripples formed. After that, he said, "This leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders also surprises people. It is very difficult to comprehend his depth."

His finger was tapping continuously on the table. He said calmly, "Stop all our activities with Mount Shu. We shall suspend any previous arrangements."

Wu Qingrou looked at Huang Yuyan, asking, "Especially the arrangement targeting the Great Zhou Empire and Mount Shu.

Stop everything. And yes, do you remember that the plan targeting Liang Gan, the Fourth Prince, seemed to be abnormal?"

"Half a year ago, we planned to exploit the operation of the Ethereal Mountain Sect at the north foot of Mount Kunlun to assassinate Liang Gan. After that, you gave instructions to suspend the operation, thus we did not carry it out." Huang Yuyan nodded his head, "The other party seemed to realize some movement and discovered something."

Wu Qingrou laughed, "The Ethereal Mountain Sect as our pawn is likely to have been compromised. It seems like Liang Gan has a brilliant person under his charge."

"Then let's keep it this first. It might be more threatening in this way, and we can also cover up our scheme."

Huang Yuyan asked, "What you mean is that we don't cause the Great Zhou Empire and the Mount Shu Sword Sect to conflict, but let the Celestial Sect of Wonders to take care of the Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

Wu Qingrou sighed and shook his head, "There was a mistake in the previous judgment. We believed that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was under too much pressure, thus we planned to repress the Mount Shu Sword Sect first. This forced us to hold our horses, so as not to influence the bigger picture."

"But now it seems like if we follow the original plan, where the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin and Great Zhou

collaborate to attack Mount Shu, then Mount Shu will be the one under a lot of pressure."

Wu Qingrou fingers tapped the desk and he revealed a smile on his face, "Interesting. This is the second time I have changed my plans because of the Celestial Sect of wonders. Changing the court orders is very foolish, but I have no choice but to do it now. The leader of the Celestial Sect of wonders is indeed not simple.

He stood up and walked out of the study room, "Yuyan, go and prepare. I still need to see his Majesty."

Huang Yuyan nodded his head and sighed, "I still believed that after the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed, the Samsara Sect had the highest potential to fill the gap in the Three Holy Grounds. But with the current situation, the momentum seems to be with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Wu Qingrou laughed slightly, "Maybe it is indeed like that. But we don't know for sure. There have been many shocking figures in the history of the Grand Celestial World. But they have disappeared without a sound thereafter. Is the Celestial Sect of Wonders a permanent luminary or a just a transient shooting star? It is too early to conclude yet."

He placed his hands behind his back and walked out of the study room. As he faced the warm sunlight, he squinted his eyes and smiled, "Mount Shu has finally met a worthy opponent."

...

Lin Feng's destruction of the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation shocked the world. If Lin Feng was only recognized as a rising figure previously, then the battle had fully cemented his place in the Divine Lands.

Many great powers started to figure out the process of the battle and analyze the effects of it.

"The Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders have become arch-enemies." Inside the royal palace of the Great Zhou Empire, within the pavilion hall, Liang Pan sat on the royal seat and said, "Without a doubt, the reputation of the Mount Shu Sword Sect is in tatters after the battle. Since Lin Feng took the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords, Mount Shu will not leave it at that."

Inside the pavilion hall, Zhu Hongwu answered, "Your Majesty, the Mount Shu cultivators have grown accustomed to their dominance. They attacked when Xin Longsheng and the Supreme Elder were not there. With such a defeat, it's not something to feel maligned about."

On the opposite side of Zhu Hongwu stood a lady in green. It was Yan Mingyue. She sighed, "It's a pity Xin Longsheng's name has been ruined. After his physical spell body was destroyed by Lin Feng, he can't exact revenge in the short-term and regain his face."

If he could not make amends for it on the spot, his face would be totally lost even if he fought and win Lin Feng in the future.

Liang Pan looked at Zhu Hongwu and smiled slightly, "However, the abilities of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders have indeed exceeded our expectations. He can't even be stopped by 5 Immortal Soul Stage Elders."

"Unless these 5 Immortal Soul Stage Elders were all as strong as Xin Longsheng."

This was his way of poking fun at Zhu Hongwu's idea in the past. In the entire Great Zhou Empire, it was probably only Liang Pan who could poke fun at Zhu Hongwu in this way.

Zhu Hongwu's expression did not change, "You are right, your Majesty. But even the Heavenly Sea Hades perished. No matter how strong one was, going against the tides will lead to his destruction."

"Lin Feng must prove that he can overcome Xin Longsheng first. Although the 6 swords of Mount Shu were strong, they are not invincible. The 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation in this battle was not at its peak state."

Liang Pan and Yan Mingyue smiled. Zhu Hongwu's words were not off either. Theoretically speaking, the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation was the strongest when set up by 6 Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators.

That was also the most glorious period in the history of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. As the 6 Immortal Soul Third Level

cultivators set up the formation, they dominated the Grand Celestial World. They marked the place of the Mount Shu Sword Sect in one of the Three Holy Grounds in the Divine Lands.

But things changed. 1 of the 6 of them perished and another one disappeared. Over these years, there were no longer any more 6 Immortal Soul Third Level supreme sword cultivators.

After that, normally, it was more common to see 6 Immortal Soul Second Level sword cultivators joining hands to set up the formation.

Which was also the 6 swordmasters of the Mount Shu Sword Sect. At the same time as they set up the formation, they included the Shaoyang Sword and Grand Moon Sword along with the 6 swords of Mount Shu. As the swords combined, a ferocious, destructive power was unleashed.

Anyone below the realm of the Immortal Soul Third Level could not match up to it. They could even defeat an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator. As they faced Yan Nanlai and Xin Longsheng, they could match up to them.

But when they fought Lin Feng, the Grand Moon Swordmaster had already perished and the Shaoyang Swordmaster did not join in. Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest did not bring along the Shaoshang, Shaozhe, Guanchong and Lixiong Swords either.

The power of the 6 Mountain Celestial Sword Formation was greatly reduced. Only when Xin Longsheng arrived did it produced

some form of brilliance that it should have had.

And now, even if the Mount Shu Sword Sect came back, the Yingyue Swordmaster promoted to the Immortal Soul Second Level and the Guanchong Swordmaster re-cultivated his virtual entity, the 6 Mountain Celestial Sword Formation would still be lacking. That was because the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords had already landed in Lin Feng's hands.

This recklessness of Mount Shu caused them to lose more than what was seen on the surface.

Zhu Hongwu said, "Just that in this way, the Great Qin Empire will change their plans."

Liang Pan laughed and said, "This is expected. But some things have already been put into plans. They have no choice but to carry them out."

He turned his head to look at Yan Mingyue, "Yan Mingyue, I shall let you handle some things."

Yan Mingyue smiled, "Things have already been settled. But as I see the result of this battle, I feel a little regretful."

Liang Pan laughed out loud, "You are joking. It should be others who should be regretful. As what I have said, there are many things that have already been put into plans. They have to carry them out and there is no room for regret."

...

The rest continued to plot and strategize. Although it was unclear what they were thinking, Lin Feng knew that his status in the Divine Lands would change after the battle.

He did not even have to check with the system. The attitudes of the Flying Snow Swordmaster, Celestial Sword Elder and the rest had changed considerably.

They did not become more passionate towards him. On the contrary, they acted more ceremonious around him.

It was not distant, but the dignity and respect towards a powerful person.

It was the kind of attitude they used when facing Yan Nanlai, Xin Longsheng, Shi Yu, Liang Pan and other huge figures.

Lin Feng did not act different, as he continued to converse with the group of people. But he had naturally become the center of attention.

Several of the great powers expressed their kindness towards him. The Celestial Sword Elder even invited him to Mount Tongtian to be a guest.

Chapter 489: Director and Scriptwriter of My Self-Cultivation

As he invited Lin Feng to his sect as a guest, the Celestial Sword Elder sighed in his heart.

Among the great powers in the Divine Lands, the Purple Clouds Sect was the closest to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The friendship was established at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai between Lin Feng and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man. After that, their relationship continued.

After the Celestial Sect of Wonders dominated in Mount Kunlun, the Purple Clouds Sect was the first to congratulate them, which made their ties even closer.

But in fact, before the Celestial Sect of Wonders was set up, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect had already interacted with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It was a pity that it did not develop, which made both sects grew distant from each other.

The Heavenly Master Sword Sect was trying to amend their mistake.

Lin Feng did not mind this as forming an alliance was not a bad thing. Not only towards the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, he also responded positively to the treatment by the other sects.

In the end, they had a good time and bid each other goodbye. Lin

Feng smiled and said, "My comrades, we'll meet again." After he finished speaking, he converted into a streak of glowing light, broke through space and left.

As everyone watched him leave, there was a sudden silence in the venue. Everyone started to ponder and countless ideas flashed across their heads.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster looked at each other and sighed. They had the same thought, "After we were attacked by the Mount Shu Sword Sect, this alliance was doomed. But after Lin Feng rescued us, the confidence to resist the Mount Shu Sword Sect was revived."

"Just that before the gathering started, the source of this confidence was the Great Qin Empire. But now it has become the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

This result was within Lin Feng's expectations. However, he thought on an even deeper level. "Is this yet another gift that Shi Yu is giving me? Or is this a test? But he must not have expected it to end in this way."

When the Mount Shu sword cultivators arrived at the scene, the Great Qin Empire could still send reinforcements in time. But they decided not to do anything and let Lin Feng take charge.

However, Shi Yu did not expect Lin Feng to be so powerful, as he took down the Mount Shu sword cultivators in a very short period of time.

Eventually, besides the loss of face of Mount Shu, the credibility of the Great Qin Empire was also damaged.

After Shi Yu considered the situation, he eventually continued to remain silent. Although that was harmful to the credibility of the Great Qin Empire, he managed to pass the job of pressurizing the Mount Shu Sword Sect to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He watched behind the scenes and focused on cleaning up the powers of the aristocratic families in the country.

Only he would know the loss and gains of making this decision.

Shi Yu believed Lin Feng could tell the connection in this entire matter. In this case, it was as if he owed the Celestial Sect of Wonders a favor. Both parties managed to form a connection with each other.

Lin Feng was stationed in space. As he travelled through space, he pondered and revealed a smile on his face, "Give before you take. I believe Shi Yu understands this logic."

His consciousness entered the system and he checked his reputation. He found out that his reputation in every world had already crossed 80!

Even if there were areas where he did not reach 80 previously, his potential had already reached 80. Following the passing of time, the influence of the battle with Mount Shu materialized and his potential converted into true reputation.

To Lin Feng, the greatest reward for this battle was the huge increase in his reputation. Among all his exploits, including defeating a bunch of Immortal Soul Stage sword cultivators, destroying the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation, killing Xin Longsheng's physical spell body and obtaining the Grand Moon and Shaoyang Sword, anyone of them could be used to allow Lin Feng's name to become famous everywhere.

And when all these things gathered together, Lin Feng's reputation was greatly boosted. He was officially in the same status as Yan Nanlai, Xin Longsheng and other huge figures.

"I have crossed the expected count of 80 for my reputation, but..." Lin Feng looked at the reputation statistics in the system and raised his brows slightly, "...but, the overall reputation of my sect is still a little low."

After this battle, Lin Feng's reputation was 80 in most areas. There were some places that even exceeded 90, which fulfilled the mission of the system.

The reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders reached 80 in most areas, but there were some places in which the count was lower, but the lowest was only 70."

The battle allowed Lin Feng's name to spread across everywhere. Naturally, the Celestial Sect of Wonders' reputation would also grow along with his reputation. But as compared to his reputation, his sect's reputation was still lacking by a little.

After all, his personal and sect's reputation could not be exactly the same. In the history of the Grand Celestial World, there were independent cultivators who inked their name in the history books with glorious achievements. But their legacies were never developed and thus never left any form of reputation.

When people mentioned these sects, they would only say that it was left behind by a certain powerful individual.

When Lin Feng recalled how the sect's reputation experienced a huge boost in the past, he thought of something. "My reputation will affect to a certain extent, but the influence of my disciples will be more obvious in boosting the sect's reputation."

As he thought till here, Lin Feng laughed, "It's time for the few rascals to mature now."

For Shi Tianhao and the rest, their destinies had already been set up for them. It was time for them to write their own legends, ascend the stage where they should be and shine.

Lin Feng started to laugh heartlessly, "Mount Shu Sword Sect, why do you think I spared all of you this time? I am the Director and Scriptwriter of my own self-cultivation, of course I know that the brightest stages are set up not just for the main lead but also for the supporting casts."

"However, I have to thank all of you for being so thoughtful."

As opposed to the rest, Lin Feng was much clearer about the gains and losses of this battle.

Besides his reputation, there were other rewards that Lin Feng obtained. As he flipped his palm, a sharp sword aura was struggling within a ball of Purple Clouds. That was the remnant of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi that he obtained from Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Swordsman after killing it.

The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was very ferocious. Even with Lin Feng's mana, he could not fully restrain it. It was possible to destroy it, but to restrain it for a long period of time without damaging it was difficult.

But Lin Feng had no plans to retain it either. After returning to Mount Yujing, he threw it within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. Over there, the huge sword casket was the destination of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

With the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, the grinding of the sword sped up rapidly.

In fact, Lin Feng knew that Xin Longsheng might have the same thought. He wanted to understand the sword mind of the sword and boost the art of swordplay of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Xin Longsheng retreated and could only fetch the Shaoshang Swordmaster and the rest back. His physical spell body was even destroyed. While he lost his face, he managed to experience the

Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi. To figure out the sword mind of it would be beneficial to him.

However, without obtaining the sword, with Xin Longsheng's sword cultivation, encountering the sword would only allow him to scratch the surface of what he could understand. There was no practical use in that besides increasing his desire for Lin Feng's sword.

On the other hand, Lin Feng was different. He did not yearn to understand the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi. He only used it to grind his sword.

He earned an advantage, but no one knew about it.

However, Lin Feng was looking forward to the appearance of this sword to the world one day.

As he was thinking, Lin Feng felt that the repressed Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords were shaking and trying to escape.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and saw that a human figure appeared on the sides of each sword. It was not an illusion, but a real figure formed from the sword mind and sword aura. They were the sword spirits of the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Sword.

For the sword spirit of the Shaoyang Sword, it was the appearance of mature middle-aged man. He wore a huge robe and

had three strands of beard on his chin. He wore a calm expression and seemed imposing.

Whereas the sword spirit of the Grand Moon Sword was an appearance of a lady. She looked beautiful, her expression was very cold and her behavior was unpredictable.

The two sword spirits conjured a sword spell, causing their sword auras to shoot up towards the sky. There was a yellow light above them. The blurry yellow light was as heavy as the Earth. It was Lin Feng's Heaven-Bearing Prints that was trapping them.

Outside of the yellow light, there were countless layers of space stacking on one another, forming a bright and transparent barrier that acted as a second layer of seal. Above this barrier, the small world created by the Purple clouds acted as the third layer of seal.

As if they realized Lin Feng was looking at them, the two sword spirits looked over and stared at Lin Feng. The Shaoyang Sword spirit said in a deep voice, "Are you the leader of the Celestial Sword of Wonders? Trapping the Grand Moon and myself, isn't it a move too rash and overly harsh on the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

Lin Feng's indifferent voice resonated in the Celestial Small World, "A person who insults others is bound to be insulted back. This ordeal that you are facing is because of Mount Shu."

The Shaoyang Sword spirit was silent. As a sword spirit, his character was aligned with the art of swordplay concept of the Shaoyang Sword – peaceful.

Even the swordmaster of the Shaoyang Sword, the Shaoyang Swordmaster, was the most mature and friendly swordmaster among the 6 swordmasters.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster did not leave Mount Shu as his own sect leader and Supreme Elder had retreated, thus the mountain needed someone to command it. In addition, he did not approve of this operation of Mount Shu.

Therefore, he decided to stay on Mount Shu and steer clear from the matter. But since it was an executive decision by the sect, he did not object. He even gave the Shaoyang Sword to the Qingtian Swordmaster, which was used in the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation to deal with Lin Feng.

However, he did not expect that Lin Feng was so powerful. Xin Longsheng was retreating, thus he sent the Saintly Celestial Swordsman, but he was helpless against Lin Feng too. The Shaoyang and Grand Moon Sword were eventually confiscated by Lin Feng.

There was an indifferent look in the eyes of the Grand Moon Sword spirit. She said, "Shaoyang, why are you talking so much nonsense? The winner takes all, but if you think we will concede defeat, then you are wrong."

As she said, she infused with the Grand Moon Sword and converted into balls of fog. After that, she attacked the seals Lin Feng placed using his mana.

The Shaoyang Sword spirit sighed and he disappeared too. He infused with the Shaoyang Sword and converted into boundless golden light, shooting towards the skies. This caused a greater impact than the Grand Moon Sword.

Lin Feng laughed as he saw this, "Both of them are top treasures. They are indeed very active."

Chapter 490: Repressing the Two Swords

The peaceful, bright golden sword radiance of the Shaoyang Sword blocked off the pressure caused by Lin Feng's Heaven-Bearing Prints, as if it was a pillar of the sky.

Whereas the Grand Moon Sword converted into balls of fog and surrounded the golden sword radiance. It motivated the power of the golden sword radiance by supporting it, causing the sword radiance of the Shaoyang Sword to become stronger. This was an attempt to overcome the seals Lin Feng set up using his mana.

Lin Feng looked at this scene curiously, before adding more pressure using the Heaven-Bearing Prints.

At the same time, he added the power of the Heavens Arrests to repress both swords.

As they felt the increasing pressure, the two swords changed their method of resistance too. The golden sword radiance disappeared and hid within the fog.

Previously, the Shaoyang Sword was the main attacker, while the Grand Moon Sword was in an auxiliary mode. But now, the Grand Moon Sword was resisting Lin Feng's power while the Shaoyang Sword hid within the fog of the Grand Moon Sword, as it used its own sword aura and energy to support the Grand Moon Sword.

They did not resist forcefully anymore. Rather, they used the gentle sword mind of the Grand Moon Sword to contend with Lin

Feng, hoping to overcome brute force using gentleness.

"Oh, they are magic treasures that are in the realm of metaplasia and have already reached the peak level of it. They are only one step away from Mahayana." Lin Feng had a thought in his mind, "The remaining 4 swords in Mount Shu should also be of the same grade."

As how a cultivator could promote through realms, magic treasures had their own distinctions of realms too.

There were 4 realms for a magic treasure. In ascending order, they were the gestation realm, metaplasia realm, Mahayana realm and the destiny realm.

The first realm was called the gestation realm, which referred to the gestation of the original soul. This led to the birth of the original soul and its awareness would grow continuously. From a confused state of mind, it would eventually develop its own independent thinking and self-awareness.

Furthermore, the original soul could swallow spiritual energy and increase its powers, just like a cultivator.

However, a magic treasure in the gestation realm was unable to form its own spiritual body and its awareness would be inside the body of the magic treasure. Its owner needed to cultivate it for its powers to grow. If it cultivated on its own, the speed would be very slow.

If the magic treasure promoted to the metaplasia realm, then it would be a different situation. The original soul would form its own entity and leave the body of the magic treasure temporarily. In this way, the original soul could cultivate normally on its own without the need of its owner. Its powers could also balloon.

Normally speaking, the gestation realm of the magic treasure was equivalent to the Immortal Soul First Level of the cultivator, the metaplasia realm was equivalent to the Immortal Soul Second Level and the Mahayana realm was equivalent to the Immortal Soul Third Level.

But the problem was that a magic treasure in the gestation and metaplasia realm could not unleash all its powers. Only with an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator in the same realm could its powers be fully unleashed.

During the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County, Pang Jie commanded the Six Appearances Sword, which was in the gestation realm. As Pang Jie had not formed the Immortal Soul, he could exhibit the full powers of the sword during the battle.

Although it was more powerful than a Nascent Soul Stage item, it was not the kind of power that a magic treasure should display.

If it was in the hands of Yan Mingyue, who had reached the Immortal Soul Stage, then the powers of the Six Appearances Sword would be equivalent to an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator.

Using the same logic, during the battle on Mount Kunlun, Yu Xintao summoned the Theorem of Xuanming to fight Lin Feng.

The Theorem of Xuanming was in the metaplasia realm, but Yu Xintao was only in the Immortal Soul First Level. He had not cultivated the virtual entity, thus the powers unleashed from the Theorem of Xuanming was only in the gestation realm.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, used his Immortal Soul Second Level cultivation to summon the Hidden Dragon Gorge, which was in the metaplasia realm, allowing him to fully exhibit the powers and effects of it.

The Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords were both magic treasures in the metaplasia realm and they were even in the peak level of it, almost ascending to the next realm.

But though it was a small distance, it was not easy to reach it. Without anyone to summon it, the entire powers of the swords could not be unleashed.

The magic treasures needed to promote to the Mahayana realm before the original soul could detach from the main body and control the main body. This would allow them to unleash all their powers and do anything they liked.

A Mahayana realm magic treasure was equivalent to an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator in terms of power.

At this stage, the original soul could even reincarnate to form a true life spirit. As it grew and matured, it will become an independent and new life in the Grand Celestial World.

As the original soul reincarnated, besides cutting off the relationship with its cultivator, it would also cut off the connection with the magic treasure body, losing the opportunity to become a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

After reincarnation, everything was unknown. Although it was easier for the original soul to cultivate as compared to a normal life spirit, it was unknown whether it could form the Immortal Soul. That was why most original souls did not choose to reincarnate.

A magic treasure that lost its original soul could still birth a new original soul. It was not a duplicate. The new original soul was like a sibling of the old original soul.

As for the destiny realm of the magic treasure, it was much more mysterious. In the entire history of the Grand Celestial World, there had been very few sightings of such magic treasures.

As the magic treasure promoted to the destiny realm, the original soul would lose its previous entity. It would gradually become an idea and did not often appear.

Regarding a destiny realm treasure, the Great Thunderclap Temple once mentioned a concept that such a magic treasure could protect a person as he crossed the boundless sea.

Without forming the Immortal Soul, one's life was limited. There would be a day he would die.

The human cultivators reached the Immortal Soul Stage while the demon clan cultivated the Undying Demon Soul. With these, they could live forever. If the Heavens and Earth remained, so did they.

But what if the Heavens and Earth was destroyed?

To an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, besides being killed by an external force, the only other natural way of dying was to perish alongside the world.

As the Heavens and Earth destructed, it was beyond life and death. As the Heavens and Earth walked towards its end, the life of these immortal cultivators would also reach their ends.

As people went through the cycle of life, destiny was recycled between the stages of life and death. As a destiny opened, developed and eventually reached destruction, it would be created again.

And it was rumored that a magic treasure in the destiny realm represented a hope to resist the destruction of the Heavens and Earth, allowing people to live beyond ages and transcend the stage where the Heavens and Earth was destroyed.

Just that such a magic treasure was very rare. In the Grand

Celestial World, it had slowly become a legend.

To reach the destiny realm was a very challenging task. For such recorded treasures in the history of the Grand Celestial World, they were only able to cross the heavenly barriers to reach that realm at a certain timing and opportunity.

This heavenly barrier was not just the difficulty of cultivation. In terms of power, it was also almost impossible to supersede.

Whereas for the gestation, metaplasia and Mahayana realms, they were achievable.

Between different magic treasures, there were also differences in their strengths. There were many factors affecting a treasure's strength. For example, the cultivator's realm, quality of the cultivator's cultivation, materials and cultivation conditions. Besides these, there was also a hint of luck involved.

Some magic treasures might only be in the gestation realm, but they were more powerful than treasures in the metaplasia realm. They could even challenge a treasure in the Mahayana realm.

This was because some cultivators were very powerful, or had unique gifts that allowed them to shine.

For example, Lin Feng's Bell of Destiny's first transformation, the Door of Life Creation, was now in the gestation realm. It had just developed some form of awareness, but still needed time to

grow.

However, although it was just in the gestation realm, Lin Feng had a rough gauge of its power. It was far more powerful than a normal gestation realm magic treasure.

Whereas the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords were one of the top magic treasures in the metaplasia realm. They had also reached the peak of it and were a step away from the Mahayana realm.

As merciless killer swords, they were very powerful. When controlled by an Immortal Soul Second or Third Level cultivator, their powers would be fully unleashed. They could even face a Mahayana realm magic treasure.

But as they were restricted to shortcomings of a metaplasia realm magic treasure, they could not unleash their powers now. It was very easy for Lin Feng to repress them.

As they twisted and turned, the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords were trying to escape Lin Feng's restraint. Lin Feng smiled and his mana surged into the Celestial Small World, converting into two big purple hands.

One of the hands squeezed the fog and the other hand smacked it. A ball of golden light was forced out of the fog. It was the Shaoyang Sword.

The Shaoyang Sword converted into a 10 foot one long huge

sword again, whereas the Grand Moon Sword also returned to its original appearance under Lin Feng's repression.

Both swords were grabbed by Lin Feng and the tremendous force caused them to shake, but were unable to escape.

"Thousand years of cultivation can be destroyed very quickly. I don't wish to do so, so please conduct yourselves appropriately." Lin Feng said. "I am also not greedy for the both of you to commit to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But if the both of you want to create trouble, I can destroy your original souls."

The Grand Moon Sword settled down and a cold thought came from its blade, "Okay, we shall wait for you to perish under a Mount Shu sword."

Whereas the Shaoyang Sword became more peaceful, although it still struggled.

The Shaoyang Sword conveyed a message to him, "If you perish here, this would harm the Shaoyang Sword faction in Mount Shu. Preserve yourself until Mount Shu exacts revenge on the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Chapter 491: Missing Wang Lin

As compared to the Grand Moon Sword, the Shaoyang Sword was silent, but it continued to resist non-stop. In fact, it was even becoming more intense.

Some who were normally very calm would seem to be stubborn in certain areas.

"To a certain extent, you are no different from real human." Lin Feng laughed, "It's a pity that it will not work here."

"If you were in the Mahayana realm, you may still cause problems. But since you are only in the metaplasia realm and also without an owner, it's futile." Lin Feng did not even look and extended his left hand. Another streak of mana was released which consolidated to form a huge purple hand. It grabbed the Shaoyang Sword and squeezed it.

The golden sword radiance on the sword was extinguished instantaneously. The Shaoyang Sword released an ear-piercing scream, as if it was crying in pain.

Lin Feng said, "I will not put you in a spot either. Just stay here quietly."

The Shaoyang Sword was trapped by Lin Feng's mana totally and could not unfree itself. Although the sword spirit continued to lament, it could not do anything to break free from Lin Feng's restraint. And on the other side, the Grand Moon Sword was also

restrained by Lin Feng.

Both swords were sent to the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World by Lin Feng. They were both detained under the huge sword casket along with the soul carcass of the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The huge sword casket vibrated and a frightening aura was released from within, causing the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords to shiver.

They were both original souls of swords and thus were more sensitive to the power encapsulated within the sword casket. They could feel its horrifying presence.

After keeping the two swords, Lin Feng pondered, "Oh, I must have become Mount Shu's arch-enemy now. All their Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators are critically injured because of me. Without the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords, the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation is also much weaker. The overall power of Mount Shu has been weakened. They should be on defensive mode now, in case someone exploits the situation."

"Logically speaking, the Mount Shu Sword Sect will not attack proactively, but we can't rule out that they may take a risk as they have been used to dominance." Lin Feng thought, "Since Wang Lin and Yang Qing are not in, they may be the target of the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

In fact, putting Wang Lin and Yang Qin as a bait, while Lin Feng plotted a scheme, was the best choice. He could ambush attack

them again and bait them out to be killed.

But Lin Feng did not plan on doing that. After pondering, he decided to recall Wang Lin and Yang Qing.

As for Wang Lin's parents, Lin Feng was going to grant special permission for them to come to the mountain. The same approval was also suitable for the Xiao Family, who were at Wuzhou County. If Xiao Yan had someone he could not let go of, he could bring that person back. After that, there could be arrangements for them to have their own residence here.

The Great Qin Empire had people keeping tabs. With the strained ties between Mount Shu and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they would not try to meddle with a strong opponent like the Great Qin Empire.

But there might be someone who planned to take a risk, but Lin Feng was not interested in doing so.

As he thought till here, a bright flame appeared from Lin Feng's brows. It landed in front of him and converted into a huge giant image. It was the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor.

Under Lin Feng's control, the armor opened and the Avatar of Ares flew out.

Its brutal strength was like the Sun in the sky, causing terror.

The Avatar of Ares came from the system. In terms of cultivation, it rose to keep in step with Lin Feng. The level of closeness was beyond an avatar. It was more of Lin Feng's second body.

The cultivation realm of the Avatar of Ares had already reached the peak of the Immortal Soul First Level. Among the cultivators in the same realm, only Zhu Hongwu's Avatar of Ares was worthy enough to spar it.

With the cultivation of Prince Xian of the Left and Prince Xian of the Right, they were not a match for the Avatar of Ares. Even if it was up against an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator, it was still able to fight it.

Even the Steel of Tree Avatar remained in the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. It still needed time to cultivate.

Lin Feng had already formed the Immortal Soul, which eased any difficulties in cultivating the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. He did not need the Avatar of Ares to remain in the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor anymore.

After the Avatar of Ares reappeared, Lin Feng used his hands to gesture and a crack appeared in space. He sent the Avatar of Ares through space, towards Wang Lin's hometown at the north foot of the Great Qin Empire.

A physical martial arts cultivator might be very strong, but because he did not relinquish his flesh, his speed in travelling long

distances was much slower than an Immortal Soul Avatar.

Lin Feng used his powers to send the Avatar of Areas, so that it could reach its destination quickly.

Lin Feng's avatar broke through space and felt that it was reaching its destination. But suddenly, it felt a serious distortion in space.

"Oh?" Lin Feng raised his brows, "This feeling is because the spatial barrier has cracked and connected to the Void Battleground?"

The Void Battleground was an alternate dimension. Inside there, the space-time turbulence was very strong and storms were raging. It was extremely dangerous.

As cultivators below the Aurous Core Stage cultivation entered, they would die. Even Aurous Core Stage cultivators might not survive. Normally, only Nascent Soul Stage and Immortal Soul Stage cultivators would enter. But it was still very dangerous.

There were already many Immortal Soul Stage cultivators who had perished in the Void Battleground.

Lin Feng broke through space and landed in Wang Lin's hometown. As he reached, he saw a huge hole in the sky that was twisting, as if it was an all-engulfing black hole.

However, the powers of the spatial boundaries of the Grand Celestial World was self-healing and stabilized. The hole in the spatial barrier was slowly mended. It became smaller and smaller. After a while, it would disappear.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan the surroundings and his face turned black immediately. He found out that he could not feel the aura of Wang Lin and Yang Qing.

Not only just the aura of the both of them, Lin Feng could not even sense the spatial talisman that he left for them.

Under such a circumstance, there were only 2 possibilities. There was someone who was more powerful than Lin Feng that used his abhijna to cut off the connection between Lin Feng and them. Wang Lin and Yang Qing did not seem to be in any peril though, as their natal lights were fine.

Lin Feng took in a deep breath and told himself to remain calm. He felt that the natal light of the Shi Clan was a good idea, thus he made some for himself. Since Xiao Yan's and Yang Qing's natal lights were fine, they should not be in any danger.

As he looked up to the crack in the skies, Lin Feng flew up without hesitation.

The closer he was to it, he suddenly felt that the mana prints that he left on Yang Qing's body became clearer and clearer.

Lin Feng's supernatural awareness searched around the place meticulously and found out that there was a streak of green light at the edges of the crack. But it was on the side of void space. When the crack healed, it would likely be left at the Void Battleground.

It was the light figure of a Feilian. It was trying to resist the distortion of space, but looked like it was on the verge of collapsing.

Within the green light figure of the Feilian, there was a human figure. It was the fifth disciple of Lin Feng, Yang Qing.

He was gritting his teeth and focused all his powers onto a jade talisman. He was trying to guide the Feilian light figure to break out of the restraint of the space distortion and return to the Divine Lands.

Yang Qing had not formed the Aurous Core. As he summoned this Nascent Soul Stage magic item, he could not summon its entire power. He could only hang on forcefully.

As he saw the crack getting smaller, Yang Qing looked extremely desolate.

He lowered his head to look at the jade talisman, "No! I must not give up. Even if I can't return, I must send them back..."

At this point, a figure flashed. A tremendous strength was supporting the spatial crack and a hand extended towards the

Feilian, grabbing it. Although the hand was not huge, the tremendous strength dragged the Feilian light figure from the other side of the crack.

"Master!" As Yang Qing saw who came, he was surprised.

Lin Feng brought Yang Qing back to the Grand Celestial World. After landing on the ground, Lin Feng asked, "What happened?"

Yang Qing calmed his nerves and answered hurriedly, "It was a Nascent Soul Stage old freak that was finding trouble. Third Senior brought me to fight him. But during the process, we inadvertently created a void space path."

"Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

"No." Yang Qing shook his head, "It seemed to be a cultivator of the demonic arts. More than ten days ago, an Aurous Core stage cultivator of the demonic arts appeared nearby. He gathered hundred and thousands of souls to cultivate the demonic arts. He eyed Third Senior's hometown village. Thus, Third Senior proceeded to kill him."

Lin Feng nodded his head slightly. Everything that happened was just coincidental.

Otherwise, it was just an unlucky soul who was attracted to Wang Lin's domineering aura.

"Eventually, there was a Nascent Soul Stage old freak behind the Aurous Core Stage cultivator. He came to seek revenge. He was extremely vicious and wanted to kill everyone in Third Senior's family. He even wanted to cultivate them into Yin souls, so that they can never reincarnate."

As Yang Qing listened till here, Lin Feng had a revelation, "Damn it! Destined to be a loner?"

Although Wang Lin was often mocked to have the face of a loner, his close kins had actually met with many misfortunes, especially his parents. This was definitely a tragic matter. Lin Feng would never wish for Wang Lin to be separated from his family or for his family to meet with anything tragic.

Although that might affect Wang Lin's growing experience and made him live a life as an average person, Lin Feng would never wish for him to walk that path of loneliness.

He believed that Wang Lin would prefer his parents to be well and alive too.

"Wang Lin's family..." Lin Feng stared at Yang Qing and Yang Qing retrieved a jade letter and said, "That freak was too ferocious. Some of Third Senior's family members were killed. We managed to save a few of them though, including his parents."

"This is a huge disaster."

Lin Feng sighed and looked at Yang Qing unsatisfactory. He was taking his time to tell Lin Feng everything.

Yang Qing was worried, "However, to protect his own parents, Third Senior entered the deep ends of the void spatial cracks."

Chapter 492: The Road of Destiny Gone Awry

Although Wang Lin had already formed the Aurous Core under the help of the Pearl of Styx and Cloud Elephant Seal, enabling him to fight the Nascent Soul Stage old freak, the freak possessed the Cosmic Form that was much more powerful than him.

If it were not for the fact that a hole was punched through the barrier and that they had been sucked into the Void Battleground, Wang Lin and Yang Qing would not have been easy to fight.

If Yang Qing had also formed the Aurous Core, the two of them could still challenge the old freak.

Of course, if the spatial barrier was not created, Wang Lin and Yang Qing could have contacted Lin Feng immediately. Just his Steel Tree Avatar alone was powerful enough to settle the problem.

And now, Wang Lin had ended in the deep ends of the spatial crack in void space. That meant to say that he was in the Void Battleground.

The Void Battleground was the top few dangerous spots in the Grand Celestial World. Even an Immortal Soul Stage Elder was not safe as he entered the Void Battleground.

However, the Void Battleground was filled with various

cultivation treasures in the Grand Celestial World. They were very rare and precious treasures. Therefore, even though the place was filled with danger, there were still many people who were attracted to seek for treasures inside.

Shi Tianhao's grandfather went missing in the Void Battleground. As his parents went to seek help, they placed him in Shi Tianyi's house, causing him to meet with a disaster.

Even till this day, there still wasn't any news from his grandfather or parents. Fortunately, the Shi Family still kept their natal lights. Their lights were never put out, meaning that they were fine.

The problem with the Void Battleground was that it was easy to enter but difficult to escape. Even for an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, it was easy for him to lose his way in the Void Battleground. If he wanted to escape, he must fully comprehend the secrets of time and also a little bit of luck.

Due to the space-time turbulence, the entire place was in a mess.

Even for Lin Feng, Xin Longsheng or Yan Nanlai, they could ensure their safety in the Void Battleground, but to find missing people and find their way back, it was a huge difficulty.

Lin Feng received the jade letter that Yang Qing had passed to him. He used his supernatural awareness to scan and discovered that there was a small space inside it that was created using some spiritual powers. It contained quite a few people.

There was a couple inside who were reliant on each other. They were very eye-catching too. They looked 70% similar to Wang Lin and they wore expressions of shock. That was because they witnessed the other party killing thousands of people in an instant and trapped their souls within the letter.

The two of them were extremely worried. They were worried for their son, Wang Lin. Although they heard that he was successful in his cultivation, he did not reveal much about himself normally, which inevitably led them to worry.

Besides Wang Lin's parents, there were others who were thinking a lot. There were those who were terrified and crude among many others.

"It's all Wang Lin's fault, he invited all this trouble!" Someone who was annoyed shouted at Wang Lin's parents furiously, "That old freak said that Wang Lin killed his grandson, thus he wants to murder our entire family!"

A middle-aged man beside Wang Lin parents snorted, "If it was not for Wang Lin the demon that came just now would have killed all of us. Have you forgotten how Sixth Granduncle's family died tragically? Because it's not your immediate family, so you are saying all these nasty things?"

The guy retorted, "I am also heartbroken because of what happened to Sixth Granduncle's family, but what can I do? It's fine if Wang Lin caught that guy and taught him a lesson. He had to kill

that guy for his pleasure, now we are in deep trouble"

The middle-aged man was unforgiving either, "Wang Lin was avenging Sixth Granduncle and the rest. If you ask me, I'd say it was a good job! If we let him go, how can we face Sixth Granduncle anymore? Even if he was let off, he will still be back to seek revenge. When that happens, more people will be harmed."

"Maybe it's you. Let's see how you can be so nasty when that happens."

Both parties had their supporters. The people in the jade letter were arguing non-stop. As Wang Lin's parents heard people talking bad about their son, they were enraged. But they were more concerned about his safety.

As Lin Feng looked at his parents and those who were standing up for Wang Lin and Yang Qing, he sighed, "What will their original destinies be like?"

Wang Lin was a very passionate person, but he was very quiet too. His face wrote the word "Loner" on it. Lin Feng guessed that Wang Lin's road of destiny was one of passion but he could embark on it.

Losing and gaining was the main topic in his life. He could get what he want, but he felt more hurt losing the things he had.

Regaining what he lost was probably Lin Feng's greatest

motivation. To fulfil this target, he overcame all obstacles and finally reached the peak.

"Did I change Wang Lin's destiny?" Many ideas flashed across Lin Feng's head, "If I did not appear, what kind of destiny would Wang Lin have?"

The damage to his Innate Talent affected the starting path of his cultivation, rendering him ordinary.

The brilliant mantras of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue, the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir, Heavenly Stone Spiritual Altar, Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Heavens-Patching Vine, Seven-Piece Celestial Elixir, along with the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World sped up the time. This multi-pronged approach enabled Wang Lin to form the Aurous Core. Of course, he was willing to put in the hard work too.

Only 3 years had passed before Wang Lin decided to return to his hometown with his Aurous Core Stage. But Lin Feng and Wang Lin put in a lot of hard work before he managed to reach the Aurous Core Stage.

If Wang Lin had followed his original life path and entered the Hengyue Faction, what would he become today after 3 years?

Maybe the Nascent Soul Stage old freak did not even need to appear. Even the Aurous Core Stage demonic cultivator could have wiped his family clean.

Or maybe Wang Lin offended somebody outside, but his enemy could not find him, thus they took it out on his parents.

After that, as Wang Lin's world collapsed, he would walk the road of destiny. Through tireless cultivation, he would become successful and exact his revenge.

This was probably the original script.

But now, everything was different. While the Nascent Soul Stage old freak made a move, Wang Lin managed to keep his parents alive.

In terms of feelings, this was naturally what Lin Feng wanted for Wang Lin. But in this case, with the huge twist of his destiny, could Wang Lin become the original Wang Lin anymore?

Could his road of destiny continue? This time, Wang Lin managed to avert disaster again. But would Wang Lin's destiny as a loner take effect again?

Everything had become unknown. Just like how Wang Lin went missing and got lost at the Void Battleground.

That place was a very precarious place for an Arous Core Stage cultivator. Not to even mention a Nascent Soul Stage elder who planned on killing him entered along with him. Although the space-time turbulence was difficult to predict, it was generally the case that those who entered together were not far from each other.

Honestly speaking, Lin Feng was happy for Wang Lin as his parents were not dead. But with regards to Wang Lin's own situation, Lin Feng was a little worried.

For Wang Lin, Xiao Yan and the rest who were destined to be great individuals, Lin Feng was never worried about their safety. The bunch of them were not afraid of getting into trouble. They were destined individuals who played the lead roles in life.

Overcoming dangers were nothing to them and they should always remain humble no matter what. But the truth was, nothing was really too precarious for them.

A main lead who died was no longer the main lead. He would become the supporting cast. There was no place for him at the end of the show.

But now that Wang Lin's road of destiny had gone awry, Lin Feng's confidence was no longer very high.

As he thought till here, Lin Feng sighed, "Forget it. I shall take a walk instead. At the same time, I can look for Tianhao's grandfather and parents."

He returned the jade letter to Yang Qing and said, "In the jade letter, whoever was speaking up for your Third Senior, bring them back along with your Third Senior's parents. Let them settle down at the Forest Abode. For those who are not in that group, just dump them at Shazhou County. When your Third Senior returns,

let him deal with them himself."

As he said, Lin Feng broke through space and sent Yang Qing in. His actual body on Mount Yujing conjured a spell and received Yang Qing.

At this point, the skies in the horizon developed a crack. From the crack, two Nascent Soul Stage cultivators walked out and saw Lin Feng. They were stunned, "Are you the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Lin Feng looked at them, "Are the both of you cultivators from the Great Qin Empire?"

One of them nodded his head, "We received news that there was a Nascent Soul Stage demonic arts cultivator cultivating a live soul here and even engaged in a fight with your disciple. Some of the Great Qin cultivators were also attacked by this demon. Thus, we quickly rushed over."

Lin Feng nodded his head and looked at the crack in the skies getting smaller and smaller. "My disciple, Wang Lin, fought with him. Unintentionally, a pathway to the Void Battleground was opened and the both of them were sucked into it."

"Just report what happened to the Great Qin Empire. As for the cultivators who suffered in the hands of that demonic arts cultivator, I am deeply regretful."

The two cultivators replied, "This is territory under the Great Qin Empire. Since the demonic arts cultivator was using some demonic spells to cultivate a live soul and desecrate members of the Great Qin Empire, we will not let them off."

Lin Feng flew up towards the closing crack in space. "I shall leave the rest to the 2 of you. After you have found out the background of that demonic arts cultivator, please inform the Celestial Sect of Wonders if he has any accomplices."

Although he sounded indifferent, the two Great Qin cultivators knew that Lin Feng was angry.

If that old freak was just an independent cultivator, then forget it. If there was someone as his backer, then things would get messy.

Everyone in the Divine Lands knew that once the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was angry, even huge figures from Mount Shu had to step aside.

Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares flew into the sky and entered the spatial crack without hesitation. Following the space-time turbulence, he entered the Void Battleground.

Chapter 493: Exciting

Yang Qing was sent back to Mount Yujing where Lin Feng's actual body was waiting for him.

"Master, Third Senior..." Yang Qing was very anxious. Lin Feng replied calmly, "Entering the Void Battleground is both a calamity and opportunity for your Third Senior."

Yang Qing was shocked. He had heard of the dangers of the Void Battleground. It was extremely notorious in the Grand Celestial World.

Lin Feng said, "To make sure of that, I have entered the Void Battleground with my avatar."

Yang Qing nodded his head and Lin Feng continued with, "Now, tell me everything in detail."

"Yes, Master." From 10 days ago, Wang Lin and Yang Qing had discovered the presence of a demonic arts cultivator wreaking havoc. Only till today did he attack.

Wang Lin fought to save his parents, but he was dragged into the Void Battleground as the spatial barrier broke.

Yang Qing was not dragged along with Wang Lin. But to save the others, he had no choice but to enter too.

Wang Lin was struggling with the Nascent Soul Stage old freak. To save Wang Lin's parents and family members, Yang Qing lost the chance to save Wang Lin.

He could not even help himself too. He used the Nascent Soul Stage magic item to hang on. If Lin Feng did not arrive in time, he would also have been in trouble.

"I...I could not help Third Senior in time. I'm sorry, Master..." Yang Qing looked down in disappointment. As Lin Feng looked at him, he shook his head lightly, "No, you have done sufficiently well."

"If Wang Lin was here, he will also be proud of your decision."

Receiving Lin Feng's compliments and encouragement, Yang Qing felt much better. But he was still in low spirits, "If I was stronger, maybe I could have helped him..."

Lin Feng scanned Yang Qing and nodded his head, "Not bad. Successfully overcame the bottleneck and erected the crucible."

When Lin Feng instructed Yang Qing to follow Wang Lin, he wanted Yang Qing to cultivate alongside Wang Lin and understand how to attain a peace of mind. This was to relieve his stress.

When he was relaxed, Yang Qing's cultivation would flow smoothly. He would then easily overcome the bottleneck and erect the crucible, promoting to the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Under the observance of Lin Feng's supernatural awareness, there was a purple crucible erected above Yang Qing's spiritual altar. This was the result after he cultivated the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. And above the purple crucible, there was an eye-catching but weird image.

There was an image resembling that of a Taiji Diagram, formed from green and golden colors. The image was spinning non-stop.

The source of the spiritual power of the green color was the Grand Moon Primordial Water, while that of the golden color was the Grand Sun Primordial Fire!

The two extremes of Yin and Yang intersected perfectly. Furthermore, there was a clear boundary between both colors, achieving a perfect balance.

This was the reason why Yang Qing's Innate Ability reached 9 points. He had the perfect balanced body that contained the powers of Yin and Yang, which infused the logic of the Great Way of Tao. As Yin and Yang coexisted, a perfect entity was formed.

For Song Qingyuan and Dao Yuting of the Heaven Lake Sect, one was more prosperous in the area of Yin, while the other was more prosperous in the area of Yang. They did not achieve the perfect combination of Yin and Yang. Even with that little discrepancies, the 2 of them were already very talented and were treated like treasures of the Heaven Lake Sect.

Cao Wei and the Heaven Lake Sect wanted to pair the both of them up because they wanted to form the perfect intersection of Yin and Yang as the two of them combined.

Whereas Yang Qing achieved the perfect balance. Furthermore, it was natural, which made it even more superior.

With his Innate Ability, no matter what mantras he cultivated, it would be easy. If it was a mantra like the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra, where it was naturally formed from the combination of Yin and Yang, Yang Qing would achieve a greater level of superiority then.

Yang Qing was the perfect fit to cultivate the Dark Polar Blaze. There was no one like him.

If he was under the Heaven Lake Sect, then Song Qingyuan and Dao Yuting's statuses would fall by a level. He would be the most pampered person of the Heaven Lake Sect and also one who was the most talented.

After all, in the history of the Heaven Lake Sect, there were not many disciples with his talent. He was someone who was going to make it big and leave his name in the history books. He was the kind of person who could bring about a huge leap in the Heaven Lake Sect.

After realizing this point, Lin Feng considered the problem of catering to his learning needs. Yang Qing possessed the Grand Moon Primordial Water, whilst also having the True Understanding of the Grand Moon as the foundation of his mantra.

After he erected the spiritual altar, he switched to the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. But his understanding of the True Understanding of the Grand Moon was still very good.

After deducing the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun, Lin Feng passed it down to Yang Qing. After that, he guided Yang Qing to use the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams as the foundation. With this foundation, Yang Qing comprehended the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun and the True Understanding of the Grand Moon.

Lin Feng also passed the spiritual herb and the Zhuyan Ice Flower to Yang Qing, which he obtained from the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. At the same time, he gave some of the petals of the Dual Polarity Flower to Yang Qing, to make it easier for Yang Qing to comprehend the logic between the intersection of Yin and Yang as well as Ice and Fire.

The two mantras were basically the polar opposites in cultivation. But with the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams as the foundation, along with the fact that Yang Qing possessed the perfect body where Yin and Yang balanced, there was a result after a period of cultivation.

Besides the original Grand Moon Primordial Water, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was also cultivated by Yang Qing. He had also figured out the way concept of the combination of Yin and Yang. Eventually, he infused water and fire, creating his own path and erecting the crucible.

Among his disciples who deduced their own mantras, Yang

Qing's ones were categorized under <<Scripture of Yin and Yang>>. The conclusion and induction of this way concept had already formed. Now that Yang Qing had successfully erected the crucible, he further perfected it.

As he saw the cultivation that Lin Feng passed on to him, Yang Qing said hurriedly, "I will work even harder in my cultivation and form the Aurous Core soon."

As he heard what Yang Qing said, Lin Feng nodded his head while smiling, "Not bad. Just remain like this and remember what I said to you. You are very strong, much stronger than you imagined."

"It is all due to Master's teachings that I have achieved what I have today." Yang Qing bowed towards Lin Feng with respect.

Lin Feng said, "Okay, go down and settle your Third Senior's family into this place. If there is anything, you can find Dao Zhiqiang to help you."

"Wang Lin will definitely be back." Lin Feng said. "His parents and relatives are here. We are here too. If he has to go to hell, Wang Lin will break all barriers and resurrect."

"I believe he can do that."

Yang Qing nodded his head forcefully, "Yes, Third Senior is very resilient. His determination is very strong. I also believe that nothing can stop him."

Lin Feng looked at Yang Qing's departing figure and sighed after a long while.

Believing that Wang Lin could return from the Void Battleground was Lin Feng's hope. But putting everything on a glimmer of hope was not Lin Feng's style. That was why he decided to send the Avatar of Ares into the Void Battleground.

However, the space-time turbulence in the Void Battleground was indeed a big problem. When Lin Feng cultivated the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues, he had already encountered the power concept of space in the Foundation Establishment Sage.

With regards to the secrets of space, Lin Feng's understanding was far superior than any cultivator in the same realm. This allowed him to be freer than most in the Void battleground. But it was still difficult for him to find the missing Wang Lin in the Void Battleground.

Shi Tianhao's parents went into the Void Battleground to find his missing grandfather. They used a secret manual to sacrifice their cultivation, tapping on their blood connection to find him. They had even more hope, but such a long time had passed without any news of them.

"No matter how hard it is, I still have to find. I can't just sit and wait."

Lin Feng shook his head and came down from the Black Heavenly

Treasure tree. He saw his disciple standing at the door of the Disciple's Abode.

Not only the second-generation disciples, even Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest of their Immediate Disciples were there.

Xiao Yan was not there. Lin Feng had asked the Virtuous Zen Master to bring Xiao Yan to Shazhou County.

And now, he had also witnessed the live broadcast of the situation that was sent back by Lin Feng along with Zhu Yi and the rest. Everyone watched it with excitement.

Previously at the Cloud Forest World, Lin Feng broke the signal regarding some stuff, causing the broadcast to be disrupted. But this time, it was the entire broadcast. Lin Feng easily defeated the Mount Shu Sword Sect Elders and even destroyed the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation. Everyone watched very excitedly.

After Lin Feng killed the Saintly Celestial Swordsman and confiscated the Shaoyang and Grand Moon Swords, the bunch of second-generation disciples cheered.

As they watched the Mount Shu Sword Sect being destroyed by their own grandmaster, the bunch of Celestial Sect of Wonders could not help but feel that the future was bright.

Not only did Lin Feng increase his reputation after this battle, he further motivated the hearts of those from the Celestial Sect of

Wonders. This boosted their camaraderie and sense of pride.

Even after the battle had ended, the bunch of them did not disperse. They continued to gather and conversed excitedly.

Only when Yang Qing returned to the mountain and proceeded to the Forest Abode did everyone become more peaceful as they received Yang Qing.

Yang Qing used his powers to describe the situation. As Zhu Yi and the rest looked at one another, they were worried, especially Shi Tianhao. As he thought of how his close relatives were also lost in the Void Battleground, he was even more anxious.

After the bunch of disciples dispersed, Zhu Yi and the rest came to visit Lin Feng.

After learning that Lin Feng sent his Avatar of Ares into the Void Battleground, Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest were relieved.

Lin Feng looked at Shi Tianhao and said, "I entered the Void Battleground not only to search for Wang Lin. I am also searching for your parents and grandfather, Tianhao."

Shi Tianhao was no longer as cheeky as he normally was. He bowed towards Lin Feng seriously, "Thank you Master."

The few of them did not just feel excited like the other second-generation disciples. As they saw Lin Feng revealing his might,

they were stressed alongside their happiness.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was still supported by Lin Feng himself. Forming ties with the Immortal Soul Stage Elders was still carried out by Lin Feng personally.

Zhu Yi and the rest were still not qualified to carry the sect with their cultivation.

"Only Master can handle Xin Longsheng. If we could, then Master did not need to step in." Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan looked at one another. They saw the same look in one another's eyes, "We need to work harder to increase our cultivation. This way, we can share the burden with Master."

Lin Feng saw everything. As he knew their thoughts, he was comforted.

At this point, one of his Voice-Projecting Crystal cracked. Lin Feng used his powers to scan and realized that it was from Jun Zining, who had gone to the Great Zhou Empire to find Luo Qingwu.

Chapter 494: Planned Since Ages Ago

Lin Feng was contacted by Jun Zining and he used his mana to connect to her. He heard her voice, "Elder, sorry for disturbing."

"It's fine." Lin Feng replied, "Is there anything you want to ask me?"

Jun Zining reduced her volume, "Elder, I have found Qingwu. We are now temporarily residing in the house of Chen Yu, the Great Zhou Crown Prince's assistant."

She said abruptly, "Qingwu...is sick. She is recuperating now. After she is well, I will like to bring her to the mountain for further medical assistance. I hope you will accede to that request."

Lin Feng smiled. He could tell that it's not her words and that she was covering for Luo Qingwu. It seemed like Luo Qingwu was still very stubborn.

"In the autumn, my disciple Zhu Yi will go to Tianjing for the scholarly examination." Lin Feng said, "When he goes over, the both of you can find him."

Jun Zining replied hurriedly, "Thank you Elder."

She hesitated awhile before laughing abruptly while stammering, "Elder, in these few days, if my family members go over to find me, please don't reveal where I am. If they know, they will also find

Qingwu. When that happens, they may send her back to the Luo Family. She...doesn't want to return yet."

She did not say it in her words, but Lin Feng could understand what she was thinking.

She does not want to return either.

But it was obvious that she had thought over things. At the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, although the Blue Pavilion Holy Man recognized her, he only roughly knew what happened. After he found out that it was not the Jun Family that contacted the Celestial Sec of Wonders, he did not take much consideration to the matter.

Although the Jun Family was anxious, they could not find Jun Zining. But they did know that Jun Zining and Luo Qingwu were very close. That was why they contacted the Luo Family, but Luo Qingwu's Sixth Grandmaster kept his promise. He did not reveal Jun Zining's secret.

He just revealed that Jun Zining was safe. But he did not reveal any more details.

Lin Feng said, "I have said before that it is fine for you to remain on the mountain. But if your family members come, or if a Purple Clouds Sect member comes to find you, I will not stop them."

Jun Zining giggled on the other side, "Sorry for causing trouble

to you, Elder."

After disconnecting his communication with Jun Zining, Lin Feng shook his head and laughed. He put the matter aside for the moment.

He looked at Zhu Yi and smiled, "Zhu Yi, you topped the basic scholarly examination during spring. During autumn this year, you will have to go to Tianjing for the intermediate scholarly examination again."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "That is right, Master."

Shi Tianhao laughed at one side, "Second Senior, I heard that topping the scholarly examination is very glorious. To top it 3 times in a row would be even more glorious. Do you have confidence this time?"

Zhu Yi laughed, "I was confident for the basic scholarly examination. But as for the intermediate and advanced scholarly examinations, I am not so sure about them. I have to see what's the standard and the thinking of Liang Pan. But I know all my ideas and it will be easy for me to write a good essay."

As he said till here, he looked at Lin Feng and said, "Master, I hope to retreat for a while. Before autumn comes, I hope to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and promote to the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

Lin Feng said calmly, "Have you considered properly already?"

Among all his senior disciples, Zhu Yi was the most systematic and stable. He did not seem very impressive, but he was the most stable.

Although he had just overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai last year and promoted to the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, he had been cultivating on his own during this period of time. His knowledge of mantras and abhijna was slowly becoming deeper and deeper.

After creating the Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams, he further comprehended the brilliance of the mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

After Lin Feng obtained the complete set of Mingdu remains, he comprehended the essence of the dark power within and passed it to Zhu Yi after that. Along with the true meaning of light from the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, Zhu Yi's cultivation increased significantly.

Furthermore, there was also the spiritual energy of the Cloud Forest Tree as the foundation, which allowed Zhu Yi's cultivation to improve leaps and bounds.

Lin Feng had communicated with him regarding his problem with cultivation. Zhu Yi had the qualities to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind, but whether he could overcome it and enter the Advanced stage of the Aurous Core Stage was an

unknown.

His original intention was to further strengthen his determination after the autumn scholarly examination before overcoming the Tribulations of the Yin Wind again.

But now, Zhu Yi changed his thinking.

As he looked at Lin Feng, Zhu Yi answered, "I have considered it properly. This is not a reckless decision. I have made all preparations and believed that it is unnecessary to ponder about things too much. Things will go according to plan and I can cultivate properly."

Shi Tianhao opened his mouth and thought of his Nine-Holed Aurous Core. He suddenly felt that his teeth were painful.

His Nine-Holed Aurous Core spat and swallowed spiritual energy. Naturally, it would remove the impurities from his Aurous Core. That was why it was easy for him to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire. But it was a little awkward for him to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind.

Lin Feng looked at him and laughed, "Silly kid, your accumulation is sufficient. As for your Aurous Core, there is a huge possibility that your problem can be solved. After you have made your preparations, you can also reach the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

Shi Tianhao laughed, "I have to thank that Cloud Forest Tree."

Yue Hongyan pursed her lips and her crimson red pupils seemed to dance with fire, "Master, I will like to form the Aurous Core."

Her cultivation increased rapidly. To protect the stability of her foundation, she did not blindly push for the Aurous Core Stage. More haste might lead to problems.

If the Aurous Core could not form the purple pill, it would greatly restrict any future cultivation.

After a long period of quiet cultivation, Yue Hongyan's foundation became stronger and she had more confidence.

"The time is indeed ripe. Just go ahead and do it. In the future, I will be on the mountain to protect all of you." Lin Feng laughed, "But the cultivation barriers can only be overcome on your own."

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan bowed, "We will remember your teachings."

After the 3 of them entered the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan followed the steps and began their cultivation.

Lin Feng just needed to stay at one side and watch them, whereas it was a little special for Xiao Budian's case. Overcoming the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and ensuring that his Aurous Core

was flawless was more problematic for Shi Tianhao as compared to others.

"Tianhao, you must take precaution and focus." Lin Feng clasped his palms and a streak of mana flew out. In space, it converted into a purple cauldron.

The Taiji Diagram pattern appeared on his brows and golden flames spurted out of the Taiji Diagram, forming the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor.

The Great Heaven Flaming Emperor sat in space and both its hands were placed in front of its stomach. The purple cauldron flew up and landed in the hands of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor.

Lin Feng tapped his finger and a huge amount of blue blood fluid landed in the purple cauldron.

It was all pure Kun Peng blood. The blood was also extremely cultivated, containing a tremendous force. It was not comparable to the Kun Peng blood that the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster possessed. On the other hand, it was the precious blood that Lin Feng obtained from the Kun Peng remains.

It was from a demon that had formed the Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

The blue blood essence entered the purple cauldron and caused a

huge boom. A light figure half-floated up. The sunken part was like a fish while the floating part was like a roc.

As Lin Feng waved his hands, another streak of golden blood essence was injected into the purple cauldron. It was the Blood of Panlong that he obtained during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Besides the Blood of Panlong, Lin Feng also placed the Remains of the Thunder Dragon and the Talons of the Feilian King within. Suddenly, lightning struck, causing chaos.

"Tianhao!" Lin Feng shouted. Shi Tianhao replied, "Yes, Master!" He flew up and drew an arc before jumping into the purple cauldron.

The Kun Peng blood cleansed Shi Tianhao's body under the chaos caused by the lightning. It even cleansed his powers and his soul.

The Nine-Holed Aurous Core spat and swallowed huge amounts of spiritual energy. The Kun Peng blood was also guided into it.

Lin Feng opened his palms and the Gengjin Flowing Water Rock, Heavenly Cinnabar and the Sun Essence Stone floated above it. They were all thrown into the purple cauldron too.

These magic treasures were combined into the Kun Peng blood. They were slowly converted into soul essence and were injected into Shi Tianhao's body along with the Kun Peng blood.

Lin Feng retrieved the Heavens-Patching Vine and placed a section of it into the purple cauldron. Under the nourishment of the Kun Peng blood, this section of Heavens-Patching Vine lengthened quickly. The bottom part of the vine wrapped around Shi Tianhao's body.

The vine slowly lost its original appearance and converted into a green optical tape. The spiritual power within it was also being absorbed into Shi Tianhao's body.

These spiritual powers cultivated the Gengjin Flowing Water Rock and the other treasures. They also slowly mend the holes on the Nine-Holed Aurous Core.

Regardless of Lin Feng or Shi Tianhao, they were observing the process carefully.

Their goal was not to fully enclose the holes on Shi Tianhao's Aurous core. In that way, even if they succeeded, Shi Tianhao's Aurous Core would become average. Although it was still a top-grade purple pill, it was a downgrade from before.

Both of them wanted to conquer the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and conserve the uniqueness of Shi Tianhao's Aurous Core.

That was why they spent a lot of effort, otherwise a small part of the Heavens-Patching Vine would be sufficient.

Lin Feng had been planning since ages ago to enable his disciple's Aurous Core to undergo a metamorphosis again. Besides solving the problem, he wanted Xiao Budian to rise to an even higher level.

Facing the problem should not be about going about it, nor was it about taking a step backwards. He had to think of a way to go ahead of it.

As the spiritual powers of the Heavens-Patching Vine started to take effect and the Kun Peng blood became more effective, Lin Feng retrieved the nine lotus seeds of the Geocentric Fire Lotus as well as the Nine-Circled Ice Orchid. These two items were the items he won from Cao Wei during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Lin Feng's goal was very obvious. He wanted these items for today.

Besides that, there was another secret treasure he got from the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. It was the Yin-Yang Defying Nine Spirit Treasure Jade. These items were also sent into the purple cauldron by Lin Feng.

The boundless spiritual energy surged. Under Lin Feng's guidance, Shi Tianhao infused all the spiritual power into his body carefully. After infusing them into his body, they converted into nine streaks of rainbow radiance, which entered the nine holes of his Aurous Core.

Chapter 495: The Goal is About to be Fulfilled

The nine streaks of rainbow radiance were injected into the nine holes of Shi Tianhao's Aurous Core.

These radiances sealed the holes of Shi Tianhao's Nine-Holed Aurous Core, but did not cover them entirely. They only covered them temporarily. Under the effect of the Heavens-Patching Vine and the Kun Peng blood, the rest of the spiritual powers were injected into the Aurous Core.

Gradually, Shi Tianhao's Aurous Core seemed to be coated with a layer of film. As the radiance shone, the nine holes of the Aurous Core glowed.

Lin Feng saw that Shi Tianhao's condition was slowly stabilizing and heaved a sigh of relief, "The first step is completed."

Following that, Xiao Budian had to focus on cultivating and absorbing these spiritual powers, in order to prepare for the last metamorphosis.

This was bound to be a long process and could not be rushed. Furthermore, Shi Tianhao's patience was also needed to cultivate these spiritual powers.

The last metamorphosis would come along with the Tribulations of the Yin Wind. Once the tribulations were surpassed, Shi

Tianhao's Aurous Core would not only become perfect, his powers would increase too.

Once this step was achieved, his future path to the Nascent Soul would be smoother.

With regards to Shi Tianhao forming the Nascent Soul, Lin Feng was quite excited. According to the system, out of the 4 talent statistics, the Innate Ability took effect before the Nascent Soul Stage, especially during the Qi Cultivation and Foundation Establishment Stage. It was definitely the talent statistic that affected the cultivator the most.

The most key point was that during the Foundation Establishment Stage, the level of the Innate Ability would affect the spiritual altar and crucible grade to a large extent. And the crucible grade would affect the future formation of the Aurous Core.

Forming the purple pill and red pill was still fine. If it were the green or yellow pill, then the Nascent Soul Stage would be impossible to reach.

After forming the Aurous Core, the influence of the Innate Ability would dwindle. To a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, the effect of the Innate Ability would become negligible to his cultivation.

But there was an exception.

That was for someone who had a full score on his Innate Ability. Even if he reached the Immortal Soul Stage and rebirthed into a new person, there was still an impact caused by his Innate Ability.

Lin Feng was excited. Unless the system was spouting gibberish, then there might be some unexpected rewards when Shi Tianhao formed the Nascent Soul.

Of course, to form the Nascent Soul, he had to complete this Aurous Core path first. There was no room for any mistakes.

Shi Tianhao cultivated the different magic treasures in the Kun Peng blood. It was a very tiresome process. Even though his powers were greater than most, it was still very tiring for him after a while.

But the Cloud Forest Tree that belonged to him could provide him with sufficient spiritual energy.

He took this opportunity. He could also absorb the essence of the Cloud Forest Tree more quickly and in larger quantities, making it more efficient than normal.

With enough spiritual energy to support him, Shi Tianhao's powers increased leaps and bounds. He was also closer to the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

As he saw Shi Tianhao stabilizing, Lin Feng turned his head to

look at Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan. The both of them were cultivating tirelessly.

Lin Feng observed the situation of the both of them and developed something in his mind.

Zhu Yi's psychological state of mind was very stable. He was very calm and could understand the Great Way of Tao. He was even able to reach the special realm in his mind.

To reach this state was something all cultivators wished to. As his state of mind reached a state of chaos, it fulfilled the original beginnings of the Great Tao.

Under such a state of mind, regardless whether the cultivator was cultivating mantras or understanding abhijnas, everything would seem easy to him.

Most cultivators would not be able to reach this stage in their entire lives. Even many Immortal Soul Stage Elders did not have such an experience.

It was also the first time Zhu Yi reached such a state of mind.

"Oh, it seems like Zhu Yi's accumulation is quite substantial." Lin Feng nodded his head and looked at Yue Hongyan. Over there, Yue Hongyan was sitting there quietly and was pushing her way towards the Aurous Core Stage.

Overall, Yue Hongyan's cultivation was also very smooth. However, she did not experience the state of mind like Zhu Yi. It was just a normal cultivation.

Lin Feng retrieved a small piece of green jade. After that, he used his powers to create a small, sealed space, before placing Yue Hongyan within it.

Yue Hongyan was alarmed, "Master?"

As she opened her mouth, her nose had already caught hold of a light, but unnoticeable scent.

Lin Feng laughed, "Put effort into your cultivation. Don't waste my mind-clearing scent. To reach the special realm is a very precious thing."

Very soon, Yue Hongyan discovered that if she resisted, this mind-clearing scent would be useless to her. However, if she let down her guard, the scent would cause her mind to enter a state of blurriness.

When the Heavens and Earth first opened and chaos first descended.

A mother nurturing a kid resembled the state when chaos first descended. When one was an infant, his brain was confused and he was barely awake.

"Is this the special realm...Master..." Yue Hongyan stabilized herself immediately and threw away all her nonsensical thoughts. She started to cultivate seriously.

Lin Feng sensed a little and knew that Yue Hongyan had entered that realm. The efficiency of her cultivation had indeed climbed a level.

Her understanding of mantras had also become better. In the past, she had to expend some effort before she could understand some stuff, but now it became extremely easy. Furthermore, some of the minor details that she never used to noticed were now clear to her.

Lin Feng nodded his head in satisfaction, "Oh, the effect is good."

The mind-clearing scent was diffused in the space that Lin Feng created using his powers. Lin Feng could tell its direction very soon.

"The quantity of the scent was limited. If the space was too big, the scent would be too light. The effect would also fall." Lin Feng understood in his heart, "It can only be provided to a few people at the same time. It can last for...according to the current situation, around 10 days."

10 days was neither long nor short. To a cultivator, every retreat had to be counted in years. Some Immortal Soul Stage Elders even retreated for 1000 years, which was not surprising.

To a cultivator, 10 days was nothing in his cultivation journey.

But if it could produce a key effect and help the cultivator to break his own cultivation bottleneck, then these 10 days could last for 10 years and even 100 years.

Lin Feng weighed the scent in his hand, "It's the same with the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl. After one use, one will enter a resting stage. The resting stage of the pearl was 7 days, but what about this thing?"

After seeing that his 3 disciples had embarked on the right track, and that nothing would crop up in the short-term, Lin Feng left the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World first.

He sat on the branch of the Black Treasure Heavenly Tree. He flipped his palm and a ball of Purple Clouds surfaced. Within the Purple Clouds, it was the Immemorial Celestial Dragon remains that Shi Yu gave to him.

Although it was already dead, the remains still exuded a magnificent strength. Its length was almost 10,000 feet and was a tremendous sight to see. Its body was even surrounded by mighty clouds.

Lin Feng revealed his own Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. The armor was previously dismantled by him.

Lin Feng converted his mana into a radiance and infused it

within the remains of the Immemorial Celestial Dragon.

The dragon's body was very tough, making it difficult for Lin Feng to penetrate it. He had to cultivate it instead, thus requiring him to have patience. He had to cultivate the dragon's remains slowly.

This dragon belonged to the Yellow Dragon tribe among the Immemorial Celestial Dragons. Its body was not as tough as the Bastille Black Dragon, or not as adept in switching between realities like the White Jade Dragon. But the Yellow Dragon tribe produced more powerful dragons than either of the other two dragon tribes.

The Yellow Dragons possessed demonic powers that were tremendous and as vast as the Central Wutu Land. Although they might seem normal, they were actually very strong.

The immense powers that the Yellow Dragons possessed was similar to human cultivators who cultivated the Great Chaos Primordial Water. In the same realm of cultivators, there were very little cultivators who could match up to their powers.

After pondering, Lin Feng did not cultivate this Yellow Dragon remains into his own avatar. He further dissected it and retrieved the essence of the dragon's demonic powers, re-cultivating the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor.

This time, Lin Feng wanted to cultivate the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor into his magic treasure.

The immense dragon roar resonated and the dragon stature was emanated. Lin Feng cultivated the Yellow Dragon's body, Bastille Black Dragon's scales and the eyes of the Flaming Dragon together. Along with the leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Dragon Tendon Rope, they slowly formed the shape of an armor.

Lin Feng conjured different spells with his hands and he injected streaks of mana into the armor.

It was not like the previous Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. He patched two different armors together. There was a huge chest plate that hid the Zhuyan Demon Eye that had not been truly cultivated. This new armor was finally a complete entity that was indestructible.

The armor was still made of scales and was entirely black. Around the armor, there was the flow of 2 different gases. One was dirt-yellow and the other was flaming red. These 2 flows of gases converted into dragon figures and let out loud roars.

Under the guidance of Lin Feng's mana, they seemed like 2 different Immemorial Celestial Dragons that had perished. At this moment, they seemed to resurrect.

"Combine!" Lin Feng shouted and clasped his hands, conjuring a spell. The yellow and red dragon figures entered the armor. The scales on the armor started to tremble vigorously. It was an awe-inspiring scene.

The black armor was plated with a layer of golden splendor. Within this splendor, the image of a flame could be roughly seen.

"It's no longer just purely the Flaming Dragon's Demon Eye that is cultivated. It is no longer suitable to call it a Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor." Lin Feng smiled slightly, "From today onwards, we shall call it the Holy Dragon Heavenly Armor."

After hearing this, the armor vibrated and released an aura of life. An independent consciousness was birthed.

That was the original soul of the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. But now it was still in a sleepy state. More time was needed for it to grow.

Cultivating a magic treasure was a long process. Many treasures even needed hundreds and thousands of years to be successfully cultivated.

Lin Feng had only completed the first step as he cultivated this Holy Dragon Heavenly Armor. There was still a long way to go in the future.

Lin Feng could feel that the Holy Dragon Heavenly Armor was far superior than the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor.

This left Lin Feng pleased. Strictly speaking, the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor was a fake magic treasure. But its powers made it seem real. Now that the Holy Dragon Celestial Armor was even

stronger, it would be even more powerful when it was fully completed.

After realizing that he still had some good stuff in his hands, Lin Feng could not help but laugh, "Haha! I can be called the collector of treasures from now on."

Lin Feng once had the thought that after his Immediate Disciples formed the Nascent Soul, all of them would be given a magic treasure. Now it seemed like his goal was about to be fulfilled.

Chapter 496: Taking Care of the Yellow Dragon's Remains

A smooth first step when cultivating a magic treasure was the bedrock of success. After that, it would take pure patience and time to complete the cultivation.

Lin Feng kept the Holy Dragon Heavenly Armor. After that, he realized that the remains of the Yellow Dragon still had the scales and the skeleton, as well as the tendons and blood.

Although Jieyu was only in the realm of the Demon Lord, he was a Bastille Black Dragon. The value of his scales was much more. Under the guidance of the powers of the Yellow Dragon and Flaming Dragon, its potential was very high. That was why Lin Feng decided to use the original Black Dragon scales and not the Yellow Dragon scales.

But this did not mean that the Yellow Dragon Scales were useless. After all, they were scales left by a Yellow Dragon with an Undying Demon Soul.

Lin Feng had a rough idea in his mind at this moment. He first kept the Yellow Dragon scales before using the Purple Clouds to seal the dragon blood. After that, he flew into the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

Over there, besides Lin Feng and his 3 disciples, his Steel Tree Avatar was also cultivating there.

Lin Feng delivered the Yellow Dragon blood in and watered the Steel Tree Avatar with it.

The Steel Tree Avatar conjured different spells and summoned its powers to the extreme, absorbing the essence of the dragon blood.

The blood essence of the dragon with the Undying Demon Soul contained spiritual powers that were tremendous for the Steel Tree Avatar, which was only in the Nascent Soul Stage.

Not many Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Beginner Stage could bear absorbing so much blood essence at one go. Lin Feng's actions could have backfired.

However, the foundation of his avatar was very strong. At this point, the Saros Steel Tree demonstrated its potential and tolerance. As it bore the watering of the Yellow Dragon blood essence on it, it was unable to tolerate it initially but eventually it became more active.

The entire Steel Tree Avatar was covered in the Yellow Dragon blood. The demonic spiritual energy seeped into every pore of the avatar.

Under the nourishment of the blood essence, the Steel Tree Avatar's powers grew quickly.

Outside the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World, Lin Feng nodded his head satisfactorily. After that, he recited a chant. He was conveying something to Jieyu and his wife.

Both Jieyu and Bai Guang came before Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked a little uncomfortable. Although Bai Guang was calm, she revealed a sense of discomfort in her eyes.

When Lin Feng cultivated the Holy Dragon Heavenly Armor, they could sense it. As pure blood dragons, both Jieyu and Bai Guang were very sensitive to the aura of the dragon tribe. Furthermore, that Yellow Dragon had even cultivated the Undying Demon Soul. Even though it had perished, its dragon stature never disappeared.

The both of them were a little uncomfortable as they did not know why Lin Feng summoned them.

As his mind wavered, a set of complete Yellow Dragon bones appeared before Jieyu and Bai Guang. Lin Feng said, "Jieyu, you have been with me for quite some time. All this while, you have been giving your all. I have noticed all of it."

Jieyu did not even dare to express his thoughts before Lin Feng followed with, "This set of dragon bones were given to me by the Great Qin Empire. Now, I shall give them to you. You can decide whatever you want to do with it."

Jieyu was stunned. He used his supernatural awareness to analyze the dragon bones. He could tell that it was the bone

remains of a dragon king who had formed the Undying Demon Soul.

As it was too surprising, Jieyu was shocked.

Although the remains were from the Yellow dragon, he could still cultivate the powers within, which would enable his cultivation to increase significantly.

After Jieyu regained his awareness, he was elated, "Thank you Master!"

He paused for a moment before looking at Lin Feng hesitantly. After that, he looked at Bai Guang.

Lin Feng laughed, "This thing has been given to you. You can decide what you want to do with it. Whether you want to cultivate it or give them to someone else, I won't bother."

Jieyu became even more elated. Bai Guang looked at Jieyu gently, but did not say much. She was equally grateful towards Lin Feng.

After returning to their stone house, Jieyu retrieved the Yellow Dragon bones as if he was taking out a treasure, laughing, "My wife, if you cultivate this quickly, you might reach the Intermediate Stage of the Demon Lord realm. In the future, you can also form the Undying Demon Soul with a high probability."

Bai Guang shook her head, "My husband, you were given this

because you are a part of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and because you have been doing your job diligently. Although Master Lin said that you can do anything with it, it will not be suitable for it to be given to me since I am only a guest here."

Jieyu wanted to continue, but Bai Guang lifted her hands to cover his mouth. "My husband, this is your opportunity. I don't wish for you to give me this. As compared to myself, I rather that you use it to increase your cultivation and powers."

Jieyu laughed bitterly, "You are more talented than me. Only you won't waste this. I won't self-deprecate. But if I cultivate this set of dragon bones, I can definitely promote to the Intermediate Stage of the Demon Lord realm. In the future, it would also be much easier for me to promote to the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm."

"But whether I can form the Undying Demon Soul, it is an unknown."

Bai Guang smiled, "I believe that you can do it. Do you still remember the day we got married? You said that you will openly bring me to the Dragon Lake one day and make everyone shut their mouths."

Jieyu lifted his head to look at the roof of the stone house and mumbled, "I remember, I really do..."

Lin Feng did not intend to eavesdrop on this private conversation between the couple. How Jieyu wanted to use the dragon bones

that he gave to him was also none of his business.

Of course, Lin Feng gave him the dragon bones for him to increase his own powers. Since Jieyu was growing more attached to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, increasing his powers only brought about benefits.

As to whether that would be a waste of resource, it would not be the case. The Bastille Black Dragon tribe was one of the most talented and motivated dragon tribe among the Immemorial Celestial Dragons. Their powers were higher than other dragon tribes in the same realm.

However, it was much more difficult for a Bastille Black Dragon to cultivate. Furthermore, there were also very few Bastille Black Dragons. Therefore, there was a very rare occurrence of a Bastille Black Dragon that formed the Undying Demon Soul.

Generally speaking, Jieyu's talent was not very high within the Dragon race. At least he was not comparable to his wife. But it was not low either. He was average. All these years, his psychological stress was so high because he did not perform as well as he should have.

If nurtured carefully, he did still have potential to be unearthed.

As he was thinking, Lin Feng felt Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master returning to the mountain.

Xiao Yan was most worried about his grandfather. As the head of the family, Xiao Yan's grandfather could not leave his family and come with Xiao Yan along to Mount Yujing.

However, he was understanding too. He knew that the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Mount Shu Sword Sect had a huge clash. Just a small shockwave from any clashes was enough to destroy the Xiao Family. Thus, although he felt that it was difficult to leave his family behind, he did not put Xiao Yan in a spot and decided to follow Xiao Yan back. But he hoped that Xiao Yan can protect the entire Xiao Family.

Xiao Yan had already turned indifferent to the passion of his own family members. For those who were willing to follow him, he was very accepting towards them

With Xiao Yan's current status and the attraction of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, most of Xiao Yan's family were willing to follow.

But there was still a portion of them who clung onto the glory of the Xiao Family in Wuzhou County. The reputation of the Xiao Family was renowned there and their presence was like a village emperor. Even the owner of Wuzhou County respected the Xiao Family.

If they moved to the Celestial Sect of Wonders and under Xiao Yan, there was bound to be a lot of administrative concerns. They believed that it would be better for them to remain at Wuzhou County, while still borrowing Xiao Yan's name to continue to uplift their status.

There were even those who were secretly pleased. As Xiao Yan's grandfather followed Xiao Yan, there would be no one to restrain them anymore. They could become more daring and domineering.

Xiao Yan and his grandfather recognized that. His grandfather sighed in his heart, whereas Xiao Yan was indifferent. They brought along those who were willing to follow with them to Mount Kunlun.

Even so, there were many, including Xiao Yan's grandfather, who eventually rejected Xiao Yan's suggestion for them to proceed towards the Inferno Precipice. They'd rather go to Shazhou County to settle down.

Xiao Yan tried his best to persuade them but to no avail. He could do nothing but accept their decision reluctantly. At least Shazhou County was closer than Wuzhou County. Furthermore, it was also within the boundaries of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' powers.

Lin Feng did not mind the Xiao Family coming to the mountain. After all, if they stayed at the Inferno Precipice, any external communication could not be hidden from Lin Feng. If anyone wanted to bribe them, Lin Feng would know.

That's why he did not mind such an arrangement. After Xiao Yan and the Virtuous Zen Master reported to him, Lin Feng asked Xiao Yan to stay.

Following this period of cultivation, the Primordial Fires in Xiao

Yan's body began to stabilize. His powers were also more consolidated and he was ready to enter the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. The only problem was to be wary of the Primordial Fires causing chaos as he overcame the tribulations.

Lin Feng moved his finger and a light spot landed in front of Xiao Yan. The light spot grew bigger and was revealed to be a crimson red wood. It was a foot long and there was a flashing flame in the middle of the wood. As if someone was breathing in and out, darkness and light appeared simultaneously.

Xiao Yan's eyes brightened, "It's the Parasol Tree Wood Essence." In the Cloud Forest World, he once used this to obtain the Cloud Forest Tree.

Lin Feng nodded his head and laughed, "That's right. This magic treasure is going to lend you a hand to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and attain the cultivation of the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core stage."

"Follow me." Lin Feng flew up and entered the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World. Xiao Yan followed him hurriedly.

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan were all cultivating on their own. Lin Feng brought Xiao Yan to a small-scale treasure tree and handed the Parasol Tree Wood Essence to him.

Xiao Yan felt that the heart of the Parasol Tree Wood Essence was hot but not burning. There was a noble and quaint warmth, causing him to feel more stable in his mind.

A tremendous and prosperous life power seemed to surge within the heart of the Parasol Tree Wood Essence, as if it was an inextinguishable flame.

Xiao Yan sat on his knees and he placed the Parasol Tree Wood Essence in front of him. He did not want to cultivate it, but wanted to tap on the exuberance and warmth from it. Furthermore, he wanted to use the noble fire-type spiritual power concept from it to infuse the 3 Primordial Fires within his body.

Xiao Yan closed his eyes gradually. His mind sunk into a state of cultivation slowly.

Lin Feng sat quietly outside the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World, observing the movements of his 4 disciples.

Suddenly, he could feel that there was a streak of Yin Wind above Zhu Yi's head.

It was the Tribulation of the Yin Wind.

Chapter 497: Luo Qingwu's Plans

For the Aurous Core Stage cultivators in the Intermediate Stage to promote to the Advanced Stage, they had to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind.

The spiritual energy that a cultivator consolidated to overcome the tribulations converted to Yin Wind. It would then blow up from the "Baihui" acupuncture point at the top of his head. In an instant, his soul would leave his body. It could not be stopped and the soul would sink-float in space.

The Tribulations of the Yin Fire was used to remove impurities from the Aurous Core. Whereas the Tribulations of the Yin Wind was to make the Aurous Core surface flawless.

After going through these two obstacles, the Aurous Core of the cultivator would become perfect. This was also a preparation for the formation of the Nascent Soul.

Zhu Yi began challenging the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and pushed for the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

This was an obstacle no one could avoid. For every cultivator to promote to the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, they had to pass this obstacle.

Even for Lin Feng who received a direct promotion as a reward from the system, he still had to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind. But his accumulation was sufficient and his

understanding of mantras was also very deep, thus there was no risk caused to him from the Tribulations of the Yin Wind.

As Lin Feng observed Zhu Yi overcoming the tribulations, he nodded his head silently. He knew that if nothing major happened, it would be easy for Zhu Yi to cross this obstacle.

This was a benefit of a sufficient accumulation. Many Aurous Core Stage cultivators were afraid of the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and did not dare to take the first step to try.

Whereas for Zhu Yi and the rest, they were very calm and accepted the challenge of the Yin Wind. They used the Yin Wind to help them grind their Aurous Core.

Seeing that Zhu Yi had no trouble, Lin Feng stopped observing him. He pondered for a moment before lifting his eyes to look at the space in the horizon of the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World. His gaze seemed to transcend various planes of space and landed on the Disciples' Abode on Mount Yujing.

Although the disciples had dispersed earlier and returned to their respective rooms, there were still those who gathered in groups of two or three and discussed about what they saw previously excitedly.

"All forms of foundation must be set up properly first." Lin Feng retrieved a pure white rock that had an elegant moire pattern on its surface. The rock was filled with spiritual energy and contained an ethereal power concept. It was as if there were layers and layers

of space that were accumulated in it.

It was another treasure that Lin Feng obtained from the system, the Heavenly Soul Marble. It was one of the most outstanding material for cultivating magic items in the Grand Celestial World. It was claimed as an invaluable treasure.

This Heavenly Soul Marble was very rare. It came from the Nine Heavens and its effects were unbelievable. It naturally contained the secrets of space and had the effect of restoring energy.

As long a little of it was added into a magic item that was being cultivated, it could enable the magic item to have the ability to transcend space. If the magic item was damaged, it could absorb spiritual energy to repair itself.

For cultivators below the realm of the Nascent Soul Stage, obtaining a magic item that contained the Heavenly Soul Marble would be very useful to them. They could increase their comprehension of the mysteries of space before they challenged the Void Lightning Tribulations. This would increase their confidence in forming the Nascent Soul.

The Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams allowed the cultivator to encounter and comprehend the power concept of space. With the Heavenly Soul Marble to supplement that, it would be very useful for his cultivation and increase his probability of forming the Nascent Soul.

Of course, the more junior disciples were still far from this.

However, for Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the other few of them, this could be very useful.

For the rest of the second-generation disciples, when they obtained the magic item, they would use more of its special effect of transcending space and the self-healing convenience that it provided.

Lin Feng tapped his finger lightly and a small crack on the Heavenly Soul Marble appeared. A small piece came out and converted into a radiance. After that, Lin Feng added other materials and infused the Heavenly Soul Marble broken piece into the magic item to cultivate.

With Lin Feng's cultivation, if he did not cultivate the magic treasure, it would be easy to cultivate the magic item. Very soon, a streak of smokey-white gas floated in space.

The white gas landed in Lin Feng's hands and converted into a section of white silk.

"This item can be called the Celestial Cloud Silk." Lin Feng held the item and smiled slightly. The entire Heavenly Soul Marble cracked into bigger pieces. Lin Feng then picked up a few other materials and cultivated different sections of the Celestial Cloud Silk.

These few sections of Celestial Cloud Silk were given to Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the other Immediate Disciples. They had not formed the Nascent Soul yet.

As for the broken Heavenly Soul Marble, Lin Feng would keep a piece of it. The remaining were given to Xiao Yan and the rest to cultivate the Celestial Cloud Silk. After that, they would give them to their respective disciples.

For disciples who were not officially accepted, they could be rewarded based on their performances.

The junior disciples' cultivations were still low. When their cultivations increased slightly, these Celestial Cloud Silk would be able to take effect. When used during a fight, it would be an important weapon.

After he created other finished products using the Celestial Cloud Silk, Lin Feng put the matter aside.

At this point, Zhu Yi's cultivation was almost ending.

The Yin Wind within his body remained static all of a sudden. The brutal Yin Wind returned to its natural state of calm spiritual energy. Everything couldn't seem more natural at this point.

A piece of Aurous Core that was flashing with a purple radiance remained flawless.

Zhu Yi's Aurous Core was half black and half white. But they combined very closely, as if they were a single entity. But the black and white were clearly separated.

Within the Aurous Core, there was a balance of light and darkness. They intersected and complemented each other, signifying a seemingly limitless progress.

After a long while, the vibration of aura within Zhu Yi's body remained still. He opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng, "Master."

Lin Feng smiled slightly and extended his finger to tap on his eyebrows. It was a chapter of scripture that he was transferring to Zhu Yi's mind.

"The second chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue. The Four Appearances Article. The Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script!"

This was the mantra Lin Feng prepared to give his Immediate Disciples after they had promoted to the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage and were preparing to form the Nascent Soul. Now that Zhu Yi was successful, Lin Feng naturally passed it to him.

As Zhu Yi focused his mind, his powers started to be initiated by the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script.

As chaos was destroyed, the images of the Earth, Water, Fire and Wind stabilized again and opened the Heavens and Earth. The Earth was born as a result.

Lin Feng watched quietly as he cultivated. He saw clouds rising around Zhu Yi. The clouds were surging and there was the flashing of a light figure within the clouds.

As he observed more carefully, Lin Feng saw a clearer light figure. The body shape of the figure was huge. It was the look of a Qilin, with its dragon tail and scales, calm aura and body of clouds.

Besides this Qilin light figure, there were 3 other light figures surfacing from the clouds. They started to form proper shapes.

As Lin Feng saw this, he revealed a smile on his face. Through the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, he had already known that his few disciples would have different understandings as they cultivated.

Especially Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao. With regards to their understanding of mantras, they would be more impressionable.

That was probably a huge characteristic that they possessed as they were destined individuals.

Now that Zhu Yi cultivated the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script, it was obvious that he infused his own understanding of the true meaning of Great Tao above his foundation of mantras, enabling him to develop new conceptions.

"Zhu Yi, is it the four spirits?" Lin Feng looked at the four light figures and nodded his head slightly. These light figures were not due to changes Zhu Yi made to the mantras, but due to his understanding of the concept of the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. They were slowly manifesting and converting into practical entities.

It was a form of reliance, a type of consolidation.

It was like how an Immortal Soul Stage Elder formed a physical spell body after he had reached the perfect cultivation realm.

Zhu Yi had not formed the Immortal Soul. As he formed these light figures, it was natural that they were not as powerful as the physical spell bodies. But they were similar.

Out of the four light figures, only the Qilin's figure was fully formed. The rest of the figures were blurry. As the light figures sunk into the clouds, the clouds were retracted back into Zhu Yi's body. After Zhu Yi finished, he stood up and bowed towards Lin Feng, "Master."

Lin Feng nodded his head and laughed, "Zhu Yi, well done. You have ambitions and your accumulations is dense enough. Normal people are afraid of the Tribulations of the Yin Wind, but you are as calm as ever."

Zhu Yi said, "I have to thank Master for your guidance."

He paused for a moment and raised his brows slightly, "Master, I have gained much after analyzing the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. But there are also some areas which I am unclear of too."

"No worries." Lin Feng replied, "The areas which you are unclear of deserve more of your attention."

Zhu Yi nodded his head repeatedly, "That is the reasoning indeed."

Lin Feng said, "Rest well now and prepare for your scholarly examination."

"Oh yes, Zhu Yi, as you go for the examination this team, if Jun Zining come along with someone, please bring them back to the mountain."

Zhu Yi's brows were raised, "In that case, what if they don't come? Do I go and find them?"

"If they get into trouble and ask for help, there's no harm helping them." Lin Feng said, "But if that's not the case, don't be too bothered."

Lin Feng's attitude was slowly changing. Regarding those with unique gifts, he still wanted to accept them as disciples, but it was not necessary.

.....

There was a luxurious residence in the east of Tianjing that belonged to the Great Zhou Crown Prince's assistant, Chen Yu.

In a small room at the backyard of the mansion, there were two little girls who were at odds with each other.

The older one was wearing green. She was Jun Zining. She was looking at the other girl in red, "Qingwu, what do you want me to say about you?"

The girl in red was Luo Qingwu. She laughed bitterly, "Zining, I already know that I am in the wrong."

"Whatever happened was decided by my family members. It had nothing to do with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I know this already." Luo Qingwu twisted her own sleeves and said softly, "But because of that, how can I find Master Lin for help now?"

"Master Lin is a generous man. He might not even take such a small matter to heart. But I can't be so shameless." She covered her own face and screamed in frustration, "I have infuriated him and now I still have to find him to heal my sickness. How can I be so thick-skinned?"

Jun Zining sighed, "That's why I say, why are you so stubborn. You can still make a U-turn and admit your mistakes sincerely. Master Lin is very forgiving. He won't take it to heart."

"How can a few sentences of apology cut it?" Luo Qingwu grabbed her fist tightly and shook her head, "I have to do something to compensate Master Lin!"

Jun Zining looked at Luo Qingwu suspiciously, "You? What can you do?"

"Zining, don't look at me in this light." Luo Qingwu eyes shifted suspiciously and she laughed, "I found out something."

Chapter 498: No Smoke Without Fire

Jun Zining looked at Luo Qingwu curiously, "What did you find out, what?" As she was speaking, Jun Zining was stunned suddenly. She looked around her surroundings, "This is Chen Yu's residence. Chen Yu is the assistant of the Great Zhou Crown Prince...Crown Prince...surely not?"

Luo Qingwu lowered her voice and said, "I heard that it's because Zhu Yi's brother got too close to the Great Zhou Fourth Prince, causing the Crown Prince to be displeased."

Jun Zining became more serious, "Qingwu, how did you know?"

Luo Qingwu replied, "Chen Yu's smallest grandson, you've seen him before. Before you came, he drank too much along with several of his family members. During his drunk stupor, he mentioned it."

"Some people questioned him, but he claimed that his grandfather said it. After he became sober, he denied everything again."

Jun Zining pondered, "Although Chen Yu did not have much cultivation in mantras, he is still the confidante of the Great Zhou Crown Prince. He has always doted on his smallest grandson. Maybe there is some truth in what he said. But this sort of court matters shouldn't have been revealed by Chen Yu."

"As such an experienced official, I don't think he can make such a

foolish mistake. Unless he was using this method to leak fake news to you?"

Luo Qingwu turned her head, "Maybe that is the case."

Both Luo Qingwu and Luo Chi interacted with Lin Feng on Mount Kunlun. The Luo Family knew about it and there were no guarantees that the news wouldn't spread.

Maybe someone wanted to use such a method to leak fake news to Lin Feng. The authenticity of the news cannot be confirmed.

"But it is hard to say too. But there are many times when weird stuffs were leaked, but they were real. They sounded even more ridiculous than those weird novels." Jun Zining said, "Let's not hurry. We should be more careful and continue to observe. After clarifying the situation, we shall then make a decision."

"Okay!" Luo Qingwu nodded her head, "I think so too. There's no smoke without fire. Since there is such news, regardless whether it is real or fake, there must be someone plotting something behind the scenes."

Jun Zining said, "The main character that you mentioned, Zhu Yi's brother, will be here personally, in Tianjing. When that happens, we can go and find him. Maybe he will reveal the truth."

Luo Qingwu was a little lost and felt that her body was entering a state of stillness. Although the damaged Heavenly Yin Spiritual

Pearl was about to be crushed, it was stabilized by an aura of life, thus it wasn't really destroyed yet.

That life aura was converted from the spiritual essence of the petals of the Dual Polarity Flower that Lin Feng gave.

"Uncle Lin..." Luo Qingwu grabbed her knees to her chest and stared into the sky.

...

At the same time, Lin Feng and Zhu Yi were in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World. Lin Feng laughed, "You can try to figure out this thing."

As he said, Lin Feng passed the Celestial Cloud Silk and the Heavenly Soul Marble broken pieces to Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi received it and used his powers to scan it. He realized something special and lifted his head to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled but did not speak.

"This thing is precious." Zhu Yi kept the Celestial Cloud Silk and the Heavenly Soul Marble broken pieces. To him, although the value was not that great, Zhu Yi knew that if he cultivated the Heavenly Soul Marble into many sections of the Celestial Cloud Silk and gave them to his disciples, the effect would be very great.

Zhu Yi went to figure out the mantra and the Celestial Cloud Silk,

while Lin Feng put his attention on the rest.

Shi Tianhao was still in the purple cauldron, as he grinded his own Aurous Core and powers.

The cauldron was filled with different types of precious treasures. To cultivate the powers within would need a long time and great effort.

Shi Tianhao was very patient. He did not rush and cultivated his own Aurous Core slowly. At the same time, he was also inching towards success and prepared towards the eventual metamorphosis he was going to experience.

Xiao Yan was the same. Although his powers were already very pure, he did not challenge the Tribulations of the Yin Wind blindly and push for the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

During this period, he was very careful. He continued to manage the balance of the 3 Primordial Fires in his body and feel the power concept of the Parasol Tree Wood Essence.

As he prepared more now, he would be more stable when he overcame the Tribulations of the Yin Wind.

Otherwise, before the Tribulations of the Yin Wind came, the Primordial Fires might wreak havoc. As his body struggled, he might perish.

As the Primordial Fires wreaked havoc, Lin Feng could help him to repress them. But for anyone overcoming the Tribulations of the Yin Wind, he could only count on himself and not the help of others.

If anything happens, Lin Feng could save his life, but there would be great damage to Xiao Yan's vital energy.

With Xiao Yan's personality, he was always forward-looking and courageous. For him to see the light at the end of the tunnel but still remain patient, to a certain extent, it was a torture.

Whereas for Yue Hongyan, she had prepared everything and already started to form the Aurous Core, as she pushed for the Aurous Core Stage.

At this point, within Yue Hongyan's aura sea, there was a black nine-level spiritual altar that was burning with flames at its peak that shone a purple light.

Above the spiritual altar, there was a crucible. Within the crucible, the Avici Infernal Gale was spurting out. At the bottom of the crucible, it was surrounded by boundless flames. There were many engravings on the body of the crucible. They were countless writings of principles and truths of Taoism of the Multiverse.

In the internal part of the crucible, there was a figure of an Aurous Core. It sank and floated among the Avici Infernal Gale, while huge amounts of spiritual energy surged within it.

Yue Hongyan opened her eyes suddenly. Within her crimson red pupils, there was the flashing of flames, which was very eye-catching.

Her Aurous Core had formed its shape and was no longer just an illusory figure. It had consolidated into a real entity, into a bright Aurous Core that was flashing with purple light and revolving non-stop.

The Aurous Core Stage had been reached!

Not only did her powers increase significantly, her longevity was extended beyond a thousand years. She had more time to cultivate and discover the principles of the Heavens and Earth and the truths of Taoism.

Lin Feng's 5th Aurous Core disciple had been born. As Yue Hongyan stood up, she bowed towards Lin Feng, "Master!"

"Take care of your Aurous Core. This is only the beginning, there is still a long way to go." Lin Feng laughed as he lifted Yue Hongyan up. He looked at her and laughed again, "For all of you, once you have formed the Aurous Core, I will give you a Nascent Soul Stage magic item. You are no exception either."

Yue Hongyan's eyes brightened, as if she was thinking of something.

Lin Feng laughed, "Oh, it seems like you have something you

want? Tell me, which magic item?"

Yue Hongyan was very straightforward. Although she was a little embarrassed, she said honestly, "You shall make all the decisions, but what I want is the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons."

As Lin Feng heard it, he laughed and pointed at her forehead, "You have indeed not let me down."

The Golden Crown of Angels and Demons was a gift given to him by Liang Pan during the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County, delivered by Mei Wulang. It was a rather decent Nascent Soul Stage magic item.

This Golden Crown of Angels and Demons was cultivated using a secret manual. It contained a mighty and mysterious power, and was especially suitable for physical martial arts cultivators. When complemented by the form of a Demon and God, it would greatly strengthen the flesh and soul of the cultivator.

In truth, it was the magic item that Lin Feng prepared for Yue Hongyan.

If it was someone else, they might feel awkward wearing the magic item given by the arch-enemy of their country, the Great Zhou Empire.

But Yue Hongyan wouldn't feel that way. She would only feel more satisfied using the enemy's magic item to kill him.

Yue Hongyan was talented in both physical martial arts and mantras. Overall, she was more towards a physical martial arts cultivator. Her battling style was more towards close-combat killing. That was why the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons was the most suitable for her.

Of course, this magic item was given to Lin Feng by the Great Zhou Empire. But if they knew that it was given to Yue Hongyan, they might not feel comfortable and happy about it.

But that would only infuriate those who were at the lower rungs of the Great Zhou Empire. When it came to Liang Pan's level, these kinds of things were nothing too serious. They were just chips used in playing a game

As the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders continued to grow, their influence would grow too. Their game with the Great Zhou Empire would be even more extensive than before.

Regardless whether it was Zhu Yi or Yue Hongyan, they were closely related to the Great Zhou Empire. There was still time for them to build up ties together.

Thus, Lin Feng did not bother too much and gave the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons to Yue Hongyan, as well as helping her to cultivate this magic item.

Once his Immediate Disciples formed the Aurous Core successfully, they would be given a Nascent Soul Stage magic item.

Such an action was the envy of many sects in the Divine Lands as it was an extremely generous move to make.

As Yue Hongyan formed the Aurous Core, she gained a deeper understanding of mantras and the principles and truths of Taoism. For the original mantras that she cultivated, she developed new understandings and questions about them. She used this opportunity to consult Lin Feng.

As Lin Feng answered her questions one by one, Yue Hongyan continued to figure them out. As she just formed the Aurous Core, she still needed time to consolidate things.

Lin Feng also gave her the Celestial Cloud Silk and the Heavenly Soul Marble broken pieces.

As he saw Yue Hongyan leaving, Lin Feng's gaze flashed with a hint of pity. He sighed, "It's a pity."

The quality of the Aurous Core was divided into the purple, red, green and yellow pill. The purple pill was the best while the yellow pill was the worst.

Yue Hongyan formed the purple pill. If she was in another sect, it was a celebratory matter. But Lin Feng still felt a tinge of regret.

Beyond the purple pill, if an image could surface, then the quality would be even higher.

For example, Xiao Yan's Primordial Fire Arous Core, Zhu Yi's Light and Darkness Arous core, Wang Lin's Life and Destruction Arous Core, Shi Tianhao's Nine-Holed Arous Core were all purple pills that formed images. They were more superior purple pills.

But now it seemed like not everyone could produce such superior Arous Core. If Yue Hongyan could not be successful in that aspect, what about Yang Qing?

Although they were all Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples whose talent statistics totaled up to more than 30 points, was there still a gap?

Lin Feng pursed his lips, "Indeed, not everyone has unbelievable powers. Otherwise, there would be no destined individuals anymore."

"Oh?" At this point, Lin Feng's mind wavered. He turned his head in another direction, "Is Xiao Yan preparing for the Tribulations of the Yin Wind?"

Chapter 499: A Great Improvement for All

Xiao Yan sat on his knees and kept on summoning his mantras. The flames on his body surged non-stop.

The dark purplish-blue flames was the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

The bright and pure gold flames belonged to the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

And the golden flames that flashed with red and blue was the Nanming Primordial Fire.

The 3 Primordial Fires took turns to appear on Xiao Yan's body, recycling again and again.

Due to the chaos wreaked by the Primordial Fire in his body, Xiao Yan had been cultivating quietly during this period. He tried to mend the flaws in his ambitious yet unstable foundation.

As if he was a new wine being fermented, the smell of it was no longer so strong and was starting to release a thick scent.

To Xiao Yan, it was also an invaluable experience for him to build himself up. This would allow him to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind successfully.

As the 3 Primordial Fires remained stable, Xiao Yan successfully overcame the Tribulations of the Yin Wind like Zhu Yi and promoted to the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

Behind Xiao Yan's back, his flaming wings were displayed again. They were not just 2 wings anymore, 1 gold and 1 purple. There were now 3 pairs of wings, making up 6 wings.

Over his shoulder was a pair of flaming wings created by the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. On the sides of his back was a pair of pure gold flaming wings, which was formed from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Whereas below his waist was the third pair of wings created from the Nanming Primordial Fire, as the flaming golden wings flashed with red and blue.

His brutal strength was unleashed and his might was ferocious and beyond his realm.

After a while, Xiao Yan opened his eyes and laughed, "Master, I've did it!"

Lin Feng also nodded his head, "Very good, you have not wasted your hard work."

As Xiao Yan's 6 wings were shown, his body reminded people of gods. He revealed a smile on his face and he could not hide his happiness.

Just as how a tiger's roar reverberated through the forest, his

laughter resonated everywhere. The entire space in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World seemed to be brighter at this point!

Besides Shi Tianhao who was still in the purple cauldron, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan looked over and congratulated Xiao Yan, "Congratulations Big Senior!"

They both revealed smiles on their face. Since they met with the disaster of the Primordial Fire, Xiao Yan had become very distant from their memories. Although he was as heroic as ever, he was filled with a deep sense of lethargy. There always seemed to be worries in his heart that he kept to himself.

He was like a tiger who landed in the plains and lost its might.

But now, this ferocious tiger had removed all his restrains and returned to his own territory and his own world. It had become the king of the forest once again!

This was the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciple that they remembered. He was unrelenting and courageous. When the sect was challenged or under a threat, he was always the first who stood out.

After Xiao Yan reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage successfully, Lin Feng passed the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script to him too.

Lin Feng lifted his eyes to look at the purple cauldron in the

hands of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor, "Oh, it seems like Xiao Budian is the only one left."

Shi Tianhao absorbed the essence of various types of treasures. This caused his Aurous Core to undergo metamorphosis. It was a long-drawn process, but once he entered the right path, the rest could be reached with patience.

Lin Feng left the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World and divided part of his attention to look after Shi Tianhao. That's why he was unafraid that anything would go wrong.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan returned to their own residences after a period of cultivation. They still had their own disciples to teach over there.

At the same time, all of them had received the manual to cultivate the Celestial Cloud Silk and the Heavenly Soul Marble broken pieces.

Xiao Yan had finally freed himself. Not only did he reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage and relieved himself of the pains of the primordial fires, he was also the best candidate to cultivate the Celestial Cloud Silk.

Lin Feng recognized everything and shook his head in laughter, "Fairly speaking, among everyone, Zhu Yi has the highest talent in cultivating magic items."

After reaching the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, Xiao Yan could control the 3 Primordial Fires in his body. Not only the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, he could also control the Nanming Primordial Fire that had caused him difficulties.

Among the 7 Legendary Primordial Fires in the world, the Nanming Primordial Fire was the one most suitable for cultivating magic items and elixirs. Thus, when he cultivated elixirs and magic items, it would be much easier. Not only could he cultivate them quickly, he could also increase their quality. As a result, their effects were often unbelievable.

Xiao Yan could not completely control the Nanming Primordial Fire. Not only did this make his powers increase significantly, his prowess in cultivating elixirs and magic items had also been boosted.

During this period, Lin Feng gathered more medicine. The materials he had at hand was already complete, thus he passed the formulas for the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir and the Marrow Elixir as well as the Spiritual Enhancement Herb and the Spiritual Spring Marrow to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan had just obtained the Nanming Primordial Fire, but his hands were still itchy. As he realized the uses of the two elixirs, he was excited. He ran straight to the Celestial Golden Pavilion medicine room to fiddle with what he had.

The time outside the Grand Celestial World had not passed long, but the time inside the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World had already

flew past quickly. Lin Feng soon felt that Shi Tianhao was going to finish inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and was preparing for the last push to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind, forming the flawless Aurous Core.

Within the purple cauldron, the amount of Kun Peng blood was already halved. The Heavens-Patching Vine had also disappeared. Huge amounts of spiritual energy essence were also absorbed by Shi Tianhao into his body. The Aurous Core in his body was now flashing with radiance, which was very bright.

The entire Aurous Core was covered in rainbow radiance, becoming a rainbow ball. Above this rainbow ball, there were 9 bright purple light spots that were flashing continuously.

Above Shi Tianhao's head, the Yin Wind was surging. The Tribulations of the Yin Wind was about to start.

As he faced the frightening Yin Wind, Shi Tianhao did not panic. He faced it calmly. Not only was he not scared, he used the Tribulations of the Yin Wind to help himself complete the last metamorphosis of his Aurous Core.

After a long while, the brutal Yin Wind started to calm down. Following that, boundless radiance shot out of Shi Tianhao's body.

Firstly, it was his Aurous Core that was shining. After that, it developed to his body that was releasing the bright radiance.

The remaining Kun Peng blood around him shook tremendously. They were sucked into Shi Tianhao's body at this moment and his body seemed to have become a deep valley at this point. It was engulfing all spiritual energy and treasures around him.

Even the space was shaking. Only the purple cauldron converted from Lin Feng's mana was stable. From within the purple cauldron, streaks of light shot into the skies. Within the radiance, there were countless talismanic patterns that were flashing.

Within the cauldron, it was as if a supreme lord was waking up. He released an aura of dominance.

Shi Tianhao rose from the cauldron slowly and his skin was flawless. His body was carved with countless characters and sigils.

Inside his body, there was purple light flashing. It was flawless. The flawless Arous Core was turning slowly and absorbing all light.

The nine holes on the Arous Core had disappeared. The entire Arous Core was flawless now.

Although Shi Tianhao's Arous Core did not spat and swallow huge amounts of spiritual energy like before, it was still miraculously spiritual in nature.

The Arous Core seemed to be as transparent as glass. Within the Arous Core, a streak of extremely bright, godly light was flowing.

The godly light seemed to contain countless matter and mysteries of the universe.

The godly light was flowing continuously. Shi Tianhao's Aurous Core did not stop absorbing spiritual energy. It was even spitting and swallowing more spiritual energy than before. As the godly light flowed, the spiritual energy converted into vigorous mana.

Lin Feng saw all this and smiled, "It's a success. It is indeed more superior than the Nine-Holed Aurous Core."

"Not only was this an upgrade on the strength of the Nine-Holed Aurous Core, there is another miraculous point. But it is not obvious now. When he forms the Nascent Soul, it will reveal its true power."

The purple cauldron disappeared and Shi Tianhao stood in the hands of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor. He lifted his head to look in space, "Master!"

Lin Feng's figure appeared in space. He nodded his head, "Well done."

Following his development, Shi Tianhao's black and white eyes did not lose their spirituality. On the other hand, they became even more spiritual. As he eyes shifted, he laughed, "Master, since I did well, what will I get as a reward?"

Lin Feng appeared in front of him and knocked his head lightly,

"After you form the Nascent Soul, you can have anything you want. Rascal, the road is still long."

Shi Tianhao laughed and the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script appeared in his head. He started to cultivate it seriously.

As he saw his disciples' cultivations improving, Lin Feng was comforted.

The only worry he had was Wang Lin, who was lost in the Void Battleground. At this point, the Avatar of Ares was searching for him in the Void Battleground. Although he did not encounter him, he received news of Wang Lin from others. But he had no developments in finding Wang Lin.

But Wang Lin's natal light did not extinguish. Although there was a period of time the light became weaker, as if it was going to be extinguished, which made Lin Feng worried, eventually, Wang Lin could survive the trials and tribulations.

After a period of time, the light became prosperous again. This meant that Wang Lin had overcome the barriers of life and death.

In the future days, Lin Feng did not leave Mount Yujing and cultivated on Mount Yujing. He was also cultivating his magic treasure.

His disciples, including Xiao Yan and the rest, were also cultivating and understanding the different mantras. They also

practiced their spells. For those with disciples, they were also teaching their disciples.

Wang Lin's Forest Abode had also grown in scale. It was no longer just a few, simple wooden houses. After expansion, Wang Lin's parents and a few close relatives of his were staying there.

At this point, they came up to Mount Yujing and saw the miraculous view on Mount Yujing. They realized why Wang Lin had been so conservative back in his hometown, why he was willing to live so simply and how profound a background he had.

Before this, while they were close to Wang Lin, they still treated him as a junior. But now this thought had diminished. They realized that Wang Lin was from a different world from them.

Chapter 500: Sword of Radiance Sect Visits

As they stayed in the Forest Abode and looked at the body of Mount Yujing from afar, even Wang Lin's parents felt like they were in another world.

A young lady in purple came beside them and offered them tea. She smiled, "This is the spiritual tea produced by the medicine valley on the mountain. It helps to boost the soul and lengthen one's longevity. Please enjoy it."

Wang Lin's parents were grateful. They had once seen this seemingly weak young lady in action.

This lady was Li Xingfei. She had been accepted into the Celestial Sect of Wonders for around 1 year. Her Qi Cultivation was progressing too. Before she became a disciple, she was no ordinary lady either. After becoming a disciple, she had been residing on Mount Yujing. As the spiritual energy developed her, her appearance and disposition became more mature. No one dared to underestimate her.

Li Xingfei smiled, "Master is not around. If there's anything, I will be here to help. Just tell me what you need."

Wang Lin's parents hesitated before asking, "Er, young lady, sorry to ask so suddenly, but what stage has our son Wang Lin reached through all his cultivation?"

Li Xingfei answered politely, "As his disciple, I don't dare to guess

Master's cultivation. But I am sure Master has already formed the Aurous Core. His longevity has reached a thousand years. Normally, he can travel through space and summon thunder and fire easily."

Wang Lin's parents were shocked.

Wang Lin had never shown off his cultivation in front of his parents. When he was at home, he enjoyed family time. Furthermore, he also tried to figure out the concept of simplicity. Thus, when he returned back to his hometown, he gave the impression as an ordinary person.

If it not were for the privileged treatment by the Great Qin Empire, Wang Lin's family would find it difficult to believe that his cultivation was so successful.

In the previous battle, his level was much superior than a normal person. He could walk on rocks and fly above the ground, causing destruction.

To Wang Lin and the rest, many things could happen in an instant. But to an ordinary person, it was just a momentary show of skills. Before Wang Lin's family could react, they were already dragged toward the spatial crack.

After that, they were bottled in a talisman by Yang Qing. They did not understand whatever was happening outside. They could only wait anxiously. When they saw the light again, they were already on Mount Yujing.

Li Xingfei sat with them for a while. After that, she left. She was a very polite individual. Even when she left the house, she did not display her skills. Only after leaving the entire place totally did she display her skills and flew away quickly.

There were many people from the Wang Family who were shocked as they saw her. They realized that she was Wang Lin's disciple.

In the house, Wang Lin's mother sighed, "For such a beautiful girl, I thought that maybe we can matchmake her with Wang Lin. But who knew that things are actually in this way!"

Opposite her, Wang Lin's father patted her and said, "Now we can only hope for Wang Lin to be back soon."

To prevent them from worrying, Yang Qing did not dare to tell them that Wang Lin was trapped in the Void Battleground. He could only say that Wang Lin was chasing the enemy and exacting revenge for those who had fallen.

Wang Lin's mother nodded her head repeatedly, "Yes, yes, I don't yearn for anything else but for my son to return."

As Li Xingfei left the Wang Family's residence, she did not return to her own. She left the Forest Abode briefly and went towards Zhu Yi's Heavenly Temple.

Wang Lin was not on the mountain, thus Li Xingfei consulted Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan and the rest when he had questions about her cultivation. Zhu Yi and the rest were also not selfish, as they helped to address her questions.

As she turned to look at the mountain, Li Xingfei sighed lightly. She had a complex look in her eyes. After she became Wang Lin's disciple, besides the initial guidance that he had offered her, he had always left the mountains. She had not seen him for almost half a year.

Her cultivation was not any different from those under Zhu Yi.

But the Celestial Sect of Wonders had a friendly atmosphere. Lin Feng's 6 disciples were very cordial towards another. Although the junior disciples had their own social circles, they were still very close to one another overall. For some of the guests that stayed on the mountain, they also became friendly after interactions.

Of course, there were also exceptions.

Li Xingfei's brows raised as she looked at someone approaching. It was someone not much older than her. That person was thin but tall. The person also looked proper and energetic.

The person looked at most 17 years old. But the person revealed a stiff expression that made him seem older.

Li Xingfei knew that he was called Li Yuanfang. He was not from

the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but a guest. But she did not have a good feeling about him.

When she herself, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and the rest gathered to discuss about mantras, Li Yuanfang stumbled upon them coincidentally and heard their discussion. He did not speak but his brows were raised.

Although Li Yuanfang did not officially learn the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, he had already established his foundation. He did receive some guidance from Lin Feng occasionally, thus he could still tell the errors of those like Li Xingfei who were below the intermediate level of the Qi Cultivation Stage.

Xiao Yan's disciple, Fatty, noticed Li Yuanfang's expression and questioned unhappily. Li Yuanfang remained silent for a while before revealing lapses in their discussion.

After pondering over the matter, Li Xingfei and the rest did discover what was wrong. But since it was an internal discussion, Ying Luozha and Fatty were a little uncomfortable as an outsider pinpointed things out. Although Li Yuanfang had already established his foundation, they still continued to argue with him.

They cited the classics which were a simplified version. But although they were simplified, there were many principles and truths of Taoism that matched.

Li Yuanfang learned from the River Map Grandmaster. Although

what he learnt was also brilliant and expansive, it was less valuable compared to what Ying Luozha and the rest learnt.

However, after all, his cultivation was higher. His intelligence was also higher. When he was debating with Ying Luozha and the rest, he showcased a greater sophistication of the understanding of mantras. Eventually, Xu Yunsheng, Li Xingfei and the rest joined in and lost the debate.

This alarmed Zhu Yi and he came over. With a few words on the understanding of mantras, he convinced Li Yuanfang.

As Li Yuanfang thanked Zhu Yi, Li Xingfei and the rest were a little speechless. They realized that Li Xingfei was not trying to pick on them, but it was because he was acting naturally. He was not very adept at human interactions.

Li Xingfei was gentle, polite and prudent in her choice of words. Her attitude towards Li Yuanfang was one of respect, but she was distant towards him.

As she met Li Yuanfang, Li Xingfei greeted him as usual, "Comrade Li."

Li Yuanfang saw this and stopped in his tracks. He greeted her back, "Hello."

After bidding goodbye to her, Li Xingfei watched curiously as Li Yuanfang approached the direction of the Black Heavenly Treasure

Tree on Mount Yujing, "Is Grandmaster calling for him?"

Li Xingfei's deduction was right. Li Yuanfang was indeed finding Lin Feng.

Previously, Lin Feng had also seen him a few times. He passed on some tips on the changes of the Two Elements of Creation Formation to him. After a period of time, Lin Feng was going to test him too.

Now, he did not even need to be summoned by Lin Feng. When the time came, Li Yuanfang would report to him on his own and accept Lin Feng's test.

Besides the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Lin Feng would also guide him on any difficulties he had with mantra.

Just as how he could tell the problem in Li Xingfei and the rest's cultivation, Lin Feng could easily tell what his problem was.

Especially since Lin Feng had formed the Immortal Soul now. The Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtue was packed with different appearances and images. It as easy for him to tell what was the River Map Grandmaster's line of mantras.

Lin Feng could even spark the River Map Grandmaster, not to even say Li Yuanfang. The River Map Grandmaster could understand the true meaning of the Great Tao with the guidance of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng used such a method to allow Li Yuanfang to acclimatize to the life on Mount Yujing.

But Li Yuanfang was not so easily bought over. He did not suspect Lin Feng, but he felt that he had been receiving Lin Feng's guidance without any clear reason to, making him feel a little guilty.

Thus, when he saw Lin Feng this time, Li Yuanfang greeted him first. "Over this period of time, I am grateful for Elder Lin's guidance. I should have left the mountain sooner, but I was greedy for elder's formation. I have been coming again and again, which has made me feel guilty."

"Please punish me for my guilty. I will accept any punishment."

He was very serious and honest. He was even relaxed, as if he had removed a burden off his shoulders.

As Lin Feng saw this, he smiled and waved his hand, "You don't have to stand on ceremony. You are a rare talent, that's why I guided you slightly. This is a small matter for me. But for you, it's an opportunity."

"How you want to venture off on this cultivation path depends on you still."

Li Yuanfang opened his mouth and wanted to speak, but nothing

came out. He revealed a relaxed look on his face.

Lin Feng said, "You can think about how you want to proceed over here."

Li Yuanfang nodded his head slightly. As Lin Feng looked at him, he had a thought in his head. A Voice-Projecting Crystal broke in his hand.

The other party on the line was the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

"Master Lin, my disciple, Tao Yaoyao, and I are here to visit." The voice of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster sounded indifferent.

As Lin Feng heard it, he replied, "The both of you are welcomed." He sensed with his supernatural awareness and clasped his palms. A crack surfaced in space and Purple Clouds surged into the crack, transcending space and arrived at the Grand Celestial World.

At this point, on the peak of a mountain on Mount Kunlun stood two people. One of them was a middle-aged man who looked like 40 years old. His hair was dark and the hair on his temples were combed to both sides. There were two streaks of snow-white hair on both sides. His eyes revealed his might.

Behind him was a lady in white. She was beautiful and looked awe-inspiring. Although she looked very loud, she did not seem domineering. Her eyes revealed her competitive nature.

It was the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and Tao Yaoyao.

The Purple Clouds formed a path through the spatial crack. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster walked in front while Tao Yaoyao followed closely behind.

Through the pathway, the both of them entered Mount Yujing.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster squinted his eyes, as he saw a purple-robed young man greeting him, "Xiao Yan from the Celestial Sect of Wonders welcomes the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster."

Table of Contents

[History's Number 1 Founder](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 401: Actually, I Hope You're a Spy](#)

[Chapter 402: Secret Manual of Kun Peng](#)

[Chapter 403: Don't Complicate Easy Matters](#)

[Chapter 404: Graveside Meeting](#)

[Chapter 405: The Great Void Sect's Grand Design](#)

[Chapter 406: A Single Sentence That Would Destroy Your Bluster](#)

[Chapter 407: Xiao Yan's Experience of Ice and Fire](#)

[Chapter 408: The Tribulations of Tun Tun](#)

[Chapter 409: One Person's Success to the Benefit of His Whole Family](#)

[Chapter 410: Sadistic](#)

[Chapter 411: The Unwelcome Troublemaker](#)

[Chapter 412: Red Herring](#)

[Chapter 413: Capture Everyone](#)

[Chapter 414: Who's Teaching Who Manners?](#)

[Chapter 415: Shameless](#)

[Chapter 416: Gathering of Immortal Soul Stage Elders](#)

[Chapter 417: From Guest to Host](#)

[Chapter 418: The Secret Manual is Opened](#)

[Chapter 419: Qiong Qi Demonic Tribe, Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation](#)

[Chapter 420: Live Broadcast](#)

[Chapter 421: Someone's in Trouble](#)

[Chapter 422: Storm of the Black Sea, Core of the Secret Manual](#)

[Chapter 423: Fighting to Obtain the Treasures](#)

[Chapter 424: If Preparations Were Done Well, There Would be No Problems.](#)

[Chapter 425: Kun Peng Sacrificial Offering](#)

[Chapter 426: Trespasser from the Demonic Clan](#)

[Chapter 427: Great Demon's Soul Returns](#)

[Chapter 428: Danger](#)

[Chapter 429: Lighting Up Another Fire for You](#)

[Chapter 430: Intense Battle with the Kun Peng](#)

[Chapter 431: Right of the Victor](#)

[Chapter 432: In Luck](#)

[Chapter 433: The Female Dragon Visits](#)

[Chapter 434: The Wife Does Not Listen to the Husband](#)

[Chapter 435: Those Who Heard Felt Sad, Those Who Listened Teared](#)

[Chapter 436: What do you think, Yuanfang?](#)

[Chapter 437: The Heart of the Divine Parasol Tree](#)

[Chapter 438: With Regards To The Assessment Of Lin Feng](#)

[Chapter 439: Every Family Has Its Own Problems](#)

[Chapter 440: The Sea Could Not Wash His Name Clean](#)

[Chapter 441: Carrying People With Great Destinies](#)

[Chapter 442: The Overbearing Mount Shu](#)

[Chapter 443: Fight Till You Submit!](#)

[Chapter 444: You Are Not Worthy](#)

[Chapter 445: Not The Weak One](#)

[Chapter 446: Something Appears Amiss](#)

[Chapter 447: Losing Control Over the Situation](#)

[Chapter 448: Let the Hunt Begin](#)

[Chapter 449: My Luck Today Is Not Bad](#)

[Chapter 450: Hand Over Your Sarira](#)

[Chapter 451: A Bad Feeling](#)

[Chapter 452: Unrivalled Beauties](#)

[Chapter 453: The Ultimate Move of the Holy Demonic Emperor - Hades' Dark Mantra](#)

[Chapter 454: The Parasol Fairy and the Holy Spirit Snow Dew](#)

[Chapter 455: Pulling a Tooth from the Tiger's Mouth](#)

[Chapter 456: The Hunt Continues](#)

[Chapter 457: Let the Sacrifice Begin](#)

[Chapter 458: Time for Action](#)

[Chapter 459: The Arrival of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage](#)

[Chapter 460: First Mover's Advantage](#)

[Chapter 461: The Changes In A Single Moment](#)

[Chapter 462: Saintly Celestial Sword Qi](#)

[Chapter 463: Shattering of the Nine Luminaries](#)

[Chapter 464: I Lie Unmoving In Wait For Your Arrival!](#)

[Chapter 465: Influence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders](#)

[Chapter 466: Benefits Abound](#)

[Chapter 467: All Good Stuff](#)

[Chapter 468: Show of Sincerity](#)

[Chapter 469: Secret of the Immortal Soul](#)

[Chapter 470: Money Can't Buy Me Happiness](#)

[Chapter 471: Not Afraid of a Powerful Opponent but a Lousy Teammate!](#)
[Chapter 472: Risking It Big](#)
[Chapter 473: The Draw Starts!](#)
[Chapter 474: Magic Treasure of Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 475: Breakthrough! A Continuous Breakthrough!](#)
[Chapter 476: It's Today!](#)
[Chapter 477: Learning the Art of Swordplay](#)
[Chapter 478: Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance](#)
[Chapter 479: Magic Treasure that Stabilizes a Country's Fortune](#)
[Chapter 480: A Generous Gift of Gratitude](#)
[Chapter 481: Unhappy Guests](#)
[Chapter 482: Mount Shu – The Land of Swords](#)
[Chapter 483: Resourceful!](#)
[Chapter 484: Invincible!](#)
[Chapter 485: Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra](#)
[Chapter 486: My Sword Comes from Beyond the Heavens!](#)
[Chapter 487: I Will Go to Mount Shu One Day](#)
[Chapter 488: Permanent Luminary, or a Transient Shooting Star?](#)
[Chapter 489: Director and Scriptwriter of My Self-Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 490: Repressing the Two Swords](#)
[Chapter 491: Missing Wang Lin](#)
[Chapter 492: The Road of Destiny Gone Awry](#)
[Chapter 493: Exciting](#)
[Chapter 494: Planned Since Ages Ago](#)
[Chapter 495: The Goal is About to be Fulfilled](#)
[Chapter 496: Taking Care of the Yellow Dragon's Remains](#)
[Chapter 497: Luo Qingwu's Plans](#)
[Chapter 498: No Smoke Without Fire](#)
[Chapter 499: A Great Improvement for All](#)
[Chapter 500: Sword of Radiance Sect Visits](#)